OCTOBER 15 1910 TO JANUARY 28 1911

RECORD

NUMBER 7

Additional, not through Cone.

p. 204. Poetic message to Cone, from Spirit, F. W. H. Myers, through Mrs Dr. Titus Bull.

p. 258. Our new song.

p. 259. Readings for all of us, through Mrs Longley.

p. 351. The 174th Anniversary of the birth of Thomas Paine.

p. 373. Note by Mr. A. on Impersator.

p.p. 395 400 do do do -

Some years ago, in an article on the power exercised by the priest, over the unthinking Catholic, I made several quotations from writers of the 15th & 16th & 17th centuries, in which they claimed that the priest was superior to God - to the Great Oversoul. My critics claimed that these quotations were taken from the writings of irresponsible parties who were at least half crazy. I agree that they were wholly so. The following extract from an article by H. V. Sweringen, of Fort Wayne, Indiana, was originally published in Collier's Weekly, of which the proprietors are Roman Catholics. It was republished in the Progressive Thinker, Oct 29 - 1910. from which paper this extract is taken.

THE CHURCH IN OUR TOWN DESCRIBED AS IT REALLY IS.

Dr. H. V. Sweringen's Remarkable Paper Which Lately Appeared in Collier's Weekly.

The pulpit and press in recent years have had much to say upon the subject of the present condition of the Christian church. The opinion seems to be more or less prevalent that it is losing its hold upon the people. The cause of this loss of influence is now being diligently sought so that when discovered it may be speedily removed.

Eminent doctors of divinity and laymen in sermons, symposiums, and special articles, have contributed to the general effort to establish a diagnosis of the character of the malady with which the church is afflicted, when, it is hoped, a remedy effectual and permanent will be readily obtained and applied.

A class of specialists known as evangelists has arisen whose work is directed to the revival of religious interest, and acquisition of new members, and the prevention of backsliding of the old, but their work does not seem to be attended with that degree of success which formerly marked the old-time revival conducted by the ordinary pastor with one or more neighboring pastors as assistants.

From the ranks of the laity comes the writer hereof with a message upon the subject which he sincerely believes is important and true and will very materially aid in the proper solution of the question.

It can not be successfully controverted that preachers themselves are in great part to blame for the present status of the Christian church. The influence of the "Higher Criticism,"of "Bible Criticism," of the "Revision of the Bible," resulting in the elimination from it of much that was formerly held as sacred scripture, as, for instance, the last eleven verses of the sixteenth chapter of Mark, the progress of the sciences, the passing of medievalism and traditionalism, "modernism," the increase of education, literature and general intelligence, and the rapid disappearance of ignorance and superstition—the influence of all these factors upon preachers has rendered them less disposed to preach with that positiveness and assurance which formerly characterized their pulpit efforts. Instead of speaking "as one having authority" and sincerely and earnestly believing the message he delivers, the preacher, more especially the Protestant preacher, of the present day, preaches with far less assurance than formerly, and the parishioner has not been slow in observing the fact.

Our people are naturally a religious people, and have been accustomed to hearing the Gospel preached with that power which only an unwavering faith, amounting almost to absolute knowledge and an unquestioned sincerity, can impart to it.

The contrast between the preaching of the Catholic priest and that of the Protestant minister is very marked and serves to explain the reason why the Catholic laity is not in that condition of religious unrest which is so apparent in our Protestant churches. The Catholic priest preaches "as one having authority," whose utterances are the truth and must be accepted as the truth, and whose orders and instructions are to be obeyed to the very letter. The Protestant minister preaches in no such manner, but frequently as if in doubt himself of the truth of his message.

As an illustration of the positiveness and assurance of Catholic preaching, I cite the following extract from a verbatim report of a sermon preached at Burtonport, Ireland, by Rev. Father Gildea, of Donegal. He says:

"The rulers of the earth issue commands, but a greater power far is given to the priest of God. Every day, in the Sacrament of Mass, he can say to the Son of God: 'Come down from heaven,' and immediately Christ obeys . . . comes and meekly rests on our altars, within the little chalice or the cold ciborium.

"What earthly power can vie with this, or, may I add, what heavenly power either? The angels, indeed, see our Lord face to face, but then they are not permitted to hold Him in their hands or to control his movements. . . . The rules of the world have power to open and close the prison gates of earth, but the priest can open and close the gates of heaven and hell.

"An earthly judge can restore the innocent alone to freedom, but a priest can give that blessing even to the guilty. . . The angels, indeed, may keep away the evil spirits which surround this poor child of Adam; Mary may pray for him; but neither the angels nor Mary can remove one single sin from his soul. Who can do this for him? The priest of God. Go, therefore, where you will, to heaven or through this earth, you will find only one created being who can forgive the sinner. And that being is the Catholic priest."

These, surely, are words of no uncertain sound. There are no "ifs" or "ands" about them. They are words of the most pronounced authority, spoken by one who speaks "as one having authority" not only, but who firmly and sincerely believes in his authority and in the truth of what he utters with it. Such words can not fail to impress deeply the hearers thereof and to hold them steadfastly as long as they feel satisfied of their truth, which, unlike Protestant hearers, they are not disposed to question, or to investigate for themselves, having been taught to rely entirely and exclusively upon the word of the priest, who is regarded as the mouthpiece of the Almighty and the only one qualified to give instruction in spiritual things.

Let us now consider the Protestant minister. Does he preach "as one having authority," with positiveness and assurance? Ask him if he believes in God and you will not get the direct and positive answer that you would get from a priest, but he must stop to explain, argue, qualify, and dilate upon his reply, and when completed you are no wiser than you were before. Ask him if he believes that Christ was the Son of God and he will return an equivocal answer. Ask him if he believes in a future existence and he will not give you a direct answer in the affirmative. He will proceed at once to give you the "pros" and "cons," the arguments on both sides of the question without committing himself to either. And yet he will deplore "the decay of faith" and ask anxiously: "How can we reach the masses?" little dreaming that he himself is the indirect if not the direct cause of "the decay of faith" and the difficulty experienced in "reaching the masses." He claims the Bible is the "Word of God," and yet presents it to his hearers in a manner to create in their minds more or less doubt about its being the "Word of God."

Upon the most important fundamental doctrines of the Christian religion there is among Protestant ministers, a notable lack of faith and confidence. To the question, "What think ye of Christ?" "Whose Son is He?" no two of them would give the same answer. The laxity of the Protestant pulpit is the cause of "the decay of faith" among the pews. Take the doctrine of immortality or a future existence. What did the late Bishop Foster of the Methodist Episcopal church say of it? He thus wrote:

"However it may awaken surprise, truth demands that we should make the confession that we do not know that death does not end all."

Is this not an agnosticism that would have done honor to an Ingersoll? Is it not equivalent to saying: We do not know whether the Bible is true or not? The Bible not only teaches a future existence, but records instances wherein the dead returned to life. It is not likely that Moses would have forbidden "converse with the dead" if converse with the dead was impossible; nor would Samuel have returned to Saul, or Jesus Himself, whether God or man, have returned from his grave, whether in spirit or in body or both, if death ended all. The rich man who died was very solicitous about his five brothers who were yet living, and requested Abraham (deceased) to send Lazarus (deceased) to those five brothers (living) lest they should come to the same place of torment in which he was. Abraham suggested that those five brothers had Moses and the prophets and that they should hear them, but the rich man was of the opinion that if one from the dead went unto them it would be much more effective, showing the possibility of the dead returning to and communicating with the living. But did Bishop Foster believe this possibility? Does any Protestant minister believe it? There is nothing in what the deceased Abraham said to the deceased rich man about sending the deceased Lazarus to the five living brothers that would in the least imply the impossibility of Lazarus going to them and communicating with them. It is because of such utterances from eminent divines as we have quoted that the Protestant laity is in a state of unrest and uncertainty regarding the doctrines of the Christian religion. It is not surprising, therefore, that materialism, skepticism, agnosticism, rationalism, and infidelity are making such inroads into the Christian church and that our evangelists (who have become necessary in consequence) find it so difficult to repair the damage done by the regular pastor. It keeps the evangelists busy rebuilding what the pastors tear down.

The pulpit deals, or should deal, with faith, "the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen," but the modern Protestant pulpit attaches very little importance to "hope" and none at all to the "evidence" of anything not seen. It will take nothing on credit. Seeing only is believing. Knowledge only will satisfy. If faith is the victory which overcometh the world, that victory is yet afar off, and the Protestant pulpit's share in it is not very perceptible at present when "the decay of faith" is everywhere apparent.

Faith and hope are as legitimate in their spheres as knowledge, which they often naturally precede, and the preacher who can not speak to the heart as well as to the brain has no business in the pulpit. And this is what is the matter with "The church in our town."

H. V. SWERINGEN.
Fort Wayne, Indiana.

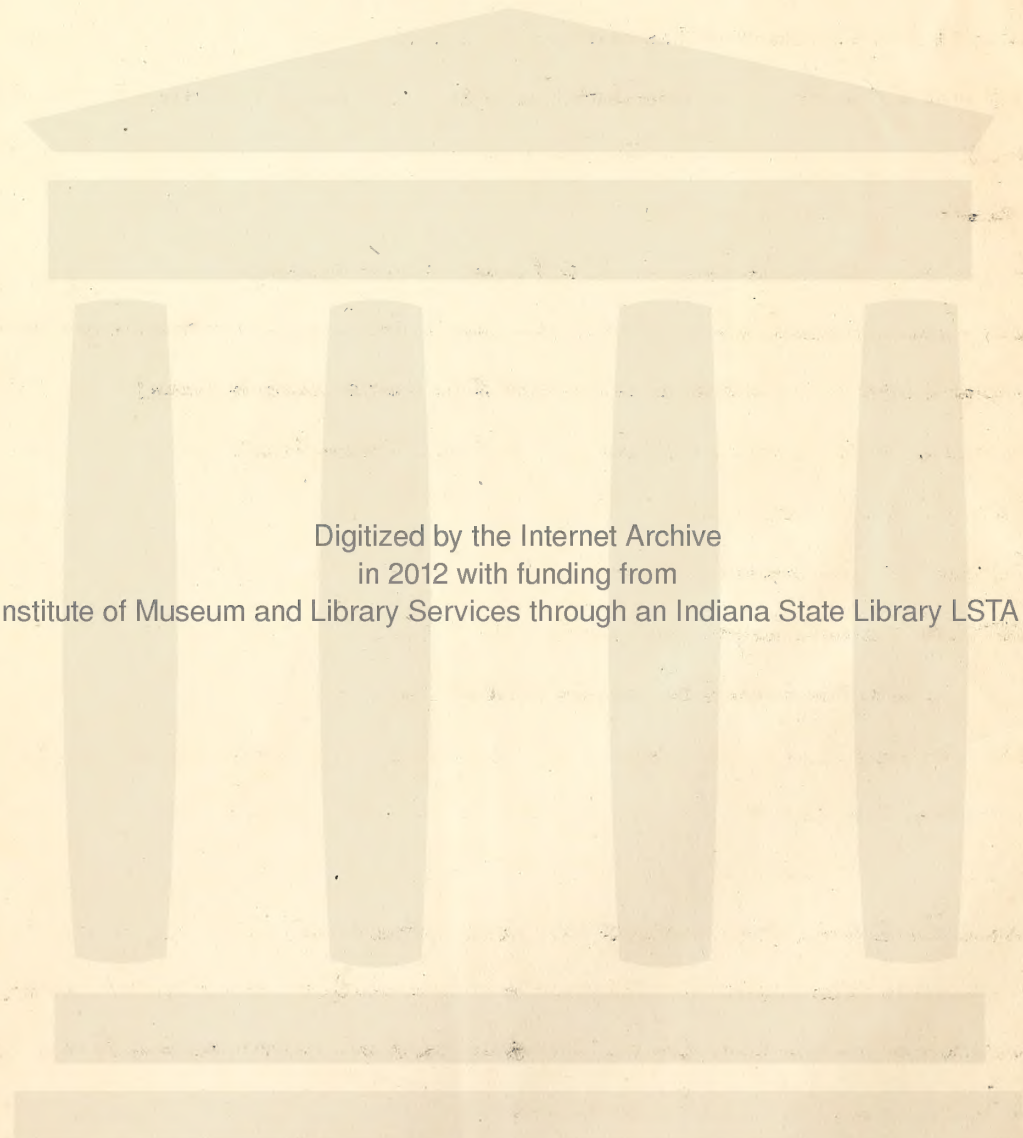
The Gegenschein.

The Gegenschein is the name given to one of the most inexplicable objects known to astronomers. It is visible in the night sky under favorable conditions, is rounded in outline and is situated always exactly opposite the place of the sun. It has been termed by one eminent astronomer "a sort of cometery or meteoric satellite" attending the earth. He supposes it to be composed of a cloud of meteors situated about a million miles from the earth and revolving around it in a period of just one year, so that the sun and the meteors are always on opposite sides of the earth. It is estimated that the size of this ghostly satellite may be nearly the same as that of the planet Jupiter —i. e., about 86,000 miles in diameter.—Harper's Weekly. Dec - 1910 -

Is this the Spirit Globe that accompanies us? It was predicted many years ago - about 30 - that Astronomers would eventually discover it. M.A.

For Page Index of Communicating Spirits, See Page 398.

Missing Books Burned } Oct 22 - Nov 19 - Jan 14 -



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
The Institute of Museum and Library Services through an Indiana State Library LSTA Grant

http://archive.org/details/october151910toj00mcar

Oct 15 - 1910.

We met at 1046 Bergen St, Brooklyn, after a vacation of 4½ months. All were present. Cone, medium.

After the usual salutation to the Powers, Brotherhood & Spirit Friends we sing the Indian song.

McA. "While we were singing I saw a very light blue light. It was not Lotus."

Dr. B. "Just before I saw the light I saw a lot of Chinese characters.

Medium. "I see a violet cloud over there by Mr. Jones; back of his right shoulder. It was about two feet high.

McA. "I guess it was an illumination from above. - later - There's a form in front. Do you see it Doctor?

Dr. B. "Yes, Abraham Lincoln.

Baker. "I put my hand to my chin & there was a flash.

Dr. B. "Reindeer is working over Cone. He is putting a reindeer skin around him.

Medium. "Good for you Reindeer! I can feel the magnetism now.

Dr. B. to Cone - "Have you an Indian called "Gray Fox"?

Medium. "I haven't heard of him.

Dr. B. "I saw a gray fox skin there, also.

Medium. "It may be a reinforcement.

- We sing for Comrade Grant -

McA. "I saw two flags waving; one on each side; his form being in the centre, but not very distinct.

Dr. B. "Yes.

McA. "We salute you, Comrade, & bid you welcome.

Baker. "There was also a flash between Jones & myself, during the singing.

Dr. B. "I see a big symbol for Cone - a globe, possibly representing the earth, & divided.

Baker. "It represents his trip last Summer.

[Note by McA - Cone took a trip of a month, on the ocean, last Summer.]

McA. to Dr. B. "If I get it right, Pansy says she wants to come between us, because she wants to get strength from you.

Medium. "They are reaching out. There's a light on the wall.

McA. "She (Pansy) is standing right here now. She said she wanted to get strength from the Doctor.

- We sing for Brother Paine -

McA. "His form (Paine's) is very indistinct.

- We sing the Mothers' song -

Baker. "I saw a light on the curtain the size of an egg.

Mc a. to Baker. "One forminent to you + one to Come.

Baker. "Yes, my mother is at my left. I feel, as well as see, the illumination.

Dr. B. to Jones. "Your mother + Mary go to you.

Mc a. "Here comes my mother.

— We sing the Young Folks' Song —

Mc a. to Jones. "Did you ever have any body come to you with a bright yellow light?

Jones. "I have had the light.

Dr. B. to Baker. "Do you Know George?

Baker. "Yes; he is an old friend of mine. George Miller. He has been here before.

— We sing, "Nearer my God' —. + emanations descend.

Dr. B. "I see a bright pole with a snake going around it. That represents a subtile influence.

Mc a. "There goes somebody to Come, now.

Medium. "When I can see my hand before me. (we sit in the dark. Mc a.) I begin to think there's something going to come.

Dr. B. to Come — "Do you Know Lizzie?

Medium. "I don't recall her.

Mc a. to Come. "They are gathering around you now, Comey.

Medium. "Yes I Know it.

— Medium hums a lively air + says "That was a funny thing, wasn't it?

Baker. "Some influence?

Mc a. "I would like to hear that again. It sounded much like a Cavalry call.

Medium. "No; there was a flag flying. "Say can you see &c?

Baker. "The Star Spangled Banner.

Medium. "Yes.

— The medium now begins to show changed conditions + signs of Reindeer's activity —

The Doctor of the Medium then addressed us.

Doctor. "I feel like (I was) trying on a new suit. I haven't had it on for sometime.

Mc a. "It's the Doctor.

Doctor. to Dr. B. — "How do you do, sir?

Dr. B. "Nicely. Good evening.

Doctor. "Well, I am very glad to see you all. I don't Know why I have been permitted — I guess that's the word — to speak to you the first of all. There are very many here that would like to talk, but time will not permit all to do so at this time. So, perhaps, it would not be out of place to say that they are all very glad indeed to greet you once more.

The old friends are here in full force. I feel that they wish me to say that, inasmuch as I am here.

Mc A. "Are the Brotherhood present, Sir?

Doctor. "I have come in more especially because of a personal interest in each of you, from the physical standpoint. We are particularly interested, on this side, in the physical well-being of souls, because of the improved condition of a Spirit on arrival on our side, if it comes from a proper physical environment.

"I have looked into this, somewhat, & I find that a great deal may be accomplished that makes for greater advancement, on the Spirit side, by working on the physical. I wish I could go on & explain to you many reasons for this statement; but I will not make any attempt in that direction at this time, for I have come, as I said before, from a personal interest in your physical welfare.

— Addressing Dr. B. — "I wish to say to my friend it seems proper that I should address him first of all, because of professional etiquette, that I am very glad to say that I find there has been quite a material improvement in your condition since last I have had the pleasure of speaking to you. I find you in better physical condition.

Dr. B.. "Much better.

Doctor. "In fact, I may say to you, more particularly, there is a better balance. And when I can say that of the physical, it always has a relation to the mental & the Spiritual. That means that there is a better opportunity for the spirit to manifest itself. This is in better balance; it manifests itself in a more perfect way, because of the improvement of the instrument through which it flows.

"So, in this respect, I am very much pleased because of the clearing of the lens through which the soul observes so much that is occurring on the earth plane. The insight into the meaning of life, in all its relations, causes things to (x) come more sharply defined, as a result of this improved physical condition.

"I do not say, or wish to imply, that you were at all ill, when I last saw you; but there is a more balanced development. In other words, it is like an instrument that is in better tune, one note with another, & is in better condition to be operated upon.

"This I find to be your condition; & I feel that you ought to be congratulated, because it makes everything pleasanter; it makes a perfect

into which is attracted more of the elements of harmony & all those things to strengthen the soul as it manifests in material conditions.

To Mrs A. "I am very glad to see you once more. Now, then, to be more methodical, I see my old friend over there is possessed of an element of insight. Not insight as regards results, but an anticipatory insight of what may come toward him.

Mrs A. "Yes; I guess that's right.

Doctor. "I am very glad to come & say that I have been watching with you for sometime. We have met, & yet we have not met frequently. Do you understand?"

Mrs A. "Yes, I do. (Spiritually.)

Doctor. "Now, there has been a peculiar incentive on your part to do things; in other words, you have been possessed of a certain amount of inherent energy, some might call it; but that is not exactly the word - a predisposition that has been prompted; so that you have done things & performed more than you would ordinarily. Now, there has been a purpose behind that. But for this external influence that has been around & about you, you would not have been so active throughout the past season.

Mrs A. "I think I understand.

Doctor. "So that has been beneficial. I might liken it unto going up an incline gradually, physically speaking, & the higher you have climbed the greater the success in bettering conditions. Now that the period of relaxation has come, there is a constant recuperation.

"Now, I feel to say that you are in very much better condition. There were two or three conditions about your physical that have met a decided improvement. There are, one - two - three. I find the liver has reverted back to a more normal condition. That is very important. I am very glad of that. Then I note that the next most important organ, the kidneys, is vastly improved. Then the other things adjacent to & closely related to, the kidneys, are in better shape, & that is everything to you. I find, also, that the general canal has been improved very much. I am glad to see the appetite gradually returning & a greater relish for things that are food for the body. This is a most striking symptom. All this so improves things that you will find the little hindrances to the inflow of that which really makes the soul, more easily removed.

Mrs A. "I am aware of that.

Doctor. "So, everything considered, I feel you should be congratulated, & I feel that you possess an inner consciousness that life is worth living, after

all. In fact, I am very pleased - well, I think I have said enough to you.

Mc a. "I am very much obliged to you.

To Jones - "Now, I come to that great, big man, & in a general sense I might say the same that I have said to the others. It would seem to me as though there had been a conspiracy on the part of elements that have been building you up, jointly, so that you have been brought up simultaneously to a higher physical condition. There is a purpose behind it, because it is of the nature of a preparation of instruments for work. I sense an improved physical condition on the part of our friend over yonder. I find especially a sharpening & refining of the subtle physical mechanism on which the breath of spirit plays. It seems to be playing on you, & there are more gentle zephyrs than ever, & I seem to catch vibrations that I little dreamed of heretofore. That is because of these refining principles that I spoke of, that have become imprinted upon the physical, & that has created new & more sensitive elements - a peculiar magnetic condition that takes from the material form a more refined substance; so that there is a rebuilding & renewing of the material mirror in a refined condition, by which it has become more sensitive to external causes.

"Yes, indeed, I find this very strong; & this process has been going on slowly, but it has not become so apparent as in the past two or three months - two months. Understand?

Jones. "Yes.

Doctor. "If I were in the physical form & could be conscious of such a process as that going on, it seems to me that I should be very much gratified.

Jones. "I am greatly gratified.

Doctor. "I am glad you know what I am driving at, because it is rather disconnected, & the terms that I would use would not be altogether comprehended by you. I cannot describe real spiritual matters in ordinary, every-day material language. But it is enough to tell you this particular point, which I wish to emphasize, & it is the aggregating or renewing of those subtle magnetic elements that have been instrumental in drawing into your physical structure more refined physical elements, making it more susceptible to the play of these outward influences. In other words, you have drawn to yourself an element of magnetism. Also, it is true, that we see improved

physical conditions that emanate + become magnetism, which is of itself an increased attraction for what I may term "rays", because they are the vibratory emanations that have been mentioned. This is very nice.

Jones. "It is very gratifying to me.

Doctor. "It shows various things that I might go into quite at length, but I hardly think it is necessary, inasmuch as I perceive that you grasp the meaning. I would congratulate you as friends of mine, + you know I like to speak of you as friends, because the word "friendship", is so little considered, generally. There are friends + friends, but I believe in the literal interpretation of words, + would, by careful selection, use words that as near as possible give forth the exact meaning that the soul desires to express. If there were more of this careful selection of words, there would be a great deal less misunderstanding in the world. Careless work + words are never right, anyway. It gets mixed up among high people (here he gives his voice a droll inflection) + sometimes I think that the highest + most intellectual people, who pride themselves on their great abilities, in some countries, are guilty of these things more than the "common people". They draw out meanings from words that never were originally intended.

To Baker. "How do you do, my friend the Scribe?"

Baker. "I am well, dear friend, thank you.

[Note by Baker. As a tribute to the mental consistency + integrity of our friend, the Doctor, who has just given us an instructive lesson in the careful selection of words, in the endeavor to convey the exact meaning of the soul, I refer the students of this Record to an occasion (see p 376. Record No 6.) when in acknowledging his salutation I said "How do you do?" The Doctor proceeded with precision to tell how he did; that is, how he conducted himself.]

Doctor. "It is strange, isn't it, that I should discover the same things in you all! It seems, as I said before, that there has been a conspiracy. I never was in love with conspiracies, in general; but there are some conspiracies that I am in love with; + you are going to hear more, later on, from fellows that are better qualified than I am, on the subject of conspiracies. There are different Kinds of conspiracies; good + bad. Those that look to the uplifting of others are the Kind of conspiracies that please me.

"Well, my friends, I could go on talking to you quite a deal about that. Of course we are to give due credit to all, because we have a delight in this place in finding you so responsive + anxious in the work. By being "anxious", I mean the desire to so equip ourselves that we may be receptive

with a disposition to place ourselves at service.

"This idea of service always appealed to me in efforts to elevate my fellow men by bettering physical conditions, to assist the soul, really, to manifest itself in a clearer & more intelligent fashion. The moment we arrive at that point in our career where we are in love with the spirit, where we know & recognize it, & the element of doubt becomes obliterated, it is then that that subtle influence which really has guided men, gets in its perfect work, & as a result, there is a transition of the physical into harmony with the spiritual, & there is an instrument on which spirit can play, as the vibrating of tones of music, which is pleasing to the physical ear. We look upon that as an artist looks upon a perfect score of music.

"In this respect, I would speak to you, my friend, because I find this waiting attitude & this disposition to be in readiness. We never know when the voice shall speak & give that which shall enlighten us & make us glow, because we are perfect reflectors of those things which mean eternal life.

"Friends, I greet you. I am glad to know that your hearts are all in the right place, & that during the turmoil of the season that is past there has been no shifting of that vital organ.

"May the blessings of all these wondrous souls who surround you, sink deep into your hearts, & make you all at-one-ment with them. Good Night."

All. "Good night, Doctor.

— after sitting down, the Medium almost immediately rose, & Thomas Paine addressed us.

Paine. "Brethren, Good evening. — We all rose & saluted —

"It has been quite some time since I had the pleasure of greeting you collectively. I am very glad to come in your midst once more. It has always been a pleasure to me to mingle in your atmosphere; & while I find there are many things that are not exactly as they were when I was here before, because of the lapse of time, & the natural change of conditions, I sense that everything, really, is the same. I greet you individually. I am glad to know that there has been no deviation from the "straight & narrow path". We have heard a great deal of that in times gone by. (Laughs).

"As I view you, it seems to me that you have grown together. It seems to me that the vibrations that come to one are more apt to

hit all of you. I am pleased at this, because it means union of forces; a united effort & more than ordinary understanding of things in common. When there is union there is sure to be a greater advancement. Like the ticking of your time pieces, which seem to be so plain here to-night, time goes rolling on, & each brief second brings its results. There are forces at work in the world, my friends, that never cease. Like unto the play of magnetic forces, they are ever active, & we are never quite sure where they are going to touch. But wherever these magnetic waves touch, they create, & out of these creations flow certain results.

"Now, referring to other matters. I did not come to give you any extended talk. I merely came here this evening because I wished that you should know, as early as convenient, that I am present, that I am still planted on what my soul tells me is true. And what is my soul? It is the voice of The Great One, because He is everywhere & in everything; & His voice is never heard except through parts of Himself, speaking in different ways everywhere. Especially does He speak to the material world, as well as to the Spiritual world, through individualized particles of His Own Great Self.

"Advance is quiet, but steady; it cannot be deviated from a straight line, & the results to be expected from it are certain & sure. The only trouble about it is, that in our limited knowledge of things, consequent upon our physical environment & contact with material things, we are not given the power to look far enough ahead, so that we shall possess all faith as regards the final outcome.

"Nevertheless, I assure you, my friends, that there is to be no let up; & one of these principles, it is needless for me to mention to you, is the idea of Liberty. The Great Over-Soul possesses perfect liberty, & what He possesses is possessed by His; &, inasmuch as every soul entity is an individualized part of Himself, each soul entity possesses that inherent, natural & eternal right of personal liberty.

"This idea of Liberty has made wondrous advances since I had the privilege last of communing with you. It seems that in every day affairs the progress of the world is such that we hardly take notice of the advancement. But when we are not in a position to observe for quite a period of time, then we are able to perceive the contrast & take particular notice of the radical advance. This, I wish to tell you, is what has occurred since last I had the privilege of greeting you through material things. The progress of the world has been wondrous & great since those

days gone by; & it would seem to me, at times, as ~~though~~ through as we move along, we become accelerated in our movements & we really are travelling faster than we realize. So it is with this great & noble thing called Liberty. It has made a wondrous start, & it goes round & round, & through & through, taking unto itself increased facility & strength; & it would seem that nothing is to resist it. It is to spread all over. It is to dominate everything, & all that is opposed shall be crushed into such fine particles that every one of the seggregated parts shall blow off to the utmost regions of infinite space.

"My friends, the world, even yet, does not begin to know what Liberty is. We have only got the very first taste, as it were; & what is in store for man is, like unto a mighty mountain, beyond measuring. It overspreads all the earth; it lifts its head beyond the line of eternal snow, & I can see its topmost peaks, tipped by the light of Eternal Justice & Everlasting Equality, bursting forth in fiery lines of light, until they reach unto the very presence of The Father-God.

"Let us feel to congratulate each other that the Spirit of Liberty is to reign upon the earth; let us feel to rejoice & lift up our voices in thanksgiving that the minds of men are becoming attuned to the thought; that every where a taste of Liberty has whetted the appetites of men, & nothing but its blessings from one end of the earth to the other will satisfy the longings of the Souls of God.

"At some future time, I may be privileged to address you upon 'A few of the Present day Signs'. Good Night.

All. "Good night, Brother Paine.

Luther Colby then addressed us.

Colby. "How are you? Good evening friends!

to McA. "You didn't come as soon as you, at one time thought you would. When we get ready for you, we will let you know. We are not quite ready yet. We have got this boat held to the shore, & we don't want you to get very anxious about it.

[note by McA. For more than a year I had been very ill - reduced from 210 to 170 lbs. It looked serious, & at one time it seemed as if I were going to pass out. I felt somewhat worried, simply because I knew that certain of my Spiritual work was not completed.]

McA. "I am not anxious about it. I don't want to go 'over there' one moment before the time.

Colby. "Once in a while you have an idea that you would like to be over. Never mind; everything is going well. Whenever the journey is started you'll find the beacon lights. They are kept burning so that there will be no mistaking the way.

"I am here to see all of you. Of course, it goes without saying, that I come here especially to see my old friend; but all his friends are mine, + so we will let it go at that. But I, as it were, came in between the acts. I don't intend to stop very long. As there seemed to be a little intermission, I thought I would come in + say a word of salutation.

McA. "You are always welcome, Governor.

[note by McA. I always called him "Governor". "Mr. Colby" would be too formal, as we were so intimate; "Luther" would be too familiar, as he was practically the head of the movement; the 'Grand Old Man of Modern Spiritualism'; so I called him "Governor".

Colby. "Well, the world goes on, doesn't it? I can't help thinking about what our friend (Paine) said. I haven't seen him get his head quite so high in sometime. I began to feel anxious as to whether it was going to come down; but he finally dropped on a level with us all. Well, how do you do?

McA. "Thank you, I am getting along very well.

Colby. "You are so very polite that the inference is you have been taking lessons.

McA. "You were so sweet + so suave that I returned it.

Colby. "I expected you would return the compliment; it's a way you have. I didn't come here all primed, because I thought there would be some of those here who have a better – I won't say right – but who are privileged to come in + talk on general matters. I just wanted to come in a personal way, entirely outside of all that is prearranged, + just say in an every day sort of a way, How are you? You know what I mean.

McA. "I do.

Colby. "So you are getting along.. And I suppose you like this new place, don't you?

McA. "Very much. I wouldn't go back to the old one.

Colby. "If they gave you rent free, I suppose you would?

McA. "No, really, I wouldn't go up those long stairs at any price.

Colby. "I am thankful we don't have them 'over there'. We only have to think + we go up + down.

to Jones — "How do you do, my big friend? You know I always had a natural affinity for big folks. I don't mean mentally; I don't want to draw comparisons here. You are all a pretty good bunch.

Jones. "Yes. How do you do?

McA. "He was almost your size, Jones. [Jones is 6 ft 4 inches. McA.]

Colby. "I tell you, they have a great advantage in a crowd; & they are hard to move when they take a position. Did you ever notice there is something peculiar about big folks?

Jones. "Yes.

Colby. "It takes some power to move them around, & that means steadfastness. If there is any thing I like — & always did — its steadfastness. I don't recall that there were many positions I assumed that I was really forced to leave, I always liked the idea of going when I got good & ready. My friend can corroborate me in that, I think.

McA. "I can.

Colby. "He himself never was able to do it much.

McA. "Berry & I used to do it, Governor.

Colby. "I tell you what, I used to have a time with him, once in a while, to get him started.

McA. "Berry & I used to move you.

Colby. "Berry!

McA. "Yes.

Colby. "Not so much as you think.

[Note by McA. Berry was Mr. Colby's partner in the publishing of the Banner of Light, in Boston. He went to the war — a lieutenant — & was killed at Antietam. For three years I lived in Boston & was Mr. Colby's confidential adviser. On several occasions, when there was a difference of opinion between us in regard to any policy, Berry, if he agreed with me would seize Mr. C.'s hand & write — "Luther, you are wrong & Mac is right." In such a case, Mr. C. would always act accordingly. It is possible, & highly probable, that on many occasions he differed with me simply to obtain my best views, &, as he says above, we (Berry & I) did not move him as much as I thought we did.]

McA. "How is Berry? Why doesn't he come to see us?

Colby. "I suppose he's active in other directions, or has other duties to perform. We can't drop everything instantly & go everywhere. I have got lines

out. A man can't fish, go away + attend properly to his lines. You have got to attend to your lines, if you expect to catch any fish. You seem to have been doing that lately. Do you really wish to be understood that all those great strings were yours. How much did you pay for them?

McA. "Well, we caught them. You + I had two or three fishing excursions.

Colby. "We didn't catch much.

McA. "You never tried much.

Colby. "I was fishing for larger game.

McA. "And you caught it.

Colby. "Sometime I come around all fixed up, + will have more to say. I am glad to see you are getting very much better, + that means that we can come more closely to you, + when we once get you started it will be easier to keep you going. I have got to be careful what I say to you.

McA. "Will you send Mrs Longley a message?

Colby. "She has only to breathe + I am here. Some of hers' (her band) are here to night. They seem to have found out that you are here. I can see one certain individual here, + as I speak, he is listening to all we say, + he'll go down there (Washington) + tell her all about it - the Grand Soul!

McA. "John Pierpont?

Colby. "He may, perhaps, speak to you to-night, though I doubt it very much. You know how people congregate around + exchange views. I am not going to say any more. I will be with you hereafter, + we will all take hold of hands, as it were, + play "Ring around the roses". I was going to say "Mercy on your souls", but I don't think it is necessary. Good Night.

The Guide then spoke.

Guide. "Will you turn on the machine, Sir, please?

— The music box is started —

104 John Pierpont then addressed us.

Pierpont. "Brethren.

All — rising — "Good evening, Brother.

[Note by McA. Whenever a Spirit addresses us as 'Brother' or 'Brethren' we at once recognize him as a member of The Brotherhood, + rise to salute him.]

Pierpont. "I come to you on behalf of The Brotherhood, this evening. It was my intention to come to you, anyway, in a personal capacity, to greet you, one + all. But as I stood here, awaiting an opportunity, a wave came to me from the united Brotherhood; + in response to that, I first of all salute you in their behalf. We are glad to once again meet you. We

have not been unmindful of the passing of days. We have known it so to be; therefore this is not unexpected. We foresee all those things that are to occur in the future, so far as it shall please us, when, in accordance with our judgement it is best for us to gaze into future things.

"It is more fitting, of course, that we deal with questions at-hand; but when it pleases us we can look into the future. As the pilot of his ship glances far into the mist ahead, so we do likewise; because we love to note the degree of progress we are making.

"The Brotherhood are here assembled in great numbers. Their thought is with you all. They are pleased to note the feeling of at-one-ment; & how, individually, I love the word! At-one-ment means, in one sphere of harmony; union of thought & heart; a marching of soul with soul united in the great work for the advancement of Spiritual conditions & for the improvement of individualized souls, & a making for the progress toward that goal to which we are always trending, though unconsciously in so many cases.

"The great desire of The Brotherhood is to awaken in the hearts of all the knowledge of this inevitable trending back toward the Great Source of Light. It is then that the soul broadens out, & we get a clear conception of the great forces around us, a wider view of all things & an increased & ever stimulating love. So, in this spirit of at-one-ment, I bring to you the greetings of The Great Brotherhood; & they shower their blessings upon all who open their hearts in consciousness of their presence & a feeling of at-one-ment with their purpose. So much for The Brotherhood.

"Now, my friends, in my own personal capacity I am glad to come to you once more, & I hope to do so frequently, because I feel that, in a sense, I am one of you, apart from the great work of The Brotherhood, & at one with you in all the common purposes of life. And there is a great band, to which I belong, who come into your midst, to fraternize with you, feeling that there is a unity of purpose among you, as well as among us, & that we are all together working for the advancement of all those who are within the sphere of our influence. I bring to you, my friends, the greetings of their love; those who have a thought for you often, & whose hearts beat in unison with yours; who,

114.

at times, feel a strong desire to step into your lives & help on the work. I bring to you their personal love & greetings, & you may feel that you add their strength in that much, because it is a great thing to be conscious of external labors along the same lines, even though far removed.

"So I must mention from whom I come, that they may send their greetings to you, & you will know it. Sometime, we shall all meet again on earth, & then we will enjoy our visit, because we shall exchange greetings, & we shall hand out our little life experiences to each other, & every one of us will take something of it to ourselves; so that the experience of one will be the experience of another, & we will all be the richer.

"So, on behalf of our friends I come & greet you & welcome you once again into the activities of this great work for the upliftment of human souls.

[Note by McA - Father Pierpont, in the above, refers to Mrs M. T. Longley of Washington, his special medium.]

"May the Gracious Spirits of The Most High ever attend you & encircle you about; so that when we shall march into the Great Haven of Rest & Experience, we shall be filled with a great sense of pride in the fact that we early participated in the salvation of the race, & stand ready to give an account of our stewardship.

"I greet you, my friends, May the Divine Blessing rest upon you.

McA. "Brother, will you give us your name?

Pierpont. "Father Pierpont.

Jones. "Yes, I thought it was he.

McA. "I was misled, because Mr Colby said he probably would not address us.

Free Lance then addressed us.

122.

Free Lance. "Good evening! I am very glad to meet you all once more. I am glad to see that you are all of the same mind. You seem to be keeping your old habits, & evidently they are going to cling to you always. I am very glad of that, because I like to have some one in my class. I suppose it is wholly unnecessary to make the usual inquiries, because I have only to look you over physically, & observe the fact.

- to Jones - "So you are still delving, aren't you?

Jones. "Yes.

F. L. "Every little fact seems to be an addition to that exhibition that has been so long coming.

Jones. "Yes.

F. L. "Well, I can see a little casket sitting beside you. Now don't be alarmed;

it is a jewel casket, & in it I see many little jewels & pearls. I see you have been actively engaged in gathering them from various sources. I don't know where you got them all, & I can't stop to see. You are gradually dropping them in this little casket. Some are minute & some are larger; but there is quite a collection, & altogether it makes quite a creditable exhibit. That seems to be your vocation at the present time. There are more than I might talk to you about in half an hour. There seems to be a great deal coming along with progress that you are not altogether cognizant of.

"The friends are all gathered around here, all greeting each other & gossiping, exchanging views, as it were.

To Dr. B—, "How do you do, sir?

Dr. B. "Nicely. Good evening!

J. L. "I like to hear a man say 'nicely' & 'pretty well.' You know it is the fashion to inquire, even though you know before hand.

To. McA. "And my friend over here. The chief mogul, as it were.

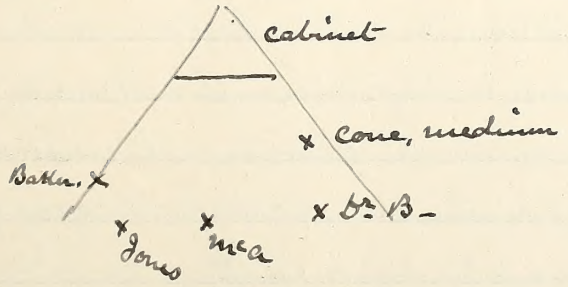
McA. "Are you talking to me? I am not the Chief Mogul. I am a high private in the rear rank.

J. L. "I said that because I thought it would please you. You are getting modest.

McA. "Well, it red-headitary in my family.

J. L. "I have had my little say to the big man. (Jones.) You see I don't travel around in the same orderly manner that some of the other friends do; I jump around from place to place. I claim that as an inborn right of mine.

[Note by McA. The following crude diagram will explain the above - Most spirits commence with Dr. B - & end with Baker.



to Baker. "How do you do, sir? I see you haven't forgotten how to make those straight & circular things.

Baker. "If I did, I fear that much of my usefulness would be gone.

J. L. "I suppose you set those things down in your brain, at the same time.

Baker. "I hope so. Now, my only anxiety is to sit down & unravel it.

F. L. "Considering all that's been done in that direction, it ought to be quite a large bargain.

Baker "That's right.

F. L. "I suppose we ought to get down to a more serious attitude. But I have not come in here this evening with a great, long discourse for a period of enlightenment on questions of deep concern to humanity. I have just dropped in as a personal friend, if you please, to exchange a few words of greeting, & to say that I am pleased that we still float upon the same waters; that our crafts are sailing the same seas, & that it seems good to salute you occasionally in our various ramblings around this great sea of life, even if we do nothing more than dip the flag as we pass. I am glad to note the additions that have been made to each individual, personal experience, since I last had the pleasure of exchanging views with you.

"To come down to material things. I always like to see an accumulation, even though slight. It shows frugality; it also shows method & precision, & these material things that I speak of in this way are but reflectors of spiritual conditions. Of course, the ability to reflect shows a positive advancement, which is most pleasing, not only to you, but to the friends on the Other Side. If there is anything more than another that pleases your friends on the Spirit Side, it is to be able to take note of advancement, because no one, be he on earth or in any other sphere, likes to feel that his efforts have been in vain.

"Now, I wonder whether there are any things troubling your minds that might be made plain or plainer?

Mrs A. "Not so much along that line, Fair Lance, as this: I think the last time you spoke to us you remarked that you were going to have some new experiences. Possibly you may be willing to elaborate them for us.

F. L. "My friend, I have made many excursions into many regions, & among other things that have given me pleasure is to waft back & forth between material conditions & spiritual conditions for the sake of making comparisons, & such has been my privilege recently.

"We know things by contrast. If there were no contrasts, we would not learn so rapidly. We become familiar with things on earth, & we waft out into regions beyond & discover entirely different conditions. We then make comparisons, & by so doing we find differences as regards many things. So, while I may be here to-day, I may be far, far away to-morrow. I have had

many varied experiences; & thus have added to my store, things that I have gathered.

"There are certain things I wish to do. Everything I gather is for a purpose, & that purpose is two-fold. One is for the betterment of others; & the other is incident to the first, because, as much as I help others does it redound to me, & I help myself. There is a certain relationship as between one soul & another, & you cannot get away from that relationship. There is, incident to this relationship a
143 complication, & you cannot get away from that complication.

"Is there a soul in distress upon your plane? Then, if you are privileged to bask in the sunlight, you must reflect upon that soul in distress. The progress which comes to you helps you another step higher. You may not advance in unison, yet advancement comes to both. This is the greatest secret of human progress; in this lies the Key to the advancement of souls. Do not think for a moment that you can go marching on to the Centre of all Light & Life, unmindful of others. It cannot be. You cannot reach that point of God-Consciousness without taking others with you.

"I don't know why I should speak to you in this way, because it might be inferred that by doing so I felt that it was necessary for me to talk to you along that line. I don't wish to be understood in that way, because I don't feel that there is an element in you that would immediately & directly prompt me to speak in that way. But the more I think, like a great pillar of light, piercing the clouds from above the storm, come these thoughts, & so I hand them out.

"And right here, my friends, I want to say that this condition or element – whatever you may term it – is one of the grandest things in all the Universe. I refer to this ability, if I may so call it, to so place yourself, that these things come to you, & in their coming instruct you, while you hand them to others. So it gives me delight, whenever I can place myself in receptive condition, to feel the influx of this great volume of Truth & Light. I love to hand it out to you; & as I do so, the influx seems to increase, & eventually overwhelms me; & I become almost unconscious of the fact that I have the ability to impart anything to you. It so floods me that I simply cease to act.

"In a day to come, when all souls shall have this quality, when we can all, even by suggestive thought, be raised into that condition that

shall bring this inflow in such an abundance that we can pass it along, at the same time expanding the mind, until those high experiences, stored away, has filled the soul with that subtle, inner God-Consciousness. Then will you feel that we are intimately associated with, & related to, the Great Over-Soul, &, without that, there is nothing.

"My friends, you are to have enlightenment on many questions of this Kind. I will not trouble you with them to-night, because I did not come with that intention. But it seemed to me that for a moment it was given me, for some purpose that I am not able to sense, that you might know that the gate is wide open; that you are standing before it, & you have only to get yourselves into this condition, & the sweetness of life, in its true sense, belongs to you. You are but to invite, & it comes to you; & your soul enlarges, when it seems as though the material encasement was completely obliterated; covered over & buried to such a depth as to be imperceptible, & we feel that we are drawn upward in that supreme atmosphere.

"I will not tarry long, but if there are one or two little inquiries for me to answer, I will be glad.

156
Baker. [Note By McA. We have often surmised that Frau Lance was a medium. The above statement assures us of the fact.]

Baker. "We have recently been informed that there have come into the environment of our planet some Exalted Spirits from Uranus, for the purpose of attuning the souls of mediums here with higher conditions, & to make them more effective instruments. If you will, we would be glad to have you enlarge upon that subject. I think you get the drift of the question.

F. L. "I understand you. You have expressed it very well. I want to say that I am permitted — (hesitates) — 'Yes' — (talking to the unseen.)

"I am glad to say, my friends, that it is the result of the activities of The Great Brotherhood. Ever since the air was cleared in that great time past — indeed, when the assistance of these great Souls was sought, & they were privileged to find their way here, it has been one of the opportunities of the Brotherhood to call more particularly upon them; & in response we have them here.

Baker. "Are any of them present to-night?

F. L. "I haven't noticed their presence. I may say that their number is not extraordinary. (hesitates). It gives The Brotherhood great pleasure to announce that there are some among us.

— At this, we all arise & salute these illustrious visitors & Allies —

"The advent of these Great Souls, my friends, is an event of supreme importance in the Spiritual realms, & of course, is a marked event among the souls of material men. The object of their coming cannot be explained to you in a word; it is the result of a well thought out plan on the part of The Brotherhood. It is of striking significance, as it relates, particularly, to the work of The Brotherhood among men. I do not feel at liberty to go on & explain in detail all these matters. I should more properly confine myself to a simple answer to your question. I believe I have practically done so.

Baker, "Thank you.

F. L. "At some future time, you will be able to learn more about this.

Baker. "Can you tell us about how long since they came into this sphere for this particular work?

F. L. "I told you; the time when it was discovered that it could be done, at the time of the late trouble, when these external forces, speaking from an earth standpoint, were permitted to gravitate into this sphere, to assist in overcoming the dark clouds that were so thickly scattered about this sphere, & ever since, the way has been open, &, in answer to the invitation of The Great Brotherhood, they have come to unite their forces & to add their own experiences to the Spiritual forces of those who are seeking the advancement of humanity. Much will be accomplished. I will not say more.

[Note by McA. It will be noticed, not only in the above, but in many of our conversations with Fred Lance, that he always refused to touch on the special work of The Brotherhood. The reason is, that he is not a member of that organization. Further on, in this conversation, he gives, what seems to him to be a good & valid reason why he is not a member.]

"I believe that regular programs will be prepared in the future, & that specific things will be carried out at your future meetings. It is better to know in advance, or prepare in advance — I speak more for others than for myself — those things that they intend to do, so that order may be maintained & one thing follow another in logical sequence.

"While I am in perfect affiliation with all that is good & true, & while I am permitted to wander wherever I will, yet I claim my personal freedom; & I suppose that, in common with some of your dear

friends, the reason for this always has been on account of my inherent love for, & belief in, the right of personal liberty in its broadest & highest sense. While, as I say, I am affiliated with, I am not in a particular sense tied to, any organization; because my soul goes whither it will, & returns when it pleases. We feel that we have a usefulness in the great, broad universe, in this capacity, & as we love to parley (instruct?) it seems to us, from our standpoint, that we accomplish much; so we prefer to work as we did of old, in the same way.

[Note by McA. F. L. or Roger Bacon was a teacher.].

"Now there comes something to me that I would not speak of; but, inasmuch as you have brought me to this position, as it were, I feel that I should mention this as one of the particular reasons why I am so filled with this love of Liberty.

"I know too much – ah! too much, of what it means to be tied to an Organization; & though it is so far distant in the great gloom of the past, yet I would that it could be absolutely cast off, & I would that every vestige of the remembrance could be taken from me, & that it should be as not.

[Note by Baker. In the last few sentences, Free Lance disclosed in inflection & manner, even more than in words, the same anguish of soul that has heretofore been apparent when he has, on very few occasions, referred to the persecutions that were inflicted upon him by the R. C. Church in the 13th Century.]

[Note by McA - Free Lance (Roger Bacon) was born in England in 1214, & having attained high honors as a teacher, became a Franciscan about 1250. His fame so alarmed Ste (?) Bonaventura, the General of the Franciscans that in 1257 he was practically confined for ten years, under constant supervision & suffering great privations. During this period he prepared his three great works – "Opus," & sent them to pope Clement IV, by whom he was released in 1268. He then attacked & exposed the ignorance & vices of the clergy & the monks, & pope Nicholas IV, a gloomy bigot, who had been General of the Franciscans, after Bonaventura, imprisoned him for 14 years. About two years after his release he died – about 1294, being about 80 years old. He was unquestionably the first & ablest philosopher of his day, & was at least four centuries in advance of his time. He left an enormous number of MSS, on almost every conceivable subject; philosophy, religion, logic, grammar, mathematics, psychology, mental & physical science, metaphysics, moral philosophy, alchemy &c &c. Dubring says that he was "a

modern thinker whose conceptions of science are more just & clear than are even those of his more celebrated namesake"- Lord Bacon.]

"My friends I am glad to meet you again. I will say no more. I will come to you whenever the gateway is open. Good night!

All. "Good night, Free Lance.

175-

[Note by McA. At the request of Bro. Jones, I have looked over our records to find out anything in regard to these Uranian Spirits. On page 155, of Record No 6. at Seance of March 10. 1910, a Spirit whom we called "A spokesman of the Company", refers to them. Also, at the same seance, p 166, Spirit John Pierpont, speaks of the changed conditions. On p. 390 same Record, at a private sitting of Bro. Baker, with R. A. Macurda on Oct 10, 1910; & a message to me, from Comrade Grant, at Lincoln Arcade, N. Y. City, on Oct 23. 1910, through R. A. Macurda, at which Bro. Cone was present. A study of our Records for more than a year past will show that they were referred to by various communicating Spirits.]

[Note by Baker. The mediums form, which usually sits during a communication from Free Lance, now rises & with difficulty is brought over to the table, during which time Reindeer is heard making what apparently is a laborious effort.]

Robert. G. Ingersoll then addressed us.

Ingersoll. "Good evening, my friends! Our friend (Reindeer) helped me in. I supposed I could walk, but I found I needed assistance.

[Note by McA. This is the first time it happened to Ingersoll.].

"I am very glad to greet you, one & all. I am particularly pleased to come to you to-night, because there are times when it seems to me that I cannot come to earth quickly enough, because I so love to speak to men in the flesh in regard to these facts in which I am so interested.

"Since I last had the privilege of speaking with you, great things have happened, & I want to tell you, my friends, that great things are happening. (No doubt refers to Portugal.) We who have stood firm & fast in our inner Knowledge of these things that have flowed in from afar to us, for which we were not personally responsible, recognized that they were from an exalted source.

"It gives me delight to come & tell you these things; & we feel it a blessing to us, it being full confirmation of what we have been privileged to

talk to you in the past.

"I don't know of any class of men who have a greater privilege to feel exalted, if you please, or feel it more a personal right to throw back the shoulders, lift the head & congratulate themselves, than they who at an early period were identified with the thought that is spreading over this earth to-day; & I am not ashamed to come here & take to myself pride. I think we are privileged occasionally to do that, although some people may consider it selfish.

"Everyone has a right to feel gratified when things come his way, as a result of honest effort. It is not to be deprecated; it is one of the levers that lifts the world. It puts ginger into the advance of common sense, it puts new life into those who are struggling for those principles that they know are correct; it puts vigor into the good right arm of every one of those who are fighting privilege; who are fighting superstition; who are fighting error; who are fighting that idea of 'divine right' to lord it over what they are pleased to term the 'common herd'.

"The world is marching on; or, rather, the Spirit of Progress is moving the world along. Sometimes, I think, my friends, that we are too impatient at the slowness of things; but, on a closer ~~at~~ analysis I don't believe that we can be too impatient, because the very fact that we are impatient instils a spirit of greater determination & increased activity.

"The time is coming, my friends, when this particular locality is going to be a place of considerable interest. It is more than likely that it will be a place of considerable show, because some womens' clothes that have been worn by men in other parts of the world have been worn out, & they are likely to transport (c/port.) them among a new & fresh population, hoping to find more interest in their exhibits.

"The old world is getting sick of seeing these old women around & will not allow them to remain. They are going to bring some of them here; &, being something of an innovation, they will probably attract more or less attention, for a time, over here.

"Sometimes they marshall their forces; in fact, I believe you have had some of it recently.

[Note by McA. Ingersoll refers to the consecration of the Cathedral in N. Y. City on Oct 5, last, & the Eucharistic Congress held at Montreal, Canada, at each of which the papal legate Vannutelli presided, assisted by three Cardinals, dozens of bishops & several thousand priests & nuns & other damned fools.]

"But we have got to analyze this & get at it in the right way. Do not feel badly about it; rather we ought to feel rejoiced that they are forced here. The old world is sick & tired of them, & the fact that they come here is a mighty good symptom. It only helps to advance Freedom of Thought.

"The great advantage you have here is that the ground has been pretty well stirred up, & the people are pretty well posted as to what to expect, & after the novelty of the thing has worn off, I fear not. Periods of time will elapse without any apparent progress; then, all of a sudden, there is a break & lo! we wonder at the result.

"There is a great, subtile influence that is ever & eternally at work, it is a pure element, God-like in principle, that is ever trying to manifest through the brains of men, & it is only a matter of time when all these old things, so useless to mankind, will have become absolutely outgrown & obsolete. The atmosphere, which breeds freedom, will resound with the music of the Spheres, & that which has been so baneful to the minds & souls of men will disappear like as the mist at the rising of the Sun; & we shall receive at first hand, without the intermediation of any other agency, that which is given to us direct, & for which we have been reaching out in times past. We shall be face to face with that for which we have been groping all these centuries, & the light & color will be so blinding to us that tears of joy will well up. Thank you! Thank you!! Thank you!!!

(Note by Baker. The Young Folks troop in, & we sing the parting song).

McA. "It seems to me that I saw the children plainer than I saw them before, to-night.

Dr B. "They said, earlier in the evening that the Colonels' vision would be expanded.

(Note by McA. When we first sat, my clairvoyance was very dim, no doubt owing to our long vacation. As the time wore on, it became stronger, till, at the ~~end~~ close, it was as good, almost, as ever.)

Index for Oct 15 - 1910.

p. 1. — — — — Phenomena.

p. 2. Doctor of the medium } All our Spirit Friends are present.
A reading for each of us.
All have improved physically.
A good physical condition helps the new born Spirit.
It regulates the spiritual efficiency of mortals, also.
On the careful selection of words.
Note by Baker, on this.

p. 7. Thomas Paine. } Pleased with our improvement & harmony.
Universal Liberty is to come.
No 'let up' in the work.
Promises a talk on "a few of the present day signs."

p. 9. Luther Colby. } For McA.
Various notes by McA.

p. 12 John Pierpont. } From the Brotherhood in assembly.
Note by McA.
The clairvoyance of Spirits.
On at-one-ment.
The Brotherhood pleased with our harmony.
Their mission to humanity.
Greetings from the Banner of Light band.
" " Mrs M. J. Longley of Washington - his medium.

p. 14. Free Lance. Greetings to each of us.
Note by McA.
Our duties to one another.
We cannot progress alone.
Assisting another is the Key to human progress.
On mediumship.
How his mediumship acts on him.
Note by McA.
Spirits from Uranus are present.
They came at the solicitation of The Brotherhood.
Their contemplated work.
Note by McA.
Recollections of earth experiences affect Free Lance.
Note on this by Baker.

Note by McA, on earth life of Free Lance.
Note by McA. on the Uranian Spirits.

b. 21. R. 9. Ingersoll } Had difficulty in controlling medium.
Note by Baker.
Refers to recent events in Portugal.
Is proud of his earth work.
Exults at the present outlook.
Predicts that some pope will come over here.
This is no cause for alarm.
It is the beginning of the end.
The novelty will soon wear off.

Oct 22 - 1910.

Come, medium. All present.

[Note by Baker. The usual proceedings were begun with an extemporized light, consisting of a candle in a box, attached to the wall behind the table, with a piece of dark colored (green) translucent paper in front, throwing sufficient illumination to enable the writer to see the pages of his note book & lighting up the room dimly.]

McA. "They are working on my head already.

— We sing for Comrade Grant —

McA. "I saw the two flags, but I couldn't see the form.

Dr. B. "You will see just as well. I have got my best clairvoyant visions in broad daylight, when the sun was shining.

McA. "Now I see a head; but not the features.

— We sing for Bro. Paine —

McA. "I don't see anything. Do you Doctor?

Dr. B. "I see Thomas Paine. Somebody said to me 'You sang that this afternoon'. I don't know who said that to me. I did sing it. The inspiration came over me (to sing America) & I sang it.

— We sing the Mothers' song —

Baker. "I feel my Mothers' presence, but, owing to the light, I can't see anything.

Dr. B. "I can feel the room filling up fast with magnetic vibrations.

Baker. "Possibly they are turning on more than usual, to neutralize the light.

Medium. "I presume it will be a little more difficult. There will be a little more to overcome. At the same time, I think it is a good thing. It will accustom them to it.

[Note by Baker. At this juncture, the medium is rushed, shuddering as if with cold, into the cabinet where Reinder is heard busily attending to the form for some time.]

The Guide of the Medium then spoke to us.

Guide. "Good evening, friends!

All. "Good evening, friend!

Guide. "I just want to say that if you can arrange it, so that during all of the first part we can be under the old conditions, (in the dark) & then when anybody comes with something important to tell you, you can instantly put on a little ray of light for as long as seems necessary, it would enable us to gather things together more rapidly. We have a great deal to do in a short time, once in a while, & we, none of us, object to the

light, yet we want to create the very best of conditions to do as much as possible in a given length of time.

McA "Mr. Quide, I have an idea. We can fix it so there will be a small amount of light can come in, & that only on Bro. Baker's book.

Quide. "If you get a box with those round things in it & a very small lamp, properly shaded, with a storage battery on it, you can have all the light you wish by electricity. Get a few of those round, dry cans - three or four or half a dozen, with strings on them, & a small lamp. It lasts a long time.

Jones. "I'll look that up. It doesn't take but very small candle power. Five candle power is plenty.

Dr. B. "One sixteenth of a candle power.

McA. "I have one of those little machines.

Quide. "I think you would like it much better.

Jones. "I think so.

Quide. "And Mr. Baker could fix it whenever he wanted; because, if we should take it into our heads to let you see anything, we might have time to tell you about it, beforehand.

[Note by Baker. After some moments of silence, with the candle still burning, we sing "Nearer my God"; & the form rises in the cabinet.]

An unknown Spirit then addressed us.

Spirit. "My friends!

McA. "We salute you & bid you welcome.

Spirit. "Let us, in the spirit of the song, rise to the vibrations of the Higher Spheres, & endeavor to bring ourselves to realize fully the importance of gatherings of this kind. Let us free ourselves, as much as possible, from all sense of the material. Let us reach out into the higher light of living Spirit, toward that for which our souls long; & by the degree with which we are able to accomplish this, shall we be able to extend & communicate our souls intense desires to those who are no longer subject to the hindering conditions of material things. As we do so, let us, like a flash of living light, send our souls, as it were, into the very midst of those Higher Ones; & like as one upon earth lifts up his voice in prayer, we ask thee, oh! living souls of eternal life & light, who are privileged to bask in the rays of the Great Living One, to draw near unto us for this hour. Penetrate our lives with the essence of Thine Own. Make us at one with Thee in all things. Fill our hearts with an inclination for closer association with Thee. So mingle with us that it will make our daily duty pleasure; & open wide

the door, that the Spirit may flow in, in abundant blessing, helping us to that degree that, after we return home we may find that we have been permanently raised a little higher than we were before. God's holy Angels' blessings unto every one of you. Good night!'

Dr. B. "I see a red book here, with Chinese characters on it.

The Guide then spoke.

Guide. "My friends, we are sorry to have to say, at this time, that we believe it would be better to extinguish the light for this evening, & until such time as it may be properly arranged, because we feel that those things that we desire to give you cannot come. Habits become so fixed that we do not wish to waste our energies.

—[Note by Baker. The candle is blown out; the room is restored to the customary phase of total darkness & the medium is brought out of the cabinet.]

Reindeer then came,

Reindeer. "Howdy! howdy!! how! how!!" - continues thus for some time - the circle responding.

Wm. McArthur then spoke to his son.

Wm. McA. "How do you do? Hello! I don't fit.

[McA. Father was much more stocky than the medium.]

McA. "I am pleased to meet you,

Wm. McA. "Son!

McA. "Are you my father?

Wm. McA. "I am glad to see you. I don't fit.

McA. "Well, take your time, father.

Wm. McA. "I just came to tell you that I was here. We are all here, standing around, & we know everything. We know everything. We know all that has been going on this summer. We are very glad to see you so improved; & we don't want you to think about anything else but the earth life for quite a good while yet. We don't want you to anticipate things. While it would be a great pleasure to us all, yet we are always with you, just the same as we would be if you were on our side. Therefore we want you to forget all about coming over, & when the time comes it will be just like ripened fruit from the tree. So don't let that trouble you. I say this because I find waves of thought, now & then, along that line, coming along, & it is really no improvement to material conditions to have them. So we want you to dismiss them from your mind.

"Now, I hope I haven't bothered you. I won't stay longer, because there are so many around waiting. You have, all of you, a large number of friends, & they would all like to speak to you. I don't like this place, in some ways, because I am not familiar with it. Somehow it is more like going a visiting, & I don't like the idea. Yet it will be all right,

McA. "You weren't much of a visitor while you were here.

Wm McA. "Good night!

McA. "Good night, father. I was bothered to-day about making my will.

Marcus Aurelius then came for Dr Becker.

Marcus. to Dr B. "How do you do, sir?

Dr B. "Nicely, thank you.

Marcus. "I am very glad to see you. Things are going on very satisfactorily.

Dr B. "Very well.

Marcus. "Well, I don't think you make any mistake in cultivating that trustfulness in the spirit-forces. You know doubts create clouds; & they hold back, as it were. They seem to thicken the membrane that stands between; & as we can eliminate doubt, it becomes more & more transparent & more sensitive to these delicate vibratory forces that are constantly pegging away at us. Understand?

Dr B. "I certainly do.

Marcus. "I am glad to see you cultivating the element of trustfulness. You cannot expect to gather those around you who can be trusted, except you are in a condition to attract them. So the importance of seeing to it that we are magnetically of the proper quality.

"I just wanted to say this; not in an instructive sense, but confirming conscious ideas on your part; & this proves you are right in a way. Doesn't it?

Dr B. "Yes.

Marcus. "That's why I come to you. It is possible to live in materiality with predominant spirit-control.

Dr B. "That is true & is most forcibly impressed.

Marcus. "This is the secret of the influence of that wonderful philosophy of those so famous in years gone by, & even in certain high places.

[Note by Becker. The foregoing are views that are known to have been entertained by Marcus Aurelius during his earthly career, & his last reference to 'high places' further tends to identify the visitor, who belonged to the same school of moralists as Epictetus & Seneca.]

"At present, your compass points in the right direction. Hold fast to your course, & ultimately your anchorage will be among those whose influence

is destined ultimately to dominate the earth.

"I come, not only to speak my own mind, but the mind of a Band; & you know what I mean.

Dr B. "I do.

Marcus. "Good night!

Dr B. "Good night!

McA. "That's Marcus, isn't it, doctor?

Dr B. "I feel that it is.

McA. "I got the name, Marcus Aurelius.

Dr B. "I got it impressionally. I simply thought so. Just before the word 'band,' I felt a vibration indicating his identity.

McA. "I guess it was Marcus. I intend to get a volume of his "Meditations," & put in it all he has ever said to you.

Dr B. "Thank you.

Female Spirit then spoke, — for McA.

Spirit. "Now I wish to say one word to this next man. (McA.) I do not often essay to speak; & I don't want you to ask me who I am; it

37 doesn't matter. But I want to tell you that things are not always what they seem; & I want to say that when I come to you, I shall always come in the Spirit, because, to come in materiality does not please me, & it seems that for hours & days thereafter I am always endeavoring to shed something. It gives me no pleasure. I love to come to you, & I do come often, but I don't want you to think I am encased in materiality, because I am not.

"I love you dearly. My love seems to be so great as to fill the earth, & I want you to know it. And I want you to forget yourself. I want you to become wholly without self consciousness, & then you can see me. Then you can talk to me, & I with you; & it is much better.

"I want to say this, because I want you to know that I can come when the doors are closed & locked. I can come at all times. I can come even when I am far away. I can remain far away & yet be with you. I wish I could tell you how that is, but I cannot. So, never doubt. I have got to go.

Dr B. "That was for the Colonel.

McA. "Thank you.

Baker. "I wonder if that was Ecclaha?" (Philo Judaeus, my guide.)

Guide. "No, it was some woman.

Jones. "I think it was in reference to a materialization at De Witt Hough's.

[Note by McA. I have not the faintest conception of the identity of this Spirit. It, most certainly, was not my wife.]

William James - for Jones.

James. "How do you do?

Mrs A. "Good evening! We salute you.

James. "Mr. Jones!

Jones. "For me? Can I give you my hand?

James. "I hope you will excuse me if I am simple.

Jones. "So much the better. Then I can better understand.

James. "Some day I will make things plainer. It is hard work.

Jones. "Can I help you with a hand?

James. "It is hard work to meddle with things that don't belong to you.

Jones. "Yes.

James. "And I feel very strange. It is so new. Things are so different. Larger things are not nearly so troublesome as little ones.

Jones. "Yes, I can understand that. Don't trouble yourself about little things.

James. "I want you to be generous. I want you to be broad.

Jones. "Yes.

James. "I want you to never mind the material that surrounds the golden thread. Just take it away, & Keep following the golden thread. Precious truths are often covered by ugly things - the surroundings. But as true as messages go beneath the sea, so, in spite of all the darkness & the thicker earth, the message - the golden thread - the line of thought - shall be projected, & the answer shall be received. Remember this!

Jones. "Yes, indeed, I will.

James "And some day, when we shall have learned how, I hope to control your brain in my own natural way.

Jones. "I hope that you may.

James. "We shall then understand each other. Until then I will not forget my friends. Tell them, will you?

Jones. "Yes.

James. "Tell them I shall Keep every promise. It may not be when I would; it may not be when they would. It may not be how I would; it may not be how they would. But in the best way I can, I will prove myself.

Jones. "I know who you are.

James. "I will prove myself.

Jones. "Is this Mr. James?

James. "I would not attempt it, but because of one thing. I feel how much depends on doing it.

Jones. "I understand you.

James. "So I shall labor,

Jones. "my dear friend, relieve yourself from all anxiety on that subject. Take it easily & naturally. We understand that there are difficulties. We are beginning to understand a little of what it all means, when you have with labor & with patience to make your way through material surroundings.

James. "Oh! & I find again – Oh! you may, after a life, be particularly familiar, but to attempt it with new material, it is so hard; more so than I thought. I, myself, regret that I did not see this before; that I might have (had) more clarity. I can't stay any longer. Tell my friends I will not forget. I will not. You are a friend of my friends. I understand you. Good night!

Jones. "Good night, Br James. Thank you very much for this effort, which we greatly appreciate.

[Note by Baker. Immediately after this communication a clock in the adjoining room, struck 10 30 p. m.]

A friend of Epictetus – for Baker.

Spirit. "Good evening, my friend – shakes hands with Baker.

Baker. "Good evening, my friend. I am glad to welcome you.

[Note by Baker. During the first part of the communication he stroked my head.]

Spirit. "I have come here because I had the opportunity, for which I am indebted to a very dear friend, who is more familiar with you than I am, on this side of life. But I want to say that I have been importunate just to come to you, because you have been so gracious to me in lending interest to my counsel. I want to say that I am very pleased, indeed, to find the path open so I can talk. I want to assure you that I am more than pleased to find one who is so kind to me – so helpful to me – as to lend himself to me, that I may express thought with increasing power, as regards the many things that I would like to record, if you please. I refer to your ancient friend.

Baker. "Epictetus?

Spirit. "Yes. He is helping me to voice my thought to you very often. I wish to say, also, that he is very anxious to give you his own original thought; & I trust you will allow him to do so. I don't know how to come direct to you; so from time to time, I have used him. I sometimes come to you in quiet

65

65

moments when all is still, & it is then I wish you to write; because I want to say something to men. It does not matter from whom it comes, or to whom to give the credit. But external forces are about you, & we use them & you.

"Ere long, my friend, you shall be given experiences on the Spirit side of life; & from these experiences you will be able to draw certain deductions, & with the clearness characteristic of you, I am sure those who may be privileged to listen may be benefitted.

Baker. "Will you give me your name, friend?

Spirit. "No; a friend of your friend.

Baker. "So be it.

Dr. B. "Somebody here gives me a wave - "Mohamedan".

An Ancient Spirit then addressed Jones.

69.

Spirit "Good evening, my friend! This gentleman!

Jones. "Are you speaking to me?

Spirit. "Yes. I am glad to take your hand. I want to say one thing. In time long since, when the world was in the way of following a few; when the thought of one was the thought of all; when the privilege of the very few was not denied as it was ignored, & the privilege of thought was accorded almost wholly to a few; at the time when the great masses troubled themselves not about it, but rather accepted the thought, the teaching & the philosophy of others; in those days it was for a few to become filled with the idea that the others thought not for themselves, & should abide by their opinion.

"If you could transport yourself back into those days, & into that atmosphere, you would not wonder that there was so little progress intellectually, & this will help you to an understanding of the position of any one who might be inclined to break away from that condition of things, to exercise for himself a freedom which was denied. From that day & age I come to you.

Jones. "Thank you.

Spirit. "And I want to say that to many, unknown was the touch of the Spirit, nor thanksgiving for it to be uttered. And it seems to us who are acquainted with all those conditions, & who felt that we, too, ought to have the right & freedom to make known our views, have been now given a message, so that we may come to earth in greater freedom, & in increased numbers, & impart to mankind a little of our

experiences, thereby adding to the volume of Truth in the present day, & to do what we can to push ~~the~~ along that day when all shall be made free; when each & every doorway of every soul shall be wide open, & the Truth, in all its original purity, shall be permitted to flow in, drawing all men closer in association with each other & into the atmosphere of The Great Oversoul.

"So souls, in that far off day; souls who were the inspiration of little companies of men, who owed allegiance to The Great One; who were ready, in many cases, to lay down their lives for the sake of Truth & that which gives to you its brightest expression through the Band who surround you, as it may please you to be open to their voices; so that when they shall come, you may ever feel confidence.

May the Gods bless you. Good night!

Jones. "Good night!

[Note by Baker. Jones seemed much affected by this communication.]

Baker. "I thought that was a Roman or a Greek.

McA. "I got the word 'Albigenses'?

[Note by McA. I must have misunderstood this, as, at our next meeting, the Guide of the Medium said that this spirit 'was not a Christian".

An Exalted Representative of The Brotherhood then spoke.

Brother. "Friends & Brethren!

— All rise & salute him —

"I cannot tarry long with you. We do not feel that this meeting should close without a word from those who have so much to do with the present order of things relating to the intellectual & soul development of the earth children. We feel that we should come to you & tell you that you are blessed with a great oneness of spirit. We feel that we ought to tell you that the Great New Cycle has entered upon its course.

"We feel that we should tell you that we realize now, as we have not before, that this Great Cycle is but a result of the glorious plan of The Great Father-God; that it was destined to come from the very beginning; that it is indeed here, & by virtue of its arrival these Great Souls, who are already filling us with new life; who are inspiring our messengers from the worlds' end to the worlds' end — these our elder brothers, our great masters — have come to us,

"Oh! my friends, we feel too poor to picture to you the wondrous souls

who have come into our midst; enlarging inspiration; increasing power, & in turn, by virtue of their inherent strength, have drawn this sphere — aye! literally, so to speak - out of its course; sending it whirling out through this New Cycle, carrying within itself such power as has never been felt by your sphere before.

"No longer may the souls of men ignore this great influx of New Thought, new inspiration, new power, to build up the subjects of The King; & for all time they are to obey the influx, & hand it out to their fellow men.

"My friends, take courage & be glad that you are living in this age! Rejoice that your minds are attuned to receive these gifts! Rejoice in the advancement that makes them receptive! Take heart! for the Angels of unknown ages, in far off spheres, with the advancement natural to them, as the result of countless centuries of life, are coming into your very midst, & without even uttering a note, are filling the brain full to overflowing with irresistable principles that are marching from land to land! Their messengers are attaching themselves to the souls of men; & in spite of any predisposition on their part to do otherwise, they are to voice facts in connection with them, in their broadest & highest sense.

"On behalf of all these Exalted Friends, I bring you their thought & their special blessings. Adieu.

McA. "It was a foreign spirit & a member of the Brotherhood.

[Note by McA. Although this spirit had good command of our language, yet the intonation showed that he was a foreigner.]

Guide - "Play!

— The music box is started —

Free Lance then addressed us.

Free Lance. "Good evening, my friends! I really did not intend to intrude to-night.

Jones. "You do not intrude.

F. L. "There have been so many here, & I am sure you have had all that one should, perhaps, have at one time, I have been so interested in all that I have witnessed that, if I were to make any, even studied, attempt to gather my thoughts into any sort of original order, I fear it would be extremely difficult. However, on second thought, (pauses) I shall be very frank of course, in saying for two reasons I changed my mind, & I am here.

Jones. "We thank you for changing your mind.

F. L. "Well, I expected my friend over here, who always wears a great big interrogation in his bosom, as it were, to immediately inquire, 'What were

your reasons, if I may ask?"

McA. "Consider the question asked

J. L. "I was just reflecting on which reason I should mention first, & inasmuch as one ought always to be perfectly frank, I suppose I will have to say it is because I desired to come; & the second was that, apart from any desire to come, I wanted to speak to you apart from any desire of my own. Now, there is a distinction right there, & you probably understand it. We may desire to do things apart from any personal desire of our own, & that is certainly, from an altruistic standpoint - I rather like to use that word too - a terrible condition to be in.

[Note by Baker. Induced by the peculiar manner of the utterance, a general laugh meets this sally.]

J. L. "And it is no joke,

Jones. "No, it is not,

J. L. "Now, that comes pretty near expressing it. It only goes to show, after all, on close analysis, that above & below, upon either side, & running through a certain phrase, as one great soul uttered it, there was a Truth not perfectly realized by himself when he wrote — but, could he come to you, he would tell you that he now understands it: 'There is a Divinity that shapes our ends, rough hew them as we will" (may). And when we consider & weigh this carefully, we all perceive how small we are.

"How foolish it is for men to go about puffed up with personal pride, manifesting their intellectuality or their attainments. We are parts of one great whole. We are, in a way, of course, personalities, but we are not independent. We are not, as it were, Gods in ourselves considered, but from the Great Force that brought us into existence, & that sustains us. We must get rid of that idea of self-exaltation, & that pernicious thing called 'Self-consciousness'. We must possess a consciousness of a different quality, which must be defined by a term that will be comprehended by those who live upon the earth. Now, what term is so familiar & in such daily use as to enable the mind of man, in his present status, to understand. We must possess God-Consciousness.

"I hope the day will come when, by universal consent, there will be a broader, better, more comprehensive definition of what that means. When we say 'God', we involuntarily revert to the days when God was a conception of man, & most naturally like unto himself in certain characteristics;

& it takes a long time to outgrow these deeply rooted ideas of the race. You understand me? We are obliged, perforce, to use such terms as, being familiar, will convey, in the greatest degree, our meaning; & so you see, by pursuing that subject far enough - & it can be done almost indefinitely - we begin to understand something of human nature, & the why of the character of its several manifestations, & why it is that so many things are so far away from the mark.

"However, there are so many points that seem to be lighted up with the coloring & line of hope & assurance, that we are beginning already to feel that it is only a question of time; & on the part of those who are filled with anxiety there is enthusiasm for larger progress, thereby encouraging the vibrations that shall enable us to all the more fully increase & accelerate the general advancement.

"Now, friends, I did not intend to say as much as that. But, do you know, sometimes when the Spirit gets to playing, it is like unto a bubbling spring that taps the source of that wonderful life-giving fluid, & wells up spontaneously; &, if you please, involuntarily it will flow on & on time without end. And it seems as though, when we touch upon a subject, every expressed thought invites another; &, ere we are aware, there comes those little points of light, as fine as the finest, & your eye can detect from all directions those infinite points. Then we find that thought begins to flow in a mighty stream, & before long, we are completely flooded. Then comes a limitation of capacity to express, & all is lost in this wonderful current.

"My friends, I have learned much to-night. As I look over these thoughts that have been handed to me, like as one would read a book, turning page after page, & with the ability increased by the interpretation of each separate line, to attain to & understand, in all their varied phases of meaning, these great Spiritual Truths, it prompts me to say that the earth people, if they but Knew, would rejoice & be glad, & from one end of the earth to the other, there would be one great song of joy that, at last, the doors are open for the approach to earth of the millenium, at hand, & a message is about to be delivered to the people.

"A new era is opening up. The Grand Cycle, about which we have heard & read so much, is upon us; & the souls of men are, at last, really & actually standing upon that great journey which shall bring them up from darkness into light, where they shall be able to behold life in its true aspects, &

be fully God-conscious.

"My friends, what would you?

Baker. "We had the pleasure of greeting you last wednesday night, & we wonder if your recollection, under present conditions, goes back to that experience?

F. L. "I come so often that I really have ceased to put it down in a memo. book

Jones. "Last wednesday night we met you at a materializing seance, if you recall? [It was ab be with Houghs! All of us were present. McA)

F. L. "Ah! my friends, we sometimes have the power to wag things.

Baker. "Yes, Fair Lance, you wagged your head very intelligently.

F. L. "When we salute Brethren, we bow our heads.

Baker. "We were glad to see so much.

McA. "We regretted that you were unable to speak.

F. L. "Yet I bowed not only toward one & continued, & then when I wagged this way, & wagged the other, my thought should have been clear to you.

Jones. "We pray & beseech our friends to aid us in hastening the time when our

125 inner ears shall be opened.

F. L. "Now, I want to say another word that seems to be pertinent at this point, & that is relative to the material expression of the spiritual voice. I say that in reference to the why & wherefore of the ability of a Spirit to wag things better in one place than in another.

"Now, materiality, we must admit, is a very important thing in creation. We have to admit that behind it all is a plan, & we have to admit, so far as we are able to conclude from observation of apparent facts, that it has been a necessity for the development of individual soul entities, & for the spread of the Knowledge of God. But it is not as important as the thing that controls & governs us.

Jones. "That is so. I am beginning to get that through my head.

F. L. "Another thing. It is really necessary, or at least it should be recognized as a necessity, that the souls of material persons should strive to become attuned to spirit-thought. And the more closely they come in attunement, or at-one-ment, the more they can get into common thought with certain thinkers on the spirit-side, & the more they can facilitate the very flow of that soul essence which has a natural affinity for the essence which dwells in the flesh.

"I realize that I am treading upon ground that has been the cause of much discussion, & that has been the foundation upon which a great mountain of criticism & thought has rested. It is a truism that a spirit upon the

spirit side of life can the more readily reach spirits encased in the flesh, if he can find anything that is common to themselves. In other words, that which in some degree partakes of the hue & color of his natural trend of thought.

"So, when I come to you through this thing & say it, I would tell you that, whether this individual is conscious of it or not; if his life had been devoted to scholarship & research, the chances are more than even that he would be, in a degree, the same character of individual that I was. Therefore I can come to you with greater facility through one who has the same inherent disposition & characteristics, which permit a certain environment; because like attracts like.

"Now, then, if any one wishes to voice the thought of any great soul with the greatest facility, or seeks approachement to the real conscious essence of the thought of that great soul, then he should make it a point to study the history of that soul, & to analyze it in all its aspects; to draw unto himself, in conscious moments, every lesson that may be deduced. Then should he have an open mind, to allow original thought in, & from the great dome of thought of that exalted mind to come to earth & impress itself on this life's experience.

"It is a law, the more God-like men are - the more that men of material life seek out God & His laws & ways — the more they are gifted with the God-consciousness, & the more truly can they speak as regards His attributes.

"So, my friends, when you invite the inflow of thought from this great company that comes to you with such great freedom, & such great & noble generosity, then must you all open the doors of your souls, & let them mingle with your inner consciousness, creating a growth that shall become a habit. Then you can, in the greatest & most perfect sense be at-one-ment with them.

"What is it to be at-one-ment with God? It is to be God-like yourself; it is to have God within. Then how easily will God flow into your souls.

"My friends, these are truisms, & they should be known of all.

"I am happy to say that, as my enthusiasm grows, I get a reflex from an impersonal source, & I am told to tell you that from Afar there comes the thought of great & noble ones who are to work upon those who are close to your own sphere; who in turn shall come to you & reflect the thought of these Most Exalted Ones; Masters of the Masters.

"My friends, if there is one thing I might enlighten you upon, just mention it forthwith, because I feel that there are two forces at work upon me at this moment. I shall have to give way to one or the other, & I am sure there is no doubt as to which it shall be.

Baker. "We have been informed this evening that the New Cycle has begun. I am

sure we would be glad for further information along that line.

F. L. "I have been told it is true. If you read the signs of the times aright, I am sure you will see some conditions to-day that have not existed heretofore. What a disturbance there seems to be among you! How restive are the minds of men! how dissatisfied! Now I go down, down, down, & I seem to be skimming the earth; & as I do so, I take particular notice of certain localities, & oh! my! the restlessness! Men say "There has been nothing but talk". I speak to you of so many on earth — "There has been nothing but talk". Oh! I'm so tired. These things are nothing but husks. Now I want the Kernel. Give me the wheat! That is what I want. I want to see now the light that you so fulsomely talk about."

"That is the idea that is penetrating the minds of men; & even though there shall be no response to this heart-yearning from above, the Great Spirit, of which it is a part knows & recognizes it. There are particular magnetic forces that are, in one form or another, destined ultimately to unite & make themselves heard.

"My friends, the Powers of Darkness knew all this centuries ago. Although they would hold down the souls of men, yet they will cut their way out, & like as the young butterfly breaks its way out of the earthly load, they will soar into the higher atmosphere, filled with living light, which is poured upon them with such tremendous force, & commingle with the spirit of all that is good, holy & everlasting — that which is part of itself — ever hoping to cause the heart of material man to beat in unison with it.

"One vibration, or wave force, uniting with another, effects at-one-ment. Then the earth shall be no more. Yea, it shall melt & disappear, & shall commingle with the Spirit that brought it into being; that holds it in existence, & which has the power to dispell it & re-create it, until it shall be spirit itself. Good night!

Wm Ellery Channing then addressed us.

Channing. "My friends, I am told to say that they will withdraw. I am so filled with wonder at, & the contemplation of, that which I have listened to this evening to add anything to what you have been privileged to listen to. But from my inherent disposition, borne out in earth practice, I cannot let you go without lifting up my heart unto The Great Above & pleading, with all that which my soul is capable of, for the advent into your very midst of all these grand & beautiful

souls, of which you have been told. May they come down close to you, & so mingle, as our friend has said, with your own, that earth & all material things shall melt into nothingness, & that your very lives shall commingle & be at-one-ment in full God-Consciousness.

Index for Oct 22. 1910.

p. 27. — — — Phenomena.

p. 27. Guide of Medium. } How to regulate the light.

p. 28. Unknown } Advice as to our conduct.
Spirit } Invocation.

p. 29. Guide of Medium. } To extinguish the light as it interfered with the program.

p. 29. Reindeer. Salutes all of us.

p. 29. Wm McA } For his son.
Arthur. } No immediate danger of my going over.

p. 30. Marcus } For Mr Beeker.
Aurelius } One can live in materiality having predominant spirit control.
Note on above, by Baker.

p. 31. Female } For McA.
Spirit. } Note by McA, on the identity of this spirit.

p. 32. William } For Jones.
James. } Has great difficulty in controlling.
His regrets for the past.
Note by Baker.

p 33. A friend of } For Baker.
Epictetus } Note by Baker.

p. 34. Ancient } For Jones.
Spirit } Note by Baker.
Note by McA.

p 35. Exalted Representative of the Brotherhood.
- On the existing harmony in our Circle.
- The Great New Cycle has commenced.
- It was conceived from the beginning.
- Hence these great Teachers come to earth.
- Their work.
- A blessing.
- Note by W.C.A.

p. 36 Free Lance.
- On personal pride.
- On God-consciousness.
- The New Cycle & its results.
- His appearance to all of us at materialization seance at De Witt Hough's.
- Why he can speak through Cora & cannot through De Witt Hough.
- Mediums should study the writings & teachings of their guides.
- The Masters of the Masters will project their thoughts to humanity through intermediaries.
- The New Cycle.
- The 'Powers of Darkness' (R.C. Church) Knew of this New Cycle, centuries ago.

p. 41. Wm Ellery Channing
- A benediction.

Oct 29-1910. Cone, medium. All present.

— We sing the opening song. —

Medium. "While we were singing, at the corner of the Cabinet, about the height of one's head, if standing, from the floor, I saw a light resembling what we used to call "lightning bugs", or "fire-flies".

McA. "Was it reddish?

Medium. "You know, sometimes, you will see a light out of the corner of your eye. I have experimented, more or less, & I have concluded it is mostly physical.

Jones. "Subjective.

Medium. "My head happened to be turned that way; so I think it was nothing of that kind.

McA. "There's a form standing in front of the Cabinet.

Dr. B. "It looks like Abraham Lincoln. Grant is standing there, also.

McA. "Welcome, Comrades! We are privileged to call you Comrades.

Dr. B. "Mr. Lincoln was standing by your right arm, Mr. Baker, when you were reading in the other room, to-night, between you & Mr. Cone.

[Note by Baker. It is customary for the writer (Baker) to read the transactions & communications of the previous session, at each meeting, before going into the Psychic Room.]

McA. "Everything reddish has disappeared. It's more yellowish color, now.

Medium. "Yellow is a good color — indicating intellectuality.

[Note by McA. It's a distinctive color of The Brotherhood, also.]

Dr. B. "It is a light that radiates from Mr. Lincoln, because he lit up for a second before the Colonel spoke.

Medium. "This that I saw was not one of those sudden appearances & disappearances, like an electric spark.

— We sing for Grant —

McA. "There is a form there. We salute you, Comrade. Just before we sang the chorus there was a light over your head, Coney.

Medium. "I didn't see the light, but my mind, for a moment took a survey; then the subject of an hours' lecture flew through my mind. I am not going to say what it was. If I (were) going to speak on it or about it, I would hardly know what to say. There was the skeleton of a subject went through my mind that appeared to be an answer to my own query as to what was meant.

McA. "There's a form there, & I think it is Mr. Paine.

—We sing "America"—

McA. "When I spoke the whole Cabinet lit up.

Dr. B. "I saw a lot of aura.

Medium. "My head was down. Oftentimes, they seem to make me have a droop, & everything is kind of blank, as far as mental activity is concerned. I find myself in that condition, very often, when I sit.

Dr. B. "It is to get you in a negative state.

McA. "Here's Pansy. Was that you that came to Macondes"? She bows her head.

[Note by McA. On Sunday, Oct 23-1910, I went to Lincoln Arcade in N.Y. to visit Macunda's Society. "John", the guide of the medium, walked to the end of the platform, & pointing to me, said that General Grant wished to say that there had been an outbreak, but that an expedition would shortly start to squelch it. That a new medium would shortly be furnished in place of the one 'whose wife would not allow him to work' (Daniel). Then the guide described the little Indian guide of a medium, who had often come to me. I was impressed that it was Pansy.]

Dr. B. "Some one takes a ribbon, & comes out in front of us.

McA. "Is it a Brotherhood emblem"?

Dr. B. "Undoubtedly its an emblem from The Brotherhood. I tried to connect it with what I have seen; but it isn't that.

McA. "They told Baker & myself, at Lily Dale, that we didn't have the whole emblem.

—We sing the Mothers' song—

McA. "I saw your mother, Baker; & yours, Cone. There's somebody going to you, Jones; & to you, Doctor,

Dr. B. "Yes, my mother is here.

McA. "My mother tells me it was Veronica who spoke to me here last week. She was a Sister in a Convent,

Baker. "Did she die young"?

McA. "No; she died an old woman in the Sacred Heart Convent at Manhattanville. I saw her last about twenty years ago, there.

[Note by McA. Veronica W—, was an early friend of mine. After the death of her parents, & when about 30 years old, she entered the Convent. She was a very sweet girl. In later years, I often thought of her, & sent out my thoughts to her. The last I heard of her was about a year ago when she came to my bedside & said very distinctly, 'I am now at peace']

Dr. B. I see what looks like a large basin. There are two lines that cross, & there is a large circle in the centre of the cross.

Medium. "That's an emblem that is closely related, I should judge, to the Sun-worshippers.

McA. "Phallic worshippers. The Cross was originally phallic.

Medium. "I have got to go into the Cabinet. I don't know what for, I don't know what for. (goes into the Cabinet) Something tells me to do it, & I'll have to do it.

[Note by Baker. Pursuant to the recommendation of the Guide at the last session, Mr. Jones had procured three dry electric batteries, with necessary wiring & a lamp, capable of one & a half candle power; & had installed the same before the seance; the bulb, inclosed in a shade, hanging about six inches above the writing table. A switch, for the purpose of turning the current on & off, was attached to the wall, convenient to the touch of the writer.] Baker adds, [While the Medium was in the Cabinet, the light was turned on for the first time during the session, the music box playing. The white page of the note book & the surface of the table, however, radiated considerable light.]

Guide of the Medium then spoke.

Guide. "Subdue the light with paper, to your liking. Put a cone around it, & let it drop further.

Baker. "Will this light, to-night, interfere with you, Mr. Guide?

Guide. "We will try & see what we can do.

—We sing "Nearer My God"—

[Note by Baker. The writer (Baker) was soon impressed to turn the switch, & the room was restored to total darkness; the current not being again turned on till the end.] The Medium comes out of the Cabinet.

Thomas Paine then addressed us.

Paine. "Good evening, Brethren!

—All rise in salutation—

"I am glad to see you, once again, my friends. I am pleased to know of your continued interest in all those things that are so necessary for the growth & upbuilding of your souls, with a view of greater usefulness, not only in this sphere in which you dwell, but that you may be of still greater influence in the next expression.

"My friends, I greet you, not only as in a way representing those many friends of yours upon the other side of life, but personally it gives me great pleasure to come into your presence, & to voice my thought through material conditions.

"I wish, my friends, it were possible – it is, of course, possible – but I wish that conditions were such that I might voice myself freely to you, individually & collectively, independent of materiality. But inasmuch as all of those things which we call 'hindrances' exist, we resort, of course, to the next best way; & that is, to the material expression of a physical organism.

"Now, having said that much, of course, you will not be surprised to hear me mention that good old word 'Liberty'.

[Note by Baker. This caused the Circle of the electrical presence of its Chief Apostle; & he did not deny his name when uttered.]

"And I wish you to understand, my friends, that in all that I may have said to you heretofore, & all that I mean to say to you in time to come, it is not from the material standpoint that I wish my words to apply – not wholly, at least – but more particularly as regards Spiritual things. It is the one great thing that impresses me most; & the more I am able to comprehend this subject; the more I understand its depth, its height & its breadth, the more important the theme seems to be.

"It is well & good, my friends, & I would not have it otherwise, that the theme of Liberty should long be sounded among material men, because this is an element of cultivation, of education, of instilling into the minds of men, though expressed through materiality, a habit & disposition of character.

"Liberty is fundamental, so far as intellectual & Spiritual welfare are concerned. Without Liberty, there could be no such thing as intellectual growth; & Liberty implies, spiritually considered, absolute freedom, unhampered by material conditions, to gather life experiences; the freedom to drink in that which shall enlarge us in equal measure; freedom, above all else, as I regard it at this time, to come to the earth sphere, freed from all these old hindrances, that have troubled us heretofore, to give you our thoughts of things actual.

"No longer are we dominated by those who would control. We are freed from the old habit & disposition to confine thought within narrow channels, & to lead the minds of men with distinctive forms of thought, causing them to assume facts that are unnatural, & to travel paths, where, if left to themselves, they are deprived of that larger soul influence that comes to every one, without regard to external personality.

"This is a freedom, my friends, to be cherished & cultivated. This is an element of freedom that is sweet to the soul. This is a freedom that causes us to widen, to become elevated, to enlarge our horizon & to have an understanding of what The Great Over-Soul is, & His close relation to every

part of Himself, individualized.

"While I rejoice that this great theme of Freedom is seeking to operate freely & so powerfully throughout the length & breadth of my native land, yet I rejoice, still more that Truth has, at last, been given an element of Freedom that is crushing all those elements that have heretofore worked for oppression, in a conspiracy, as it were, to force into the minds & environment of men on earth certain formulae of thought, which, when analyzed, we find contrary to the law & to the nature of God; & being so, are detrimental to the life & growth of His children; His emissaries; His ambassadors & His agencies, sent into material existence for the express purpose of spreading forth the glory of The Great Over-Soul to all particles endowed with independent organisms.

"My friends, pardon me. (Pauses.) It is difficult, at times, to rise into that which is so pleasing to ourselves, &, at the same time, be able to maintain a material relation, so that we may pass to you our highest conception of Truth. This is one of the difficulties in the transmission of Spiritual thought, my friends - the ability to dwell, as it were, in one sphere, while we are maintaining a connection with the material sphere. It seems as though there were boundaries set, & that we must operate as between these boundaries. I wish it were otherwise. Even now, I know it will be, some day. So you see, there is labor to be performed. While we rejoice in the absence of certain hindrances, yet there are some remaining things; & I suppose so long as material things shall dominate the souls of men, that these particular hindrances will, in a large measure, exist.

"It is a question, my friends, for the knowledge of the men of scientific education on our part, that we may the better be freed from these things, so that we may come & go. This we all hope yet to attain to. It is not to be expected, with the knowledge we have now, or even in the immediate future, that we shall be able to, as it were, annihilate materiality, or come & speak to you face to face, as though these hindrances did not exist. We soon hope to attain to it. We are all the time working in hope. But some day, I know, when materiality shall rest so lightly upon the souls of the men of earth, they shall be able, as it were, to put themselves in parity with the Spiritual Kingdom, & all that that implies.

"My friends, I thank you. I am glad to meet with you. I am glad

for the privilege accorded to me +, more especially to my spirited friends, + thank you for that which we recognize as a welcome, in spite of all our shortcomings as regards the hindrances of materiality.

"My friends, I know that Truth survives; + I rejoice in its everlasting persistency. Good night!

All. "Good night, Brother Paine!

Jones. "Thank you for speaking so clearly on one point.

— The medium re-enters Cabinet, + in a short time returns —.

An Ancient then addressed us. (Almara (?) guide of Major E. Lerh. Hoare.)

— The same who addressed Jones at last session —

Ancient. "Good evening, friends! I am very much pleased, indeed, to have the privilege to again come into your midst. My appearance here on a former occasion has gratified me much. It has interested me greatly; + I may say that it has had great influence, in that it has stirred up many lines of thought.

"As I review all the experiences that I had at that time, I begin to understand why it was that I was permitted to come; + I do not say "alone", because I believe at all times in giving fully due credit to my dear friends. It gives me pleasure to say that I am pleased in my associates, + in the environment into which I have wafted; + it is by the favor of all these Great Souls that the pathway has seemingly been opened, + the clouds seem to be parted, + I can walk through the air.

"I come to you, + in doing so, one of the great desires of my soul, which I have felt for a long time, was to give out something — I hardly know what — but prompted primarily by human interest, I may say throughout all my life. It is indeed true, whatever others may think, that there are souls on earth, who are always interested in those things that shall benefit other people, because they can feel inwardly a growing satisfaction + reward, if you please, whenever they can exercise a gift that has been conferred upon them, + they have handed out those things that have come to them, they know not how, but have always felt, that in some way unknown, but surely, a great external source of Knowledge bore down, + they could not resist the prompting to tell unto others their soul experience.

"This leads me on + on, friends, so I am thankful to think that I am privileged to reach you. It gives me satisfaction. It lends strength to me; + when I tell you this, oh! the shimmering light that seems to answer; +, my friends, the great laws of nature are such that, at last we find it out. We, who have striven years + years ago to do something for mankind, + though

we were denied the privilege, have craved that the obstacles that were put before us should be cut off, that our work should not be circumscribed by such conditions as to prevent it being assimilated by souls. But we Know nothing ever was lost in the economy of The Great One. That whatever men may have been taught, somewhere lives still. And so we Know that whatever influence we may have exerted; whatever thought we may have formulated, whether expressed or written, is preserved; & sometime, in due season, the fruit shall appear.

"Yes, methinks I see the bow that gives us promise straight from The Great One, & the fruit is sure to follow.

"We thank Thee, oh! Most Holy. Thou who, at last art about to enable us to, freely & without hindrance, speak our minds to men, that they, too, may be lifted up; that they, too, may observe the rising of this glorious sun, & be permitted to enter into perfect receptiveness.

"My friends, I thank you.

— Medium returns to the Cabinet —

McA. "Won't you give us your name, please?"

Guide of Medium then answered.

Guide. "He was here the last time.

Jones. "Prof. James?"

Guide. "No; the friend who spoke to the large man. (Jones).

Baker. "He talked in a manner entirely different to-night.

Mr. B. "I suppose he had a better control.

Guide. "I think you should be put right. It was the same Ancient who talked to our Brother before. But I must say to you that they do not always manipulate the material, actually. That is, they may possibly do it through other media. Whenever that is the case, it is sure to be colored, more or less; & a queer thing about it is, that the one who expresses the thought doesn't always Know whether they are doing it actually themselves, or through another; because it is a matter of substitution. It is all the same to you, I am sure; & is just as original & personal, in reality, as though it were otherwise.

McA. "Mr. Guide, was I wrong in considering him one of the Albigenses?"

Guide. "It was the same influence who spoke to our Brother, on a former occasion.

McA. "I Know that. They told me he was one of the Albigenses.

Guide. "That may be as; & their vibrations may have been aggregated.

McA. "You call him "an Ancient". Was he prior to the Christian era?"

Quide. "He is old enough to be.

Jones. "That's true. He is the most powerful influence I ever have felt.

Quide. "He is a sample.

McA. "Sample of what?

Quide. "There are lots of samples.

Baker. "I thought he was a Greek or Roman.

[note by McA. No doubt the Quide is correct. But, there is no doubt that I got the name, 'Albigenses,' as straight & clear, as any thing I ever received on this line. Possibly, one or more of these early heretics, murdered by the Inquisition, assisted this Spirit to communicate, because there is no doubt that he was assisted. The Quide intimated this.]

– The medium comes out of the Cabinet & takes his usual seat —

Free Lance then addressed us,

Free Lance. "Good evening, my friends! I am just going to sit where I usually do, because, as you know, I am not altogether free from habit.

66

Baker. "Free Lance, can you stand the light?

F. L. "I don't know. I am all right now.

[note by Baker. The question was prompted by a desire to experiment. But F.L. having expressed his satisfaction with existing conditions, the room was permitted to remain in darkness]

"I am not going to stay long with you; & consequently I am not going to say much, unless you compel me.

McA. "Were you here when the last Spirit spoke?

F. L. "I have been here all the evening.

McA. "Was he on earth before or since the Christian era?

F. L. "He was not a Christian.

McA. "One of the old philosophers?

F. L. "He was one of those people who were restrained by what you would call, at the present time, politicians.

Baker. "Was he a Greek or Roman?

F. L. "He was on earth when they didn't have much freedom. I had to go back some & dig up a little for you, that time.

McA. "Well, we are very much obliged.

F. L. "Did you ever witness a farmer ploughing a field, who all of a sudden comes to a stop & wants to go forward & get some obstruction out of the way? This evening I am going to proceed somewhat in that way. I wanted to stop & dig something out for you; & now I am just going to

give my team the reins, & let it go where it will.

Jones. "But you are holding the plow.

7. L. "I am glad to note a few things, & if all this that is promised shall come true, some of us will be — I should not say relieved, because that would not be the exact meaning — but it is the best word that I can use before you. We shall continue to come to earth as long as the necessity exists for it; & when it does not, we shall draw off into wider & newer fields of exploration. While this, in a way, might be regrettable from a single standpoint — I will not enlarge upon that at present — it would be more helpful than otherwise.

"It is a matter of great rejoicing to think of the extent of the possibilities lying in that hint.

[Note by McA. I read this, that the time will come when mortals will have become so spiritualized that they will be able to communicate directly with Spirit Spheres, without any intermediary.]

"It is very strange how it is that the world drags on, sometimes, for centuries, without any very great progress, when something seems to open, & lo! & behold, greater progress is made in a short space of time, than in all the preceding centuries. I know that this is true in regard to material things upon the earth side; & I may say that, as far as Spiritual development is concerned, the same thing is true. We may labor, & labor, & labor for years — yea, centuries — with seeming little progress, when, all at once, the clouds are dispelled, & lo! & behold, the fruit of all our efforts springs forth in abundance.

"This, my friends, seems to be true, as regards Spiritual matters that have been labored for during all these years that have gone by. And this brings us up to another important event in the Spiritual history of all creation.

"It is a natural thing, after all, that it is of great significance to the souls who dwell upon earth. There always has to be a beginning & an ending, so far as the marking out of conditions is concerned. So, is it anything to be wondered at that a Cycle should come close & another Cycle should begin? You may not be able to discover, with the eye, where one stream mingles with another; yet there is a mingling; & while you may not be able to exactly measure, nevertheless, it is true that there are points at which they commingle. So it is with this coming & going of Cycles. We cannot measure the day or the moment when one shall give way to another; nevertheless, it does not follow that, because we cannot, there is no clear, deep demarkation as between one & the other. There is, indeed, an ending & a beginning.

"My friends, the old Cycle has run its course, & the New Cycle is on. It would seem, as I review the past & take a rapid glance, as I am permitted to do at this moment, (pauses). The harvest is ripe; the fruit has reached a point of almost perfection, & whether we desire it, or whether we do not, in due course of time, the ripe fruit shall, of its own free will, drop from the branches. The ripened grain shall no longer cling to its mother plant, but is destined to be torn away; to be spread broadcast, that it may again take root, & take on new life. That long period of soul growth & cultivation lies way back there in the deep, dim past; &, at last, under the growing influence of spiritual moisture, the seeds have advanced into ripened fruit, & the souls of men are going to be made whole. They are spiritual, but clothed in material form, because the clothing of spirit is not suitable upon earth.

"So, we shall take no thought for the morrow. We are not going to anticipate to-morrow. We are going to live in the eternal, present time; & when we are fitted to so live, then anxiety flees. There shall come unspeakable, joyous life giving rays that come to us, simply because it is natural for the magnetic fluid to seek an opposite.

"Right in that one law, my friends, lies more than I can ever hope to tell you; the law of attraction. The law of attraction, my friends, holds the spheres in their circles about your system. It not only holds in their places the uncounted stars & suns that you behold as you step out into the open, but it holds in its place the minutest subdivision. And more & greater still, the same law, perhaps differing in character, as it may appear to you, holds, as by a living, golden thread, every soul in its proper present relation to God; & its relation to God is constantly changing. It does not matter what you are, there is a relation. It does, however, matter to you & to me, as regards the character of our relationship, personally considered; because we may be joyful, or we may be the reverse, simply because of the character of our relationship.

"I wish there were other terms I might use, because there are shades of meaning that should be woven into this idea, that I fear cannot be. But the main point is to assure you of the constant, eternal relationship or connection. It cannot be severed, & we are joyous, or the reverse, according to the character of our relationship, depending wholly upon the degree of development; or, perhaps, one should say the degree of consciousness of our relationship.

"Understand me: I want to get away from the idea of sinfulness. I don't wish to take that up now. When we are far from God, if you please, - we have to use that term in order to give to you ideas - when we are far from Him

we are in trouble, though we may have no thought of Him, & probably do not. But trouble, anxiety, fear & all those lower conditions of the human mind are but the results of an inharmonious relation. It is a struggle going on between the negative & the positive that gives us pain, which we classify in various characters, from our point of view.

"But I am drifting, &, ere I am aware, I may be going right into the thing that I determined I would not; but inasmuch as I said I had given my horses the rein, they are liable to act like a ray of light, & penetrate whatsoever I permit them to penetrate. So, really, there is no controlling this golden ray which comes from The Great Over-Soul & passes through the human organism, which encases the soul, like as a magnetic influence strives to run from pole to pole. This magnetic influence, running as between God & man, seeks to return to the point of its origin; &, oftentimes, on its return, it tears down everything with which it comes in contact, & the result is an incountable number of soul experiences.

"Now, my friends, as an element for promoting & stimulating all these various things, which are somewhat restricted, we are to have some new experiences. We are to have an increasing force influencing, in a large sense, as a whole — in reality as an aggregate — individuality. Everything we are to be will be the result of this. Soul Entities have, thus, new possibilities; & I think, on reflection, you will see in this an explanation of why it is that philosophers of old seek entrance into your midst.

"My friends, I could talk to you almost eternally, because one thought immediately prompts another; & they rush in, in such rapid succession that one has to be pretty lively, in order to gather them up & string them out in an original way.

"I am not going to detain you any longer this evening. It is well, sometimes, to wait. The good husbandman, after he has prepared the soil & put in the seed, protects his field properly, & leaves it to itself. So I don't think that we should always, & forever, be stirring up the soil, to see if our seed is germinating. It would cause too much of a disturbance, in many cases. Let us trust to the law. Who measures the time necessarily required for the growth & full development of any particular thing on earth? Are we not perfectly willing, when we do a certain thing, to abide a given time, knowing by experience that we cannot hasten it? We would not if we could.

"So there is a time & a day for all spiritual things, my friends, But I do not wish you to feel that, no matter what you may do, or what another may do, it matters not, that things are laid out in an orderly way, & everything is sure to come out right in time. I would not have you think this; because while the particular material things that I have mentioned, seemingly, never change, yet, over & above all that, there are things that do change — character, for instance. It takes the same number of weeks & months to bring the soil into a particular material form. That never changes. But the character can be made to change; & this is where the labor is applied. A work is to take place.

"We often can illustrate these things in a natural way, because it seems to fit better the human soul. It seems better equipped to understand these things by comparison. Certain flowers require a certain length of time to grow & give forth a full & perfect blossom. But we know that, while the time may not be changed, yet, by the influence of the human mind a flower can be made to blossom that will not be recognized by its own ancestor, because it is developed & grown in such magnificent beauty as to, apparently, show very little resemblance to its original ancestor. So it is with the souls of men. We are to change their character. Therein lies the hope; therein lies the stimulus, the incentive, the reward of activity.

"My friends, can I say more to you this evening?

— No response being made, after a moment of hesitation, F. L. continued.

"I feel that there is a question being formulated, & it will give me pleasure to answer, because I feel that you, not only look for benefit to yourselves, but are anxious, that in being benefitted, you will be enabled to accomplish a benefit to others.

"It seems, my friends, that there never is to be any end to the correlations existing, not only in material things, but in spiritual matters, which is an evidence of intimate association. A few souls have met here together. Can they escape each others' influence? Not so. So each, having thought for the others, even as he has thought for himself, brings in unison the entire body, & therefore makes for a greater & higher development than can be possibly attained by any one singly. Well, I am ready.

Baker. "At our last meeting, it was noticeable that from the very beginning, one topic seemed to run through many of the communications. (God Consciousness). I would like to ask if that was according to a pre-arranged plan; or was it due to an unseen, but potent, spontaneous influence?

7. L. "Your last remark is the true one, & might be amplified, my friend, that the thought should be always most readily perceived & understood; & the fact of the commingling of the lessons is one of the greatest evidences of the Truth of all those things. The beauty of the individual & personal communications, if you are pleased to call them such, as they emanate from the Higher Spheres into your midst, is in their correspondence. Without any comparing of notes; without taking into consideration the fact that one or another may be communicating to you, a Spirit, who is in touch with Truth, in its vital essence, has no fear that what he may give to you is in conflict with what another Spirit may give to you; because Truth, from whatever source it may come, has certain common characteristics, & if these characteristics are prominent, or can be even slightly detected, it can be accepted as true. Anything to the contrary would differ materially; &, inasmuch as Truth is Truth, what is not true could have no correspondence. It is difficult, sometimes, to make a thing perfectly clear.

Baker. "I think, Free Lance, as we read what you say, we will comprehend very readily.

7. L. "It is like unto evidence — now I am coming to you, my friend, in a way. [Note by McA. Baker is an Attorney at Law.]

"It is like if you go before a Judge with evidence from different sources; each unknown to the other; & after it has been put in, & properly considered, if it agrees, it is considered confirmatory.

Baker. "It is called, in modern parlance, 'corroboratory evidence'.

7. L. "Well, I acknowledge I am not up to date. I like that. And, you know, it is a liking that seems to increase as I tarry, & sometimes that very thing prompts me to love the calling of the law.

"Now, my friends, for fear that I may become too accustomed to the environment, knowing that there are other friends who are waiting, & for fear that I would become like an emigrant from a country past its usefulness, who seeks work in a new land & becomes filled with interest in the new land; who desires to forget the old & become, as much as possible, a dyed-in-the-wool native of the new, I am not going to stay longer at this time. I only want to add that I am glad to see you, as I always am; & I want to say that there is no limit to what you may aspire to, there is no limit to what you may acquire; there are no boundaries

or handicaps, set up between you & the source of that golden stream that I see coming down the side of yonder mountain. The way is open, & you are privileged to mount from crag to crag; & at any time you please, you may turn upon your journey & survey with all the deliberateness of your natures, all of that you have passed. And when you have considered, in full measure, all that shall have any attraction for you, you may still go on, mounting to greater heights, following, on & on, up this great height, partaking of the waters & assuaging your thirst, knowing full well the further on you go the more pure, the more stimulating, the more life giving & the clearer shall be your vision, & the greater & broader shall all things appear to you; & bye & bye, your faces shall shine; you shall be above the clouds, far above the Ken of the men of earth, drinking in, as fully as you shall be fitted to do so, these life giving waters.

"I recommend this great river of Eternal Life, which comes to us as like the rains come, filling the earth with that which is necessary to its germinating, & causes to grow all that appears upon the surface of the earth, to, in ~~turn~~ turn, go out into the Great Beyond, to seek its home with The Parent of its origin.

Thank you very much.

140.

All. "Good night, Free Lance.

Baker. "I see several forms here, moving around.

McA. "They seem to move to you.

Baker. "I thought they were moving to you, from the Cabinet. Some of them are coming toward the table now. Do you see them, Doctor?

Dr B. "Yes; I remarked it. I just see the outlines of hazy forms.

Baker. "That's all I see.

One of The Brotherhood then addressed us.

Brother. "Good evening, Brethren!

— All rise & welcome the visitor —

"I am glad to speak for many of those who are congregated here at this time; & I will try to speak, as well as I can, for the Friends who would speak to you. I am asked to say that many are here who would speak to you; but time will not permit them to.

"We are rejoiced to know that so many are coming over to our side so well equipped to, not only understand us, but to help us to better understand you. We wish to say that we are glad to know that there are so many in preparation on earth who, when they shall come to us, will be powerful among us. There is nothing more important that you can do on earth, to aid in bringing about a condition that shall be able to dispel

much that is erroneous on earth, than the education of souls that are coming into our midst. It helps us greatly; it is a great stimulus & encouragement, & we are using them to the best advantage.

"So, in your preparation of souls, we would have you remember that they have a great influence among us, & ultimately, from time to time, in being a great factor in the work we are laboring to do on men of large capacity on your side of life. That is one of the great works that we propose to engage in. We are thankful for the most gracious assistance of The Great Masters, who are stimulating us to such great activity -

"In the name of all The Brotherhood, may you be blessed. Let your lights shine forth. Let your influence be felt. Reach with one hand unto the great soul lessons when you scatter, with your souls' generosity, with the other, among your fellow men. Good night!

Baker. "Those must have been members of The Brotherhood, whom we saw moving around.

- The Medium goes into the Cabinet & after a short time, returns -.

[Note by Baker. The Spirit who next addressed us passed from earth, October 17. 1910. - twelve days before.].

Julia Ward Howe then addressed us.

J.W. Howe. "I was told that, if I would come here, I might speak to people again. (hesitates.)

Jones. "Yes, we are listening.

J.W.H. "So I have come. I don't seem to be able to think very clearly, but I have felt that I would like to know whether some things are true or not; for I was not fully satisfied that I had really passed away; & I wanted to come here for some experience that would enable me to be satisfied that it was so. And I suppose that is the reason I come to you, primarily.

"Now that I feel that it has been confirmed, I want to say that I am glad to come, because I take it that you are friends of most everyone.

Jones. "Indeed, we are friends of all who come.

J.W.H. "I know that I have found many very friendly people, whom I did not know before; & they seem to give me very much strength & support.

Mca. "This is a woman.

J.W.H. "In my coming, it seems to clear my head a bit, & I want to say that, among other things that interest me much, I am glad to know so

many places where people are earnestly seeking to Know things. I want to assure you that the thought that came to me was, that it was possible to speak with extraordinary intelligence. I just had to put it that way, because I did not Know what else to do. I Knew, from my own personal experience, that something came to me, without effort on my own part; & I was moved, at times, beyond all expectation. Being assured, along this line, that it was true, I felt that it was my duty to try to influence my associates in this that I was impressed by. I am glad that I did this to an extent. I only regret that I did not Know more about it.

"I hope that those who Knew me may be assured that my soul lives; & that I believe now, more firmly than ever, that The Spirit of God is marching on, & that He speaks through many souls; & I hope they may feel it their duty to obey the promptings that come. I would that more would be conscious of the inner promptings.

Baker. "This is Julia Ward Howe.

Jones. "Yes, she was in be Witt Houghs' Cabinet (materializing) to-day.

J.W.H. "While I may not be able to reach directly those who are near & dear to me, I would that my thought might go to them.

"May the dear friends, who have done so much for me, already, & who, seemingly, take so much interest in me, although as comparatively a stranger, be rewarded many fold. I hope their sweet influence will come to you, to such an extent, that it shall be, indeed, a pleasure to you to send forth the thought that swells your hearts. I am obliged to them for this privilege.

Baker. "You are no stranger, Mrs Howe, to them nor to us.

Jones. "We thank you, & I thank you also for your earlier manifestation to us.

Jones - To the Circle - "This afternoon, at be Witt Houghs', I was prompted to call for "The Battle Hymn of the Republic". It was played, & immediately after Mrs Howe came from the Cabinet in very strong form." For Hymn see p 403.

U. S. Grant then addressed us.

166

Grant. "Good evening, friends & comrades!

McA. "We salute you, Comrade Grant.

Grant. "I do not wish to take up your time. I merely come in because I felt it was something of a duty for me to do so. I wish you to Know of my constant & deep interest in this movement. I also wish you to Know of my continued personal regard for each & all of you.

"I feel that it is but just for me to say to you that the campaign is on

& that all the advantages gained are being securely held. That we are so conscious of our strength, in the righteousness of our Cause, that fear does not enter our minds.

"We have with us the influence of Souls so great, who are allied with spheres so high, that there is nothing on the material, or the sphere immediately adjoining it, that can possibly have any influence upon us.

"New thought & new activities in all places, & under all conditions, are being prompted by the renewed activity of the Spiritual Spheres; & their activity, in certain directions, is being stimulated & pushed forward with increasing energy & force by the presence of those great souls, who have so graciously volunteered their assistance - not so much that we needed assistance, as their desire to prove to us their oneness with us, which was fresh evidence of what we felt was true.

"As a result, my friends, of the increased effort on our side, you may expect, here & there, an increased effort on your side on the part of certain ones. But, like an enemy who are beaten, these spasmodic rallies are but evidence to us of their weakening cause. (On The Smashing of the Hierarchy.)

"The victorious army marches on & on, while those who are in the weakened condition, destined to annihilation, or final absorption into the Cause itself, fight but in querilla fashion.

"Do not be alarmed at any such outbreak, because Truth is mighty & shall prevail; & its Captain is none other than The Great Master of us all.

"Go on with your work; sending to us increased numbers of Soldiers for Truth. Good Night!

All. "Good night, General!

Henry Ward Beecher then addressed us.

Beecher. 175 "Good evening, friends & brethren! I can't let this meeting close without coming in & saluting you. It has been a long time since I had the privilege of greeting you individually; & inasmuch as this old town is so familiar to me, I dwell so much here. Always, as I wander up & down its streets, I notice here & there so many of those little brilliant lights that I have learned to recognize as emanating from aspiring souls reaching out into the great atmosphere above, seeking for the invisible line that connects with the Hosts of Almighty God.

"It gives me pleasure to come into your midst, & to remind you of my continued interest. I wish you to be assured that I am still preaching the same old doctrine of the Freedom of Conscience; the freedom of all to travel unto God, as the light shall point to Him.

"I am glad to Know that the barriers that divide, are being demolished. I am glad to Know that there is less of form, & more of substance. I am glad to Know that the Spirit of Brotherly Love & common human interest are general.

"The day is not far distant when all will join hands, to march on in one grand army, seeking for the greatest good of the greatest number, obliterating & blotting out from their midst that vile thing called 'human consciousness', when all are to forget themselves in the work & love for others. By so doing, they are to invite into your midst the Spirit of God.

"The relationship between you & us is to be made stronger & clearer; &, ere long, you will hear the voices of those who Know things. They are to come & tell you of that which is True. No longer shall you be obliged to accept one doctrine or another, as exemplified & put forth by men among you who recognize not the influence of the Spirit of God; who are pleased to declare that they think as & so.

"So, as you gather here & re-engage yourselves in the Great Work that you have already begun & done heretofore, I hope & pray, yea, I Know that in as much as you shall increase your labors, you shall be able to do that which shall work for a greater revolution in the minds of men, stimulating them to a higher vibration, so that eventually the clouds shall be dispelled; the living light shall extend to the minds of men; the sunshine of the morning shall drive away the mist; the earth shall be bathed in a glory unKnown heretofore, & you shall hear the voices of Angels saying: 'Well done, good & faithful servants, the reward is yours that you have fully earned.'

"Blessings be abundant among you, Good Night!

All. "Good night, Brother Beecher!

Reindeer. "How! We keep work.

McA. "We Know it.

Jones. "Difficult conditions to-night!

Reindeer. "No. No fear; no fear. We coming by & bye.

Jones "I was talking about physical conditions here. (There was no answer to this.)

Index for Oct 29. 1910.

p. 45. — — — Phenomena.

Note by Baker on vision of Dr. B.

" " Mc A. on the distinctive color of The Brotherhood.

" " " about Pansy.

" " " " Veronica W—.

" " " " our new electric light.

p. 47. Guide of Medium } To lessen the light.

Baker impressed to extinguish it.

p. 47. Thomas Paine. } Is pleased with our work.

On Liberty.

Note by Baker on the identity of the Speaker.

Difficulties attending Spirit Communications.

p. 50. Ancient Spirit } The same who addressed Jones last session.

Represents a band of ancient humanitarian Spirits.

Ahmara (3) Major Lem- guide of Moore.) Will bring their teachings to earth.

p. 51. Guide of Medium } On the identity of this last Spirit.

A remarkable peculiarity in the control of a medium.

Note by Mc A, on the identity of this Spirit.

p. 52. Free Lance. } On the identity of this Ancient Spirit.

Spirits will minister to us only as long as it is needed.

Note by Mc A, on this.

On the seeming slowness of Progress.

The New Cycle & what it portends.

The law of attraction.

Our relationships with God.

Why these old philosophers have returned to us.

Spirits hope to change the character of mortals.

Our influence on one another.

Our inclinations the result of spontaneous influence.

Their agreement proves their truthfulness.

We may aspire to & gain all Knowledge of Truth.

p. 58. One of The Brotherhood. } They are receiving many accessions from earth.

This helps them greatly.

Forms to try to educate mortals before they go over.

Spirits will work on the minds of our Scientists.

The Great Masters are assisting in this.

Index Continued.

p. 59 Julia ward Howe. } Note by Baker on earth desire of this Spirit.
Mrs Howe is confused.
Not sure she was dead.
Is now satisfied of it.
Admits her mediumship.
Regrets not having followed it up.
Statement by Jones of her having materialized.

p. 60. U. S. Grant. The "Campaign is on"
Everything is all right.
Spirit allies from distant spheres.
The work they are doing.
We must expect outbreaks on earth.
They will be only guerilla fighting.
Don't fear; go on with the work.

p. 61. Henry Ward Beecher. } Is still interested in Brooklyn.
Many seances are being held there.
Is still preaching "Freedom of Conscience".
New Spirit Teachers are to come to us.
A benediction.

p. 62. Reinder. A Salutation.

Note by McA. I neglected putting this memo. in its proper place – at the end of Comrade Grant's remarks – p 60.. So I insert it here. On Oct 10. 1910. at Lincoln Arcade, N. Y. City, R. A. Macnde, medium, Comrade Grant came to me, & if I remember correctly, he used the same words that he uttered, above, through Bro. Cone. 'The Campaign is on'. He also gave practically the same statement, not only as regards the outcome of it, but also in regard to the Spirit Allies of The Brotherhood, who came from Uranus.

For Mrs Howes' "Battle Hymn of the Republic"
see page 403.

Nov 5-1910. Cone medium - All present.

Note by Baker. "Since the last session, Col. McA. had provided a pasteboard shield for the electric light before referred to, & had substituted a half candle power burner for that of 1½ candle power. The writer, therefore, under the new conditions, places his note book in what is practically a box with one side removed; the light bulb being suspended from the top, insuring to the room, generally, almost absolute darkness. But the light, when desired, is entirely shut off, by means of a switch, so that the manifestation of phenomena may be unimpaired."

- We sing the opening song -

McA. "There's a form there, already, that shows me a light.

Dr. B. "Abraham Lincoln.

McA. "It shows a light blue light, sometimes.

Dr. B. "Here comes General Grant now.

McA. "I was going to say there were more than one. Of course, one is smaller than the other.

Dr. B. "The top of Grant's head comes about to the chin of Mr. Lincoln.

- We sing for Grant -

McA. "We forgot the babies! And they are strong to-night.

[Note by Baker. It is usual to recognize the presence of the young people at the opening of the session, & the customary salutation was given at this time]

- We sing for Paine -

[Note by Baker. The light is now extinguished].

McA. "There's somebody by you, Corey.

Medium. "Reindeer. He's fixing up things. There is somebody by the doctor.

Dr. B. "I feel that there are three. I get somebody who says he is Dr. Bellert.

Medium. "There is somebody around me now. Perhaps he will wait.

- We sing the Mothers' Song -

McA. "I don't know that I ever saw more aura in the Cabinet; all the way from Baker to Cone.

Medium. "There is strong power here.

Dr. B. "I see a planet, with a ring, like Saturn. These rings are not close to the planet.

Medium. - After humming for some time - Everybody is singing. There are a lot of people around here singing.

- We sing for the young folks -

Dr. B. "There is a bluish light in the Cabinet.

Mc A. "I see a white light there.

[The medium goes into the Cabinet & the writer turns on the light.]

The Doctor of the medium then spoke.

Doctor "Hello!

All "Hello!

Doctor. "How do you do, friends? I have been hanging around, but I did not suppose I was going to be the first one. How do you do, friends? I don't think I shall have much to do to-night -

- addressing Mc A. "I guess you are feeling pretty well. I am glad to see you getting along.

Mc A. "Are you speaking to me?

Doctor. "Yes. If you will excuse me, I guess I will sit down.

- Addressing Dr. B -. "You are all right too, aren't you?

Dr. B. "Yes, I am getting along very well.

Doctor. "I am glad to note that the mental condition, to-night, is very good indeed. So I judge from that, more particularly, that you must, necessarily, be comfortable physically. I come, really, not so much for myself, but I come ~~beca~~ because another man has come with me, & if you will excuse me, I am going to step aside, for perchance, he may have something to say to you.

Dr. Wm. T. Bull, then came.

Dr. Bull. - addressing Jones. "I feel that I know you, &, also, that I don't know you. Ah! yes, I know you. Good evening, sir!

Jones. "Yes, I am here. Good evening!

Dr. Bull. "I am very glad to see you. I also have seen him (Baker) before.

Baker. "Good evening, Doctor!

Dr. Bull. "I will greet your friends, also.

- Jones introduces Dr. B & Mc A -

Dr. Bull. "Another Doctor? There seems to be quite a few around here. I am indebted to my friend here, who has brought me in. Of course, I know my big friend (Jones) here, because I have had the pleasure of meeting him before. I have also had the pleasure of talking to the little man. (Baker.) It is in a physical sense that I speak in that manner. I don't believe in talking in that strain.

"I am very glad to come; & I wish my friend here (Jones) to convey to my other friend, my high regard. And say to him that he need have no misgivings as to certain matters. Tell him, if you please, that I find

things very congenial, & that I am as well satisfied as could be expected, with what is being accomplished. I only regret that conditions are such that I am not able, constantly, to be by his side, because I feel that so much could be accomplished.

"I wish you would say to him, as coming from me, that I rejoice that there is, at least, one who understands my aims; & I appreciate greatly that perfect willingness of mind, & his natural disposition to receive & to make himself a part of what is to be, I feel, a great work. Tell him, from me, please, that there is an influence emanating from him that not only affects those of lesser mentality with whom he comes in contact, but, by faith in him, those equal in scholarship & general professional standing are beginning to think that there is something that they are not familiar with, & that it will be well to consider these matters, in future more carefully.

"I wish you would say that to him, because, not only will it satisfy me & enable me to add to my strength along the lines on which I desire to labor, but the conveying of it to him will cement, still stronger, the bonds which I am working upon, & there will be greater & clearer recognition & understanding as between his mind & mine. I am sure this will be gratifying to him.

Jones. "I shall read to him, from the Record, what you say, & he will be grateful.

Dr. Bull. "Tell him, too, that I have an eye to what is being accomplished in other ways, in his immediate presence. Tell him that I rejoice that there is a young plant that is opening its petals to receive the inflow, & it is a matter of great gratification to those near & dear.

[Note by Mc A. The Spirit refers to the almost infant daughter of Dr. Titus Bull, who is giving evidences of great psychic powers.]

"Also I rejoice that there are still other influences. All they have to do is to trust, Knowing that such things, of such a character, emanate only

16. from the Good.

"Now, my friends, the doctor is an important personage, after all. His field is wide in the material world, but there are other things & ailments to treat than the mere physical. But, for the force of mentality — but, for the force of intelligence — there would be no physical. Therefore it is that the force of the conscious Spirit is to be more & more recognized, & its immediate & direct influence over the physical is to be considered. Through this channel we are to bring about results never heretofore accomplished.

"May this Circle of Exalted Ones, here, be able to always find you receptive, that they may be able to bring to you Truth.

"Don't forget, my friend.

Jones. "God bless you Doctor. I thank you for this message, which I will read to him, & it will strengthen him.

Socrates then addressed us.

Socrates. "Good evening, my friends!

McA. "We bid you welcome.

Socrates. "I have to say, my friends, that I come in turn, even as he did who opened the way for me. It seems to be a new way of doing things.

Jones. "Is this another Doctor?

Socrates. "No. I am glad to see you. I am glad to note this little circle of minds, who seem to be dwelling together to such a degree; &, my friends, as I came into your midst, it reminds me so much of the olden time, when I, too, was privileged to sit around among my friends, & we used to talk together & exchange our thoughts as regards things of the material.

"I am thankful that you live in a different age. I rejoice that you have the privilege of Free Thought. I rejoice that you have the opportunity to say unto others what you attract unto yourself. I rejoice that there is no ban upon your free expression of those Truths that come to all souls unsought. I am glad that if there be one among you who, being in touch with this External Intelligence, he is permitted to speak the thought that is given him; & I congratulate you that it is not to be that any of you are to be cut off in your ripeness of thought; that you are going to be permitted to live on until such time as, in due course of nature, you may naturally take up your station in the next expression. No Cup is to be given you, but you are to drink of another fluid.

McA. "Socrates.

Socrates. "There is an inexhaustible life giving nectar that is to come to you, which you are privileged to drink with freedom, & it is this that is to fill your souls with the consciousness of Life Everlasting.

"My friends, it is indeed true that the life hereafter is everlasting. It is indeed true that the time has been when this was conscious knowledge to a great many; &, oh! the bitterness - the wrongfulness - that has prevented its full expression

"Ah! at last, those who have thoughts to give others can now do so. Those things which have come into their lives, that have agitated their souls & have filled them with an earnest desire to help along those who have not been so privileged, or gifted, can now come to you: ~~you may~~ They may sit with you & they may talk with you, & you may be benefitted by their soul experiences. Perhaps, some thought may find lodgement &, growing & expanding, shall create within other minds that little smoldering fire that kindles within itself a magnetic force that draws unto itself that essence that vibrates the soul into intelligent expression.

"I rejoice with you that you are able to attract unto yourselves those souls who have not only added unto their knowledge in the physical, but have attracted unto themselves, in the spiritual, a great abundance of knowledge of law, which is the understanding of God.

McA. "Thank you, Socrates.

Jones. "During the last week, Socrates, I have been led to spend much time, to make myself acquainted with such records of your thought as we have; & I have been much impressed by the evidences that I have found that you, yourself, must have had a much deeper insight into the relation between the Spirit & the inferior world, when you referred to the 'Daemon' that warned you.

Socrates. "Ah! there are few thoughtful ones who do not, at one time or another, feel the conscious knowledge of the source of the thought given them. Good day!

Jones. "Good day! We thank you for coming to us.

McA. "And we earnestly hope that this may not be the last time, Socrates.

Dr. B. "McKinley was standing along side of him.

McA. "McKinley, most likely, was helping him with English.

Dr. B. "Ah! that's it.

Baker. "He spoke with simple force & dignity.

Jones. "Yes, really Socratic. During the last week I have been reading several of Plato's Dialogues, in which Socrates was a participant.

Sam Sumning then spoke.

S.S.W. To Dr. B—, "Good evening, my friend!

McA. "I guess he is for Dr. B. Take his hand.

S.S.W. "I don't want you to think that this is any new thing. I want you to know that a great many people have not understood these matters.

among my own people, for long ages, the facts of this which you are now considering, have been fully recognized; & I am glad to say that they have always been maintained, & are to this day. We have never been running after strange gods, because we always knew that we had familiar gods; & the thought has not very much changed during all these past ages.

"I am glad that the old Truths are coming more generally to the surface, & are being more widely accepted & understood. I am glad to meet so many people of such wide distinctions, & I am glad that there is such a common understanding of what Truth is. I am glad that my people can come into association with these other honest souls, because we can do much together.

"My son, I am glad to talk to your friends.

Dr. B. "Thank you.

S.S.W. "I am glad that you pay heed to what we try to tell you. You must excuse me, because I have difficulty in talking in this funny way. I am grateful for the kindness of your friends. I will not stay longer, because I have such hard work to talk.

Baker. "Are you Kung Fu-tse. (Confucius)?

S.S.W. "I am a friend of your friend here.

Dr. B. "San Su Wing.

[Note by Baker. S.S.W. spoke with effort & evidently received assistance in expressing his thought in English, the words being uttered with intervals between. He spelled out the word 't-e-l-l-.']

[Note by mca. I feel very positive that I heard an independent voice, seemingly in the Cabinet, assisting the Spirit.]

Judge John W. Edmonds then addressed us.

Edmonds. "I will only say one word, my friends, because I wish to speak to my friend (Baker), as I would like him to know I am here & still interested in all those matters that appeal to him.

Baker. "This is Judge Edmonds.

Edmonds. "I didn't know that you would recognize me.

Baker. "Yes, indeed.

Edmonds. "I feel that you should, individually & collectively, feel gratified that you are looked after, so carefully, by such an eminent lot of scholars.

Baker. "We are, indeed, grateful, Judge.

35

Edmonds. "It is very gratifying to me, because it seems that there are many great

minds who seem to be imbued, latterly, with a determination to voice themselves more than they have been in the habit of doing heretofore; & it has impressed me greatly, because it seems to foretell great things.

Baker. "Yes, we have had intimations of that.

Edmonds. "The character has been noted upon this side. We have watched with great interest the struggles of those who, by their vibratory force & their material interests have naturally had, in that way an advantage, because they could more easily approach the earth sphere, regardless of the degree of intelligence. We have felt that this was well, because the advent, upon the material side, of large bodies of intellectual people might have a bad effect in certain ways; in other words, it might, perhaps, be useless to project upon the minds of men, minds so far removed from them. So, certain preliminary work has been carried on by those who have done, as it were, pioneering.

"There has been an object in all this. But we feel that the time has come when many thoughtful men must be set right. The time is at hand, we feel, when there should be an effort made to fill up the 'aching void', as it were, & to bring upon the earth, in a more intelligent way, the Truths of this great subject, because these vitally concern their individual souls.

"The time was, my friends, when, if a man on earth, did give voice to things of this kind, he was a marked man; & because of the seeming unreasonableness of these matters, it was not altogether to his credit to do so. But it seems to me that that time is passing away. There are some things that seem to crowd in upon humanity. This has always been the history of the race since the days of old, when men occasionally felt inspiration, & took upon themselves the authority to declare that God had spoken to His people.

"Until the present day there has been an external force that has crowded down upon the minds of men, & now it would seem that the atmosphere is being cleared, & in a better & more intelligent way this same force is to come into greater contact with the minds of men, & that which was considered of little value, is taking a stronger hold upon stronger minds.

"People, who, at one time, would have dismissed it, are halting in their journey & giving due consideration to what they know & feel is something not of a physical growth, but something

external, greater & higher. And, inasmuch as it presents itself in a form of intelligence, they must, perforce, take proper notice & give it proper analysis.

"The time never was when this earth could travel in space without feeling the influence of external forces that kept it in its course; & it is true, & has been true, not only as regards physical matters, but of the corresponding counterpart – spiritual matters. There has been no time when the human race has not been influenced, though unconsciously, by this external intelligence; & it was but a question of time when they were to be made fully conscious of it, individually, from the point of an intelligent understanding of it.

"It is a matter of great satisfaction to me, personally, – & it is of still greater satisfaction to those who have gone long ago from your midst – to feel & know that all that vast store of knowledge & life experience that belonged to them is still stored up securely, & it is theirs to hand out as they will. They, also, feel, & always have felt, that it is their duty to do so. They rejoice, more than I can tell you, that the opportunity is, at last, at hand, when they can come free & unhindered, & open to your understanding those jewels of thought that shall help you so much upon your way, & make you all better prepared to receive & comprehend those exalted gifts which have been held in reserve so long.

"Oh! my friends, I cannot trust myself to say much more – merely to tell you how grateful I am – &, my friend here, more especially, that he may feel the personal interest as between one another.

Baker. "Thank you, Judge.

Edmonds. "Your friend (Epictetus) would willingly join the company which has been here, but he seems too modest yet, to join the great company. There seems to be a conspiracy, if you please. The band is extending & they seem to be drawing in all those of a kind. I rejoice with them. May the time speed on when you shall yet be among them, even though denizens of the physical world.

Jones. "We rejoice in this conspiracy, also.

– The medium retires to the Cabinet – We sing 'Nearer my God'.

The medium comes out of the Cabinet &

Free Lance then addressed us.

Free Lance. 49 "Good evening friends! You know I rather like to come among you.

— walks over & takes his usual seat —

"I didn't seem quite satisfied to stay there; &, you know, I sometimes wonder whether one ought to submit so much to habit. But, you know, in travelling over the fields & valleys, how natural it is, even for the beasts, the cattle & other things, to make for those well trodden paths; & I sometimes think that we, too, are largely like unto the cattle of the fields, hills & pastures. We have our little pathways, over which we feel more satisfied to travel, that are well worn; & we dislike to depart from them. In an unconscious way we become so associated & affiliated with these particular lines, that we hardly recognize ourselves, unless we are treading the same old way.

"This is a sort of introduction, explanatory of the reason why I prefer the same old seat. You know how we love to drive the same old team, & we are never quite content until we are well used to it, with a new animal.

"I am glad to be with you this evening. I felt that I should stand aside, because I saw so many of your friends here; & it would appear as though, by some pre-arranged plan, they had set out to be sort of personal, as it were, & have tried to say a word, more particularly to show you the unity & oneness of the diversity of thought among the different races of people.

"It strikes me as a symptom bearing within itself great promise & possibilities; & it further shows that, no matter what the color may be, no matter what portion of the earth they may inhabit, they are men. They are souls of the same parent. They are all, in a measure, thinking the same thoughts, though, may be, clothed in varying hues & colors. The paths of all lead to a common Centre.

"So, why not reach out a hand in loving salute & fraternal greeting, & embrace within the folds of this Great Truth all the minds of men from every clime & every station? Further, my friends, I believe that they are but individualized atoms of thought that are flowing out through varying personalities, from the Great Reservoir of Thought, that you are pleased to consider as a Whole — The Brotherhood —

"I believe, in fact, as I approach this subject, a wave comes to me, & I know that it is the Great Master of Masters who really plans this; & that from Him, through these varying outlets, comes His Thought. Therefore, you may accept it as direct from The Master of the Masters,

because all these Exalted Souls are representatives of The Masters, each & every one well qualified to stand out upon the outer circle, & to receive direct the thought that flows from those from afar - unity of will, unity of purpose, unity of thought, unity of heart, unity of the great life vibration that imbues all souls in full touch with God.

"You are, indeed, blessed beyond measure, that you have such a band of Master Workers. I congratulate you; & I, too, rejoice because I can waft into the midst, to drink from this inexhaustible fountain, drawing unto myself new life; enabling me to go whither I will; whenever I will, into the Great Beyond, gathering unto myself countless numbers of these glittering stars, which are but gems of thought dropping so freely, like a summers' shower, into thirsty soil. So, Knowing what the Bow of Promise means, I feel the consciousness that I, too, am at-one-ment with you all.

"Is it a thought from the noble Socrates; is it a Truth that comes to you from the far East, from one who does not speak your language; is it a jewel dropped from the mind of one of modern times, gifted in the law; gifted with an appreciation of logic; gifted with far sight; is it a jewel from that far distant clime; where the sun ever shines; where it would seem that by special favor God has spoken to the hearts of men; or is it, still further, from that other far distant clime, where the burning sun has scorched their countenances until they appear to be of another race; nevertheless, my friends, each & all convey down to you, through an avenue that leads only to one grand & common Centre.

"With this thought in your minds, please remember, through whosoevers' lips it comes, it comes but from the Original Source; & that, indeed, even now & in this age & hour, the Great Master of Masters speaks through several channels unto your several hearts, even as I, too, am privileged to gather these most precious gems, scintillating with the everlasting power & light of Divine Wisdom & Knowledge.

"Oh! my friends, as I talk to you thus, it seems that a light opens, & I feel & Know that the sunshine of tempered mercy; the beat of that sweet consciousness, fills my soul; & as I look off into distant space, this I

hear; "Come to me, because thou art faithful".

"Pardon me, my friends, but in the midst of plenty we are wont to overfill ourselves. Now, if there is aught I can say to you, that shall be nearer & more personal to you, & more in keeping with your everyday duties & life, command me. I am at your service.

Baker. "I think Mr. Jones has a question.

Jones. "My mind is too full of questions to concentrate upon one in particular.

F. L. "And so it is, my friends, The mind is so full of questions that we can hardly stop & separate one from another, & come down to a logical order. Life is, indeed, too short; & it would seem that we have not the time to count them one by one. And we reach out so convulsively, that in one great rush answers come to us, & it would seem that we may have no trouble to learn the Truth of the Almighty One.

"Ah! that is the trouble with humanity in general. That is why the world has been filled so long with all these varying things that seem to conflict; & the race is in perfect turmoil, & prompted by this, has come all this disturbance.

"Ah! my friends, when we are able to separate all these things & place them in their original places, so that one shall fit perfectly into another, & there can be no inharmony, then the Great Temple of Truth shall rise, every stone fitted to its place; & reared upon its topmost point shall be the star that shall, with everlasting light, shine upon the whole structure, filling its inner precincts; making plain the very foundation & every step to its approach. Then, those who would see Angel Ones will at last enter out of the darkness into the living light of perfect day, & no longer are to be troubled with the conflicts of material life.

"Ah! my friends, the thoughts are too great. We cannot entertain them, because the structure is too small. We must spread the feast out under the flying clouds that invite all created things to come & partake with all their hunger & thirst, & fill their souls until they shall be satisfied.

"My friends, I do not feel in a mood to discuss with you this evening. It would appear to me that you have had too great a ~~feast~~ feast already, & that whatever I might say to you would be so tame & so tame that it would hardly be wise or fitting to intrude into the

company of what has been so generously spread for your entertainment. So, if you do not mind, I will take my leave; & at some future time, when conditions are more inviting to common talk, I will come to you & we will amuse ourselves in ~~unravelling~~ unravelling, if possible, some of these entangled skeins, that we may, perchance, roll them up in perfect form into balls of perfect Truth.

Good night!

All. "Good night!

Jones. "Thank you for your Kind remembrance last Wednesday evening, when you appeared in material form. (at be Witt Houghs').

Wm Ellery Channing then addressed us.

Channing. "Good evening, Friends! I will not detain you long, because I hardly think it would be wise. But I have been here & enjoyed things so much, & being anxious that you might Know of my personal presence, I felt that, as the vibrations reached the level of my own, I would undertake to say just a word. In coming to you, I can only come, as it were, upon your own level; & that pleases me, because I would like to be in the same stratum, for a time.

[Note by McA. It will be noticed in this communication, & in others, also, that the Spirit assures us of his "personal presence". So, it is evident that the claims of our Spirit Friends are correct, that they can be present with us, without being there in person. Possibly, a simple projection of their thought, which enables them, clairvoyantly, to cognize what is going on.]

"It seems to me that as I drop into your midst, & am privileged to sit at the feet of these wise ones, like unto you, I take on the same form of enjoyment. I am again upon the earth, & am restricted & hedged about, like as you are; & so these Truths come to me in much the same fashion, & I have the same character of rejoicing.

"In this way, I can, perhaps, better come to you, & tell you how delightful a thing it is to be in this company; & how we should all rejoice to think that there are those who are so mindful of us. And, do you Know, there is a lesson in this? It is so personal to each & every one, that this great blessing in our midst may be called God, which it indeed is; & we can see how blessed we are, that the Great God should be so gracious & Kind as to come down to each

one, personally, with so much of sweet assurance of His continued personal interest.

"This is all very well, it does no harm. But I rejoice, my friends, to think that beyond all that, in a greater & broader sense, we are always, wherever we are, in whatever occupation we may be engaged, whatever the conditions that surround us, the very Present One hedges us about, & we are in constant contact with Him, filled with a greater & clearer comprehension of the Great, Universal Truth.

"I feel that it is good to be here; & I wish that all people might understand, & be in a mental condition to feel in this same way. Indeed, we have had abundance of evidence to-night, & I think I should retire. But I do so love to hand out personal assurances. I do so love to come in contact with the aura of those in the same vibratory sphere, seeking for the same things that I seek, & that I have so long sought. I rejoice that human hearts are imbued with that same anxiety that has always been mine throughout all my conscious existence.

"Oh! my friends, now as I take my departure from you, I cannot do so without lifting up my very soul unto the Most High & Exalted One, wafting it out, with all the power that I am capable of, into the great blue ether, where the golden light shimmers with such great beauty, drawing unto you the overflowing blessings of that Spirit which is life itself.

"May the Angels, who have all in their Keeping, come so near & close to you that, whenever you shall feel disposed to listen, you may hear the rustling of their wings & the very whispering of their souls. Good night!

All. "Good night, Doctor. [We always salute this Spirit as "Doctor". MCA]

———"———"———"———"———"———"———"———"———

A Summary of this Seance, by Brother Baker.

"The matter conveyed to us in the foregoing communications, although not as voluminous as usual, is of sustained importance. As the dawn of the New Cycle is now breaking into day, the Heralds of its ascending Sun have again spoken, & the assurance of its increasing effulgence & germinating power, is repeated. Already, the Great Ones, who have wisdom to give to the men of earth, are able to penetrate materiality, under conditions that have not heretofore existed.

It seems that we will soon be refreshed & fortified by the experience & learning of Sages long debarred from earth, which, with an enhanced power to assimilate, on our part, due to like causes, will give new value to our growing Record.

"For years, much preliminary & useful work has been going on. During that period, sappers & miners have been slowly, but surely, at work, from the Spirit side, approaching the foundation buttresses of fortified ignorance on the material plane; the outlying morasses have been bridged by causeways over which the solid phalanges of Truth can march with a firm tread. Pioneers & light infantry have done much initial work; & as they make way for the main army, the mines are being surcharged with powerful explosives.

"When the electric spark of Progress shall be applied, the dense wall of material exclusion will be breached in many places, & the heavy artillery of the advancing host will play upon the very citadel of Error.

"Not a human soul will be harmed, but all mankind shall march forth through the battered walls, leveled by the forces of Altruism, into the atmosphere of Intellectual Freedom, to take up the mighty march toward God."

— " — " — " — " — " — " — " — " — " — "

138.

Note by Baker.

"After the foregoing session we were seated in another room, conversing as usual. During the evening discussion arose as to the best method & the probable means of tempering orthodox religions by higher philosophy, & the ultimate substitution of the same for doctrines which have so long held souls in the chains of ignorance, militating against rapid progress; when Col. Ingersoll was clairvoyantly discovered by Dr. Becker, standing at the right of the medium. Mr. Cone allowed himself to go into hypnosis, & Col. Ingersoll spoke as follows:

Ingersoll. "Friends, I am very much interested in all that you have had to say. I have been listening with rapt attention, & I have taken particular notice of the trend of your thought. I want to say that, as I listened to you, I travelled back, far in the history of the world, & I want to tell you this; It is a long step from Kings to the common people.

"Behind a King stands nothing but human selfishness, the desire to

impose; the desire to dictate; the desire to hold, as a sceptre in his hand, every thought of the world. As we come down from the beginning of the stream of Kingship, to the period where people were beginning to think, we see strife as between Kings & the individual elements of society

"As we enter into the field of Intellectual Thought, we find the same influence at work that we have observed in the political field, from time immemorial to the present; & the habit of exercising the idea of Kingship, politically, has been held onto as regards the intellectual field, & there has been a mighty strife on this sphere during the years of dictatorship down to the present time, when we are beginning to see the fruit of real individual thought.

"My friends, I want to tell you that the greatest hindrance to the development of the intellectuality of the world has been this element of dictatorship; this inclination & disposition to control thought for selfish purposes.

"The greatest hindrance to the progress of the world has been the theologian. This factor has permeated everything for centuries; & it is a hard thing to make them let go. The world, to-day, has to explode the idea that there can be danger in breaking loose from these people, who have held the thought of the world, as it were, in the palms of their hands.

"The inspiration to cut the ropes & let their individual vessels sail before the advancing wind of intellectual freedom out into the open seas, where there is a pure influx from the Original Cause, comes directly to each & every one.

"We have not gone far enough, yet, to escape this influence of dogmatic theology; &, to-day, it is sad to think of, but it is indeed true, that a large portion of the world is still wedded to idols, & it is going to require tremendous effort to free everybody. But Truth towers above ignorance, & the hold of superstition is loosening. Ere long the minds of men will assert freedom & independence, & the dictation of these people, who would hold the souls of men down & force them into ideas, abhorrent to the intellect, will disappear.

"I want to say further, that there is no organization, to-day, so powerful & strong as that mighty organism. (R.C.) It is governed absolutely by selfishness. Think for a moment what is to be the result, when every man shall think for himself, & have no use for priest or intermediary? Think of this army of people which is to be thrown

on the world, obliged to live on honest resources, without the contributions of working men & women! Don't think for a moment that these people are going to give up their hold easily. Not so. They are, to-day, as active as ever, & are filling the minds of men & women with the idea that their souls are lost, unless they are subservient to those who are alleged to have authority delegated to them by the Powers above.

"I cannot impress upon your minds too strongly the fact of this habit of people, in general, to allow other people to think for them. I am thankful that, at last, the world is awakening, & many men of capable minds are beginning to realize that they are free & independent; that they owe allegiance to no one, except those who are superior to them in morality, knowledge & intellectual force.

"I am glad to Know, also, that there is a tremendous army in the Unseen World that is filled, to-day, with greater enthusiasm than ever, & putting forth a united effort to influence the minds of men, being assured that back of their influence is the Kingliest of Kings; the Superior of all the Masters of the Masters; the Initiator, the Beginning & the End, who ~~with matter~~ made all things; of whom each & every one is an independent part, & when the Truth is individualized, so that each shall exercise his own individual right, inherited from the Great Author above, them, & not till then, shall we have perfect Liberty!

Medium. "There is a book here (goes into the adjoining room) on this top shelf. I don't Know what it is. I don't believe I can get it. I wish I could tell it. It isn't clear enough.

[Note by McA. The Medium was, at the time he looked for the book, only partially under control. The book he sought is called "Question Box" & was on my desk. It is a book compiled by B. L. Conway, of the Paulist Order, & consists of "replies to questions received on missions to non-catholics" It purports answering all questions in regard to R.C. claims, & contains a mass of misinformation & unhistorical statements; for a man can lie, when he does not state all the evidence; & this, Conway has done. I had just bought the book. The Medium had not seen it; evidently Ingersoll had].

Index for Nov 5. 1910.

p.66. Baker. Note on our electric light.

p.66. ——— Phenomena.

p.67. Doctor of Medium. Came only to assist the next communicating Spirit.

p.67. Doctor Wm. T. Bull. For Jones.
Message for Dr. Titus Bull of N.Y. City.
Note by McA.
The work he proposes to do through Dr. T. Bull.

p.69. Socrates. Compares his era with ours.
Refers to 'the cup'.
He & others Knew of Immortality.
The road now open for these old philosophers to come to us.

p.70. Sau Su Wing. For Dr. B.
Chinese for ages were acquainted with Spirit-return.
Note by Baker on difficulty of Spirit speaking English.
" " McA. An independent voice assisting the Spirit.

p.72. John W Edmonds. For Baker.
Great Teachers to come to us.
The way now open for them.
Why they did not come before.
Refers to his earth life & persecution.
Great minds on earth are to be influenced.
Man has always been influenced by external intelligence.

p.73. Free Lance. On our habits.
The unity & oneness of thought of our Teachers.
It is evidence of its source. The Master of The Masters.
On Thought.

p.77. Wm E Channing Note by McA. on 'personal presence' & clairvoyance of Spirits.
How it affects Spirits to come into our vibration.
A benediction.

p.78. Baker. A Summary.

p.79. Robt. G. Ingersoll Introductory note by Baker.
On Kings & Dictatorship.
On Theologians.
They are the greatest hindrances to progress.

Index continued.

. Ignorance on earth, is fast disappearing.
Orthodoxy will die hard.
The work of The Brotherhood.
b. 81. Medium. Medium seeks a book.
Explanatory note by McA.

Nov 12-1910, Cone medium - All present.

Jones. "I see a little light.

McA. "Where did you see it?

Jones. "By Col. McA. There's another in front.

— We sing the opening song —

McA. "I saw that light. It was golden. There's a form standing right in front of us.

Dr. B. "It is Abraham Lincoln. Gen. Grant stepped right in in full uniform.

— We sing for Grant —

McA. "I see the two flags waving. We salute you & bid you welcome, Comrade.

Dr. B. "When you said 'We salute you', he threw one foot back & bowed to each one of us.

McA. "I saw a blue flash in the middle of the room.

Dr. B. "I see Mr. Paine.

— We sing for Paine —

— We sing the mothers' song —

McA. "Jones, there was a strange thing. There was a dark materialization between us. It looked like a waving arm between us.

Medium. "I see, for the first time since we began sitting in this room, a sentinel. I should judge, relatively, he was between the Col. & Mr. Jones; standing back there. He is an Indian pacing back & forth.

McA. "It may have been what I saw.

Medium. "I don't know; he's well back. We seem to be on an elevation; because I can see forests around; & back of this Indian the country seems to drop down. So, evidently, we are on an elevation.

Baker. "On a mountain?

Medium. "The ground seems to be covered with leaves.

Baker. "Autumn?

Medium. "There's an invisible valley over there.

Baker. "We must be on a mountain.

McA. "Right before Jones & myself, was the arm.

Medium. "That was not the Indian. It was one of Mr. Jones' friends. Not a relative, though.

McA. "It was a dark materialization.

Baker. "I think they are going to use this boy (referring to the pasteboard shield of the electric burner). I have a rather hazy impression.

— The Medium hums —

Medium. "Somebody was there. (hums again). They are singing "Oh, say can you see, by the dawns' early light". That's what they are singing.

— We sing for the young people —

McA. "When we were singing, somebody said, 'You are all helping to make that particular life brighter. It came, just as plain. It wasn't John.

[note by McA. This song is one of Prof. Longley's, entitled. 'In Heaven we'll Know our own.]

Medium. "Did you have any young partner, Doctor?

Dr. B. "Yes; Ericsson May. He was an engineer.

Baker. "There's a form looms up right between me & the box that holds the burner.

McA. "That was a strange remark: 'You are all helping to make that particular life brighter'.

Medium. "Somebody was speaking to the Doctor. I don't know whether he will speak, if it is a he. Presumably it is. I say 'presumably' because I don't feel like a woman. Probably it is going to be entirely personal.

— The writer, (Baker) now turns on the light —.

Medium. "It's a funny thing! I was walking through a cross street in New York; where is that?, & as I did, I seemed to be thinking about business. I seemed to be thinking about "The why of life", or something, or other, & I seem to be more or less affected by the weather. I am altogether too apt to be bright & cheerful if the weather is bright & cheerful; & when the weather is dark & dreary, & the sun is shut out, I seem to feel, to quite a sensible degree, the reverse of what I do when the sun shines. And there is more or less speculation going through my mind as to the why of what is, & what of the future. I feel as though my mind reverted to those things, from time to time, & I don't know — it seems as though it applies to you, Doctor.

Dr. B. "Very much.

Medium. "I want to say to you that it is best to be so absolutely free from these external material conditions that, no matter what they may be, the sun always shines. The sun will always shine, because there is the sun of materiality, & there is a sun light in life that is so independent of it, that even though the sun we are so familiar with should never shine again, brightness would color our life. I feel as though I want to tell you that that is the condition I want you to enter into. I want you, not only to enter into it, but I want you to do more than that; I want you to assume it. I want you to assume that those conditions do exist. And though darkness may overshadow the earth, the light of this other sun, that I have mentioned,

makes all things bright & clear.

"This individual brings an element of sympathy; an element almost bordering on affection. There is such a feeling of friendliness that I feel as though I wanted to stand up there, with my arm on your shoulder, & talk to you as though there had been some little discouragement or other, & I want to overcome it.

"Things are not what they seem, always. Why? Sometimes the advent of a glorious light, in driving back surrounding darkness, makes even the darkness, in some places, darker still; just back of the advance of light. Sometimes we seem to be in the outer edge of this darkness; &, as a result of material hindrances, we sometimes feel the advancing light pressing ~~on~~ us into still greater darkness; but we march out into this glorious light.

"That's a funny lot of stuff; but it pours in onto me.

Dr. B. "It is very intelligible to me.

Medium "This is coming from this young person I spoke of. He must have been very close to you.

Dr. B. "He was a few years my junior, & we were at school together. I was lamenting, this evening, that material conditions held me down so much in my studies that they hardly give me time to perform what I want to.

Medium. "This fellow says he doesn't want you to fill up your spare moments with study; because, he says, the pursuit of Knowledge in that branch is only the means to set in motion certain things; that it is necessary for reflective moments, & it is then, as a result of study, that there come volumes of things, & those are the things he particularly wants you to grasp & arrange logically, in proper sequence, so that they will stand out boldly & be really the spirit of this stuff you are coming over. If you can understand it, I can't.

Dr. B. "It is very clear.

Medium. "He would encourage you much, if he could come near & talk more freely.

Thomas Chambers then spoke.

Chambers. - To Mrs. - "I only just come in. You are such a busy man, but I don't want you to forget old times. When I come, I have to come just the same as I used to be. It is hard work, you know, to come

from those terrible times. But I don't want you to forget them altogether, because the longer I live the more I feel that we were right. Whatever may be said, we were right, & I don't believe it is necessary for us to altogether forget what we have gone through. I want to tell you that the boys come around once in a while, & we feel that it is good to talk over those old times.

"If I were to come back here again, I should do the same thing. There are some people around here that I would like to talk to, because I notice that there is a forgetting of what went out from this section. Those were awful days, & they ought to be so marked that even the whole country should be made to think it over, because there is no knowing what this place might be now, if we hadn't gone down there. We didn't do much - some of us. We only wish we could have done more. But I tell you, we went; & that's something to our credit.

McA. "Is not this Tommy Chambers?

Chambers. "Ah! we didn't accomplish much. I wish I could have stayed there.

McA. "It's Tommy Chambers.

Chambers. "But I didn't expect I was going to be done for so quick. I was anxious to do something.

McA. "Yes, Tommy, you fell only a few feet from me.

Chambers. "Yes; It took a good while, but they had to give up, didn't they. Some of them came back.

McA. "How are they on your side of life?

Chambers. "Oh, they are all right, I guess. I like to come back once in a while. There are so few places I can come, I hardly know any other place to come.

McA. "Come here every Saturday night, & you'll be welcome.

Chambers. "I don't want to take up your time here; but I want you to know I still think of those old days. How we went out; didn't we? And how we marched down the street! (Broadway to Jersey City Ferry. McA.) If I only could get hold of some of those fellows over there, who didn't think we were going to do much; & they rather hoped we wouldn't. But their rejoicing was short lived, wasn't it?

McA. "They had four years of it.

Chambers. "I mean those fellows down here in this place. They didn't really think we would do much.

McA. "That's so. They were Copperheads.

Chambers. "Ah! So you know there are copperheads now. They may not be the same kind, but there are a lot of copperheads. Some of them ought to be

trodden on, even now. In regard to many other things, they are corpsenheads.

"I was told I could just come in & say "How do you do?"

McA. "God bless you Tommy; we bid you welcome,

Chambers. "And the boys will be over there when you come over. We are keeping all our uniforms, & you'll find us all dressed to "attention". We shall give you the salute of comradeship, when you take your place among us. I am glad to see you. I guess I'll go.

McA. "There are two new members here. Dr. Becker & Jones.

Chambers. "They don't wear the red caps, do they? I guess it's all right. I like those red caps, even now.

McA. "Well, Tommy, when you see Eb. Cooper & ~~Joe~~ Joe. Smith, remember me to them & to all the boys.

Chambers. "Joe is here now. But he didn't say anything; so I butted in.

McA. "Well, Joe was never much of a talker.

Chambers. "They hear it all. Good night.

McA. "Come every Saturday night.

Chambers. "Can we all come in a bunch?

McA. "Every place I am in you are welcome.

Chambers. "We had to give the countersign to get in. They are standing around here, as though something of importance was going on. I guess it is; I don't know. Anyhow, they seem to know. I was kind of puzzled about whether to come or not.

McA. "All right, Tommy. You can come again. He was a bright boy, twenty years of age. He fell by one of the cannon. (Ricketts' Battery that my regiment was supporting. McA.)

Dr. B. "There was a big figure '5', while he was there. I don't know whether it had any connection with him or not.

McA. "I don't know. I can't place the '5'.

[~~Ed~~ Note by McA. I could not understand what connection the '5' had with the Spirit; but, at our next meeting, Nov 19 — when Bro. Baker read the notes of this meeting, my son, John, pasted me. Tommy belonged to Co E. 11th N.Y. Vols. This is the 5th Company. He fell, only a few feet from me in the first Bull Run. His remark, that he had to give the countersign before entering the circle, corroborates the vision of the medium, who, earlier in the evening, saw an Indian on guard, between Jones & myself.]

Medium. "There's some one here for Mr. Jones. They seem to be working me within. Now, I am just trying to be as negative as I can. I have got to stand up. (Stands up.)

Jones. "Can I give you a hand? Will that help you?

Richard J. Hodgson then addressed Jones.

Hodgson. "I'll shake hands with you.

Jones. "I am glad to. (shakes him by the hand.)

H. "You are not well, are you?

J. "I have a little cold; that's all. It will soon go away, I guess. It annoys other folks more than it does me.

H. "I am glad to speak to you again.

J. "I am very glad to hear from you again.

H. "I come to you often. But I can't always send my — talk loud enough so you can hear me; & I don't know whether you hear me now. Do you?

J. "I hear you now perfectly.

H. "Then you hear me talk?

J. "Yes, perfectly.

H. "Things have changed wonderfully since I was here last. Quite a long time ago I talked to you, & things have changed greatly since then. It is funny ~~who~~ how things go on after they get started.

J. "This is Pat?

H. "Oh, no. It's a funny thing. Do you hear me now? I seem to lose hold.

J. "Perfectly.

H. "You can hear me?

J. "Indeed, I do; yes.

H. "I want to say that I am very glad to note the progress that is being made; it is gratifying to me. I want to say, also, that I, myself, am making much progress. And it seems the way I look at things is constantly changing; & particularly many things that I considered of such great importance seem to fade a good deal, & other things take their place. I don't know — it seems as though an outer covering was being taken off, & things seem more bare — more well formed. The husks are falling away; that's what it means.

J. "I understand you,

H. "And when I look back things seem to be — I wonder that I thought so much of certain things. I thought I had things fixed, but I find that they look rather crude, at the present time.

J. "You have changed the opinions that you formed?

H. "I don't know whether I am changing my opinions, or taking on new ones.

J. "More comprehensive?

H. "Objective things don't always correctly picture the real thing. Understand?

J. "I understand you, yes.

H. "And I find that we have got to, in many cases, entirely wipe out those other things that we thought so much of, & work from an entirely new premise. Do you know what I mean?

J. "I understand you.

H. "Do you hear me?

J. "Perfectly.

H. "I have tried to talk to you so many times when you didn't seem to hear, that I keep feeling you don't hear me.

J. "I hear you perfectly, as though you were right here in your own form.

H. "I tell you how I am being directed. And now I want to tell you that I see you entirely different in many things. It is very strange how little things, so imperceptible, change so; & before we know it, & understand the process of change, we find ourselves occupying an entirely different standpoint. And I am glad to notice it, because I feel that each step is one in advance; & I don't want you to attach so much importance to many things & opinions of old, because I find we were all wrong on many things. I am rather sorry now that I put down so many things that I thought were facts, & they don't seem to be facts at all. So, like old, obsolete books, they had better be put on the book shelf; because the world is being filled with new things, & I am glad to know it. There is a great comparing of things over here; & we have a great deal of jollity in acknowledging to each other our many errors.

J. "I have had indications, from time to time, of a good bit of wonder among yourselves.

H. "It is very amusing, at times. And then comes the desire to correct ourselves, as far as our friends on earth are concerned; & it is with much regret that we find that we can't always do it.

"I want you to keep up certain relations, because it is essential that you should. And, do you know, I observe that certain minds — you, unconsciously, are acting as a feeler for other minds; & to better act so, don't ever intimate that you are serving in such a capacity. You are really not serving. You act independently; but there is, invisible to you an intangible connection

that is in reality serving as a feeler for others.

"Now, then, I don't want to say another word. I want to give you a hint; yet I don't say I am going to use the word "others"; but they are anxious to have other feelers. They like to have folks bring things to them. Now, don't you even let on that you recognize such a condition. But you keep right on independently, & you can exercise your own judgement as to whether you show one page or another.

J. "I think I understand.

H. "Because we are all essential in the world; & while we are all inter-related, in a certain way, yet that does not interfere with personal independence. We have the privilege of travelling along independent lines; & if, perchance, any one else wants to profit by what may flow from the pursuit of independent lines, why let them do it.

J. "If they want to drink at one's fountain, allow them to do so, without seeming to notice.

H. "Oh! you catch me. I want you to go on. I just wanted you to know that I have knowledge of these matters.

J. "I understand you, I think, perfectly.

H. "It is well. Oh, dear! I thought I possessed patience, at one time; & I thought I appreciated, in a half sort of way, at least, the importance of small things. But I find that to be patient is something of great importance, because everything, throughout all nature & the universe, advances slowly, by the law of growth; & you can no more conceal under hot-houses the minds of men than you can erect one over all Nature. We have to leave it, being content, possessing ourselves in patience, to let things naturally develop, trusting; because this is a law unchangeable. No principle can grow & perfect itself, unless it is absolutely true. No false notions, ideas, opinions or theories can have any permanent existence, unless they are based upon the Rock of Truth. This should give us patience, & this is what I want you to always cultivate, knowing that the result is bound to be right; & don't mind if things sometimes go contrariwise.

J. "My friends have given me some lessons in patience, & I want to learn more.

H. "I want you to know that I discovered you here; so I wanted to come again & tell you about it. I wish I could come & have a long talk with you in a different way; but it is not to be. I find the longer I continue, & the less I have to do with material things, the less power I seemingly possess to handle them; & I find, as I go away from them that the

atmosphere clears & I am able to gather in things that I can't get to when I come close to earth. But I feel as though I want to come down, once in a while, & make a connection, because I want my friends — & by that I mean more especially people who travel along the same highways — to Know & feel the encouragement that comes from assurances from those who Know.

"So you can lay the old books, as I said, that have no value, away on the shelf, & it is not necessary for you to bother with them. I am glad to see you still reaching out, & I am glad to note the co-operation of so many, because in union there is strength, & each helps the others. This creates an element that draws unto you that which develops you stronger & stronger. I think I have done pretty well.

J. "You have done splendidly, Prof. James.

H. "No, no; not Prof. James. I have been here once before, a long time ago.

J. "It is Richard Hodgson.

H. "Ha! ha!!

J. "I missed the cue, because I remembered your other effort, & this is so much more successful. You have made yourself as clear & interesting as you could have in your own body.

H. "I hope you Know who I mean by 'others', others, others. I don't want to say different.

[Note by Baker. Hodgson finished speaking at 10. p. m., having had the floor seventeen (17) minutes.

Medium. 52. — Entering Cabinet — "My! that man tired me all out.

[Note by Mc A. This was a remarkable communication & contains a lesson. It will be observed that the Spirit was upset & kept continually asking his friend if he heard him. It has been advocated by many pseudo scientists & other investigators that if Spirit Return was a fact, that a Spirit, as desiring, could communicate directly with any mortal. It would seem that this theory was held by Spirit H— as he had frequently attempted to communicate personally & directly with J—, & as J— did not hear him, he was in doubt whether J— could hear him even while he was controlling a medium. There are very many peculiarities & perplexities attending Spirit-Control, & one of the most peculiar ones is ~~of~~ stated by the Guide of this medium (Cora) on page 51 of this Record. Spirit H— now understands that Spiritual matters cannot be measured with a material yardstick.]

[Note by Baker.. Some minutes elapsed during which the writer turned off the light, which was not turned on again till Free Lance began to speak, following Prof. Kant. The medium breathed heavily which led us to anticipate a visitor from afar.]

More than 5 minutes elapsed. We sing "Nearer my God".

Then the medium comes from the Cabinet &

Prof. Kant addressed us.

Kant. (After sundry audible essays & hesitations).

"I find it rather difficult to talk to you. I have considered many things that have emanated from your minds. I have taken note of your desires; I have tried to discover the thing that would appear to me to be of the most importance to you.

"You would like to know how it is that minds cannot always manifest to you. It would certainly be very helpful if you could fully comprehend all that relates to this particular subject. The prime difficulty is your inability to dispell materiality, so that you might have clear vision. The whole question resolves itself into one, primarily, & it is what you call "vibration".

"It is a fact that must be evident to you, in your reflective moments, that a given vibration can be responded to only in a limited sense. There are so vast a number of vibrations that there must, necessarily, be a vast number of responses to those varying vibrations; & no two, perhaps, are alike.

"If the vibrations that come into your atmosphere were all of equal strength of penetrative power, they probably would succeed in overcoming every material condition, & all souls would hear alike. But, inasmuch as they are constantly varying, it accounts for the ability of only a few, from time to time, to come <u>en rapport</u> with them, & so understand them.

"If it were possible for these vibrations to fully & completely penetrate all materiality, then there would be no struggle, such as you are undergoing; because, as a matter of fact, as regards mentality & soul life, materiality would be practically dispelled, & all things would be made plain. But, under a law of Nature, this is a matter of growth & development; & as long as this purpose shall continue, there is bound to be the difficulty that you are now experiencing.

"All souls are not alike, & materiality differs to an infinite extent. If the same vibration was capable of penetrating your native rock,

that is capable of penetrating your own material encasement, then you would have a right to expect, according to a great law of Nature, & a vibratory law, the same degree of intelligent manifestation through the native rock that you receive through the physical incasement of man.

[Note by Baker. Prof. Kant has now overcome the difficulty he experienced at first, & is speaking with his customary ease & facility.]

"All vibration, as it flows out from the Great Centre of all things, is freighted with intelligence, & there can be no God-force without intelligence. Then, with this in your minds you can imagine, I hope, what would be the probable result if all materiality was capable of being penetrated thoroughly. There is life in rock; there is life in all material things, & the degree & character of this all depends upon the degree & character of the vibrations that reach it & affect it.

"But, independent of this, & as an explanation why vibration comes to earth in varying character, I would say that there is located in this material sphere a quality, or essence, which invites the flow, or there would be no emanations here; & this quality that invites, varies in accordance with the intelligence dominating that physical; hence the invitation.

"I am pleased to state it as such. There are other terms that might be employed, but I think you will understand what I mean.

"This invitation is capable of being stimulated or retarded, & in accordance with the degree of stimulation or retardation, is the force of the invitation. This controls the character of the emanation, or emanating vibration, or that which is manifested.

"So the varying Intelligences that come to earth bring with them varying degrees of vibration, & these vibrations do not fit every thing that they come in contact with. One vibration might fit one individual & not another; another vibration would fit another, & not the other. An Intelligence that might come to most of you intelligently, clearly & really, might be wholly unable to reach another, on account of a degree of materiality rendering him unable to come into a proper vibratory condition corresponding with its own.

"So I am led to say I hope you will excuse me for what may appear talking so at random, because I am unable to use this instrument as I would like. It may be, that some day, I will be able to have more perfect control of it. I hope I may, because I would dearly love to

come to you & talk to you fully & freely, giving to you definitely, as near as possible, my ideas; but at present I am unable to do so.

"There has been a time when the race, materially considered, was in such a condition that only a certain quality, if I may speak that way, of vibrations was able to reach them; & these vibrations were, necessarily, on account of the quality that I spoke of, which acts in the sense of inviting knowledge of a degree corresponding to the materiality that called them forth, of like character. So, following this, you could not expect any intelligence that was greater than the material, to be operative.

"But, as the human race advances, & is gifted with greater insight into the great laws of Nature, it is able to create a vibratory condition that is more attractive & more receptive to an increasing vibratory force from without; & as this advancement goes on, you get a correspondingly higher emanation from without, & the intelligence expressed by it will naturally be of a higher order.

"Now, what I particularly wish to impress upon your minds is this: In order that these higher vibratory forces, personified in the Souls of the Exalted Spirits of The Masters, can come directly to earth & manifest by giving a clear response, the human degree of vibration must be uplifted. Therefore, I wish to say that whenever the human makes up its mind – & it is capable of so doing – to regenerate itself, by uplifting its own vibrations, then it will have no difficulty in receiving & properly interpreting the intelligence which accompanies vibrations of a high order.

"Therefore, my friends, it is always well to dwell as much in Spirit as possible; & we should always, in the most marked sense, subordinate, to the greatest extent possible, our materiality, & by so doing give greater freedom to the spiritual side of our existence, & thereby bring ourselves en rapport with the great & glorious vibrations that are eternally seeking entrance into materiality.

"I am happy to say, in general, that the condition of this physical sphere is undergoing radical changes. There has been built up within it that element, or degree of vibratory power, which attracts more & more. As this goes on, in time, the earth will be so spiritualized, if you please – which is but another form of expression signifying increased vibration, & there shall be a wonderful influx of higher vibrations; & as it goes on & on, the final outcome is to be a tremend-

ously increased vibration, & as this pours itself into materiality, there is to be what may be properly termed, annihilation of the material sphere; because I would have you Know that, while it is generally accepted as true that there are two elements in all creation – materiality & Spirit – materiality is but the result of Spirit, & as an exact matter of fact, materiality has no existence.

"It is something that is bound to be, by the force of vibratory power converted into pure Spirit essence. So, things material are constantly coming into existence, & are constantly disappearing or being dispelled.

"There is nothing, my friends, in all the material world, that is not capable of being elevated by vibratory force to such an extent that it is absolutely invisible to all physical sense. I hardly need make this statement to you, because I feel that you Know, in a way, at least, that this is possible.

"This is ~~not~~ wholly controlled, my friends, by these two great forces existing throughout all Nature. One is attractive, & the other is the reverse; one is positive, & the other is negative. These two principles, if you may be pleased to call them so, are always & forever existent; & it is owing to these two conditions that all life, all activity, every force Known & every material particle have been in existence.

"There can be no activity; there can be no life; there can be nothing coming into material existence; there can be no evolution of specific elements; there can be no diversity of species; there can be no changes whatever in any sphere of existence, except by the activity of these two great forces. Man himself, the most exalted expression, materially considered, of these great vibratory laws, is but the result of these same forces. We come into this world & go out by the great law of vibratory force.

"Accompanying this vibration must, necessarily, be this great element called "intelligence"; because there could be no life, in any form, without intelligence. Life, as humanly understood, is a resultant of intelligence, which travels on the wings of magnetic vibratory waves.

"My friends, I feel that if you will but analyze what I have tried to tell you, you will comprehend why ~~spirits~~ it is that Spirits from the realms ~~above~~ beyond, coming into your midst, exercising their vibratory force, sometimes are able to agitate the physical to such an extent that

it responds freely & in perfect rapport with it, so that at times you are able to hear its physical voice. And if you do not hear its physical voice, it is because of the higher vibration, or the failure of the lower vibrations of the material to respond to its voice waves.

"Perhaps it may be that you can feel this vibration as it comes in thought waves & penetrates into your very thought itself, & as it merges into your thought, it flows out in combination with it, & you have a stream of well organized thought.

"So it is that it depends wholly upon the ability the vibratory waves have, in flowing in, to put into agitation the material things that they come in contact with, whether they are to receive the original communication or not.

"If you will bear this in mind, there are many things that you can more readily understand. When we reflect, we more easily gather from The Great Centre, & we create a quality which enables us to flow to the positive. We then create a negative pole, which invites more & more of the positive element. The more we are able to exercise this function, the nearer can we approach unto great receptiveness & march toward The Great Over-Soul, as it were; that which gives us life, & which draws us unto the very vortex of all creation.

"Oh! for the day when you may be able to more thoroughly understand the great forces that are trying to agitate you.

"Oh! my friends, for the day when this power shall be so effective upon the earth that it shall resolve itself finally into spirit itself, so liberating the spiritualized individual entities that they may find their final escape, & on the streams of magnetic vibration, gather unto themselves, continually, renewed powers of perception, lifting the vibrations; drinking in & taking unto themselves; adding unto their growth; becoming more & more receptive to the love & light that shall come with every wave, & ultimately becoming God-like.

"Friends! I thank you.

Jones. "We thank you. It is a long way to the 'Geistersehers'.

[Note by Baker. The last remark is a reference to a quasi materialistic work of Kants', in which he sought to explain clairvoyance by metaphysics.]

—The Medium returns to the Cabinet—

Reindeer then spoke.

Reindeer "Man here who can't talk".

Jones. "Will you talk for him?

R. "He come & talk with the Preachman.

Baker. "Beecher?

R. "No; man who just talked. He no talk to me. First he want to speak, but he listen. He come here with that Preachman. He come again.

Dr. B. "I got the impression that it was Swedenborg.

Voice from Cabinet. "You sit down. You sit down.

— Medium comes out of Cabinet, &, Free Lance addressed us.

Free Lance "Good evening, my friends! I thought I would not come in, but I am here. I waited quite some time to come it, but it is just as well I did not. How do you do?

Baker. "Very well, Free Lance.

F.L. "Yes, I am very glad to hear you speak. I feel kind of dazed. Our friend had the wire, didn't he?

Baker. "That was Prof. Kant, wasn't it, Free Lance?

F.L. "Well, he professed a great deal.

Baker. "He backed it up well, too.

F.L. "He had the wire. We can't always see the wires. We know that things come; we don't always know from whence, directly. I myself feel benefitted. It is a wonderful thing to possess the ability — I should not say "ability", I should prefer to say gift — & yet the exact meaning would lie somewhere between the two. I, however, will say "gift". It is a great thing to possess the gift of understanding the intent of thought — the struggle of thought to express itself — independently of the words in which it is clothed. This is possible, my friends; & right there comes the elimination of language, & in its place we have a new language, with which, without effort to express itself in any form, comes the understanding — the gift to interpret waves out flowing from the Centre that he tried to speak of. This is soul talk.

"Did you ever try to analyze your inward thought? If you have & doubtless you have, examined closely & asked yourself, how much do you think free from language? When did you dissociate thought free from outward expression of thought? Many times, did you not? It is a habit, of course, to automatically mould thought, as it comes to us, into language expression. But if you are cute enough, you can draw the line of division between the ending of the inflow & the language back of it. This is possible. It is then,

having reached that point, that you can fully comprehend all that comes to you.

McA. "Is that what you call 'an impression'?

T. L. "Sometimes, but not always. Impressions are apt to receive lateral influences, which change the original character of the genuine expression. I think my friend yonder, understands that; not saying that you do not.

Baker. "Do you mean that it creates a deviation?

T. L. "Not a deviation, strictly speaking; but change of character. You know men are constantly attaching many descriptive features to the wave vibrations flowing from the Centre of Intelligence, & one form of expression, perhaps, is as good as another. We may call it 'thought wave'; we may call it 'thought', but we have one & the same thing. But, independent of thought, if you can separate thought waves from magnetic waves, we will say whenever a magnetic wave enters into materiality, the surrounding magnetic elements, whether they be positive or negative, immediately begin their work, & so modify the wave. So these things that come to us should be defined as 'impressions' the moment they begin the penetration of materiality. And when we say 'materiality' we should be precise & confine our definition to what our friend [Kant] tried to do.

"He said that it was possible for the vibratory wave to so modify & change the materiality through which it flows that it, itself, becomes a vibratory wave, the same in element & degree as the wave that penetrates it; & when it does that, the materiality disappears.

"Now, this materiality is filled & permeated with all these differing characters of vibration – or rather effects of vibration; so that the moment a pure ray enters in, it becomes gradually modified by these inherent vibratory effects, & we do not have the pure essence.

"That is what I mean by 'lateral influence', which changes the character to such a degree that it is an impression mixed & modified by these lateral magnetic waves.

Jones. "Coming from other incarnate souls?

T. L. "Not always, but effects of the stage of life.

Jones. "Echoes, so to speak, within the organism!

T. L. "Well! a good way to put it.

"Now, I did not come here this evening to elaborate upon what our distinguished friend said, because it does not need any elaboration. But there are some side points that might be spoken of as connected

with the general theme. So I was permitted to say what I have.

Jones. "To add clearness?

T. L. "I know of no subject that is equal in importance to the subject that has been laid down to you, because it embraces within its scope the beginning & the ending of all things that physical entities, or even Spirit-entities, are able to understand.

"Outside of & beyond all that, the idea of the beginning & the ending disappears & has no existence. But so long as we can definitely say that we are physical beings; whether we dwell upon the physical earth in the same form that you do, or whether we are a Spirit entity not having merged out of & beyond the outmost stratum, or sphere, which is strictly related to this material earth, it applies.

"When we have reached a point where we can say we are truly out of & beyond all influence of even the most spiritualized sphere surrounding this globe, then we may say there is no beginning & no ending. Then we shall be purely atoms of concentrated spirit, with one element predominating; & that, Intelligence.

Baker. "Would you call that predominating element "Mind"? Would that be a proper definition?

T. L. "'Mind' is a definition that is man made; a convenient term expressing to physical man his highest conception, if you please, of that element which prompts thought; or that formation of intelligence, which, acting upon the physical brain, gives you the outward manifestation of mind.

"There is a step beyond the definition of mind, because the very definition itself has been created as a convenience to man. We can get away from that, only when we advance out of & beyond the influence of this sphere. Then, any definition that had its origin upon this sphere would be of no use, because you would be in, not a place, but a condition which would obliterate the term 'mind,' because it would have no application there.

Jones. "And with it obliterate, also, all that we regard as language?

T. L. "Yes, because when you say 'language' you mean the forms of thought expression as related to & confined to material surroundings.

Jones. "You have put into admirable language thoughts I have been trying for a long time to express.

T. L. "Of course, there is this, further, to be said as regards that. The mind, as materially understood, has an outreaching, & lays hold of things that are

external to the earths' influence; & they, in themselves, if properly expressed, would not be expressed in terms that are used as a convenience on earth. But, inasmuch as in our material existence we could not practically use them, we continue to say "mind", & give it a wider definition. We take it, in our minds' travels, to speak as physicals generally speak, further than it properly belongs.

"You understand, of course, that in all our conversations, as I have so often told you, one great difficulty is to put true Spiritual Knowledge & understanding into specific words that are comprehensible to you.

Jones. "And by & bye, we shall discard the words, as we discard our physical bodies.

7. L. "Exactly. Because you cannot expect harmony & perfect rapport of soul with soul, with the continued & persistent use of differing ways of expression. It has got to be something that will enable all, universally, without a movement of the lips; without the creation of what you call "a sound", to understand each other instantly.

"Whenever we speak, it is by vibration. Through it you hear my voice. Through it I am able to employ materiality that is, in a sense, ~~with the continued & persistent use of differing ways of expression. It has got to be something that will enable all~~ absolutely foreign to me, & no part of me; in such a way that you are able to receive the thought-vibration that I endeavour to send to you.

Jones. "Then, if you permit me to say it, you most successfully accomplish your purpose.

7. L. "I was struck most forcibly by what our friend [Kant.] said, as he so graciously exhorted you to set your souls in motion. That is what he means. Do not lie passively, like a drowsy one, under the rays of the shimmering light of the great Sun; but put your own soul in motion, that it, like unto a sun within its own circle, or, as little worlds, create a centre that shall shine, not by reflected light, but by light born within. So that these vibrations, in turn, shall create other centres of vibratory force, preferably, within the souls of other Spiritual entities encased in flesh, so that they may be as uncountable as the brilliant & shining orbs of heaven.

"Then the intermingling of these rays of light, in one grand onward march, following out the line of thought that was uttered by our

friend, taking us on + on, in one grand circle of fully + awakened consciousness into the vortex of all thought, all knowledge, all conception, all understanding, all love, all power, co-equal with that Element from which we flow; toward which we are constantly trending, we shall, at last, arrive at our home; +, being assimilated, we, each + all, shall Know all.

"Then, + not until then, will it be possible for the longings + outreachings of individualized souls to be fully satisfied.

Jones. "And to use a mathematical term, is not that an "asymptotic approach"

[Note by McA. Asymptotic - "perpetually approaching something but never meeting it."]

7. L. "That day, my friend, is so far distant, that we would not dwell upon it, because, dwelling upon it might prompt the thought of annihilation of the individualized spirit entity. There is a conception of time so great as to practically amount to all eternity. So, why should it be thought of? In fact, however great may be our goal; however much we may travel on; we shall still be finite.

Jone. "In other words, to vary the form of our question, there is an ultimate toward which we trend, but which we never absolutely reach?

7. L. "Ah! It is not within the knowledge of any individualized spirit entity to answer that question. Only He Knows the answer. And His love for His children is so great, so broad, that He would not inflict upon them even the slightest hint of an ending of individuality. Thus far He would go, but no further. We have this assurance; Individuality will endure as long as it will give us pleasure for it to endure.

"My friends, we are treading upon wondrous questions; + sometimes I think that we have so much to gain - that there is lying within our immediate reach such a province of things to know, that it is a question whether we should leave anything incomplete before we reach beyond our proper + legitimate confines for fresh fields to conquer. Indeed, I am inclined to think that - as long as there are any fields unexplored - so long as there are any facts that are necessary for our good - we should investigate them - because if we do not, we surely, at some point, will be held until we do

139

Know the things that we possibly have left behind. The soul, in its completeness must possess all that is behind it. It must know everything that is knowable previous to its present status.

"So, with this end in view, it is for us to take & assimilate thoroughly & completely all that lies within the line of our souls' vision.

"Now, I feel that we should call a halt, so far as our speculations are concerned. Perhaps, there may be some things lying close at hand. There may be some beautiful gem beneath this soil, that has not seen the light of day; & why not, with pick in hand enter into the work of exploration, & see if, perchance, we may not on earth find a gem of pure & brilliant form, which excels anything that we have yet perceived?

"Now, my friends, if there is anything that has been prompted, either by any hint that I may have unconsciously given you, or that has come to you through another channel, that may be made clear, then let us consider it.

Mrs A. "Free Lance I have a question that I want to ask you. It is one that I proposed to the Class before we came in here. We are all acquainted with what are known as 'Mother Shipton's Prophecies', in which she said that in 1881 the world would come to an end.

"Now, in that year occurred what is called 'The Perihelion of the Planets'. Is it probable that in that prediction she meant that the old cycle would be waning, about that time, & that there would, practically, be the beginning of a new one?

F. L. "In order to define what she meant, we would have to take ourselves back to the period of time in which the thought was expressed, & considering all the elements or points of contact with her, that prompted the conclusions at which she arrived, we could then tell, by the advance of knowledge, from that time to this, whether she was justified in expressing those thoughts.

"There is so much dependent upon correct interpretation that it is most difficult to tell whether one is essentially or absolutely right at any period of time, or not. It would appear to me, at this particular moment that a mistake, or misunderstanding, of the vibrations had occurred; in fact, an honest mis-interpretation.

"The cycle referred to, is broader than the one you speak of - wider in extent. It outlies all of those cycles that might be considered

as belonging, particularly, to any one or two planets. In considering the solar system, we have to consider it as a whole. The path of the Solar system, taken as a whole, extends to the furthest point of the outermost orbit of the furthest planet; & the cycle referred to must, necessarily, lie outside of that extreme; because it is not conceivable - it is not, in fact, to be admitted — that there is any particular cycle, in its broadest sense, as applied to any single, individual planet of any one system.

"You must understand that the sun, itself, has an orbit, which is as vastly greater than the great orbit of the outermost planet, as can be imagined. And while I do not say definitely, at this particular moment, - as it would be necessary for me to concentrate quite a degree, in order to go into this particularly — yet a cycle cannot be considered, except it held within it, the centre of the solar system. Understand?

Baker. "Yes; that comprehends the whole solar system.

J. L. "A single planet of the solar system cannot have any general cycle of its own. It is within the influence of all its fellow planets, & directly controlled by the sun.

McA. "Was there not, in 1881, a perihelion of all the planets?

J. L. "I do not so understand it. I cannot conceive how all the planets could be in perihelion at one & the same time.

Baker. "Do you not have reference to what is called a 'Grand Cycle'? There is a difference between what you have been talking about & an ordinary cycle.

J. L. "There certainly is.

Jones. "And have you not in mind a cycle which is traveled by the sun itself?

J. L. "There is a grand cycle which governs the movements of the sun, & inasmuch as each individual planet of the Solar System is affected by the sun &, also, by each of its fellow planets, so the sun is affected; &, resulting from that, each of his planets is simultaneously affected by the grand centre around which the sun circles. And it also is materially affected by other grand centres that act relatively to the grand centre around which the sun plays, in a similar way to the action of the Planets of the Solar System on each other.

Jones. "That is clearly stated. I do not conceive that there ever can be a cycle corresponding to the return of all into the same relative positions that they occupied at any previous time.

150

7. L. "Except to this extent. You understand, of course, that the orbit of each & every planet circling about the Sun, varies in formation, length & breadth. You understand, of course, that each planet as it travels around the Sun, enters what you term "different seasons". Now, we must know that the orbit travelled by the Sun, around its great centre, is an elongated orbit, & that the Sun himself, as he passes around his centre, also has, relatively speaking, his seasons. Now, when this Sun, circling around his grand centre, shall merge from one Sun season into another, then it might be proper to say that our system had entered a new Cycle.

"The vibrations that emanate from the centre, around which your Sun circles, vary with the varying distance of the Sun from his grand centre; & so, the influence of the Sun upon his planets, coupled with the double influence of the Suns' centre upon our Sun, & transmitting to his planets, varies with the varying seasons of the Sun.

"Now, my friends, I am not, strictly speaking, an Astronomer, but it is my privilege to draw from the Knowledge of Exalted Students of the Cycles, & I trust that you will consider anything beyond my natural understanding of things as being drawn from these sources.

mea. "We are very grateful.

Jones. "Introducing a new word, in theory, a grand cycle that would be most comprehensive would be a return of the entire material universe, after a long period of time, to a configuration identical with some previous configuration, which, I take it, is an impossibility.

7. L. "It is an impossibility. But there are times when it approximates to a greater extent than at other times, & this, too, has its influence. The Great Cycle referred to, however, is that period in the travels of this system when the vibrations of your Sun & his accompanying planets are, in response to increased vibrations, in consequence of a nearer approach to the Grand Centre, heightened.

"Thus, in turn, everything dwelling upon the earth, is set into greater vibration; & as a result of this, comes to man what you term clairvoyant vision, clairaudience, & all these other accompanying attributes that exemplify & demonstrate the higher development of the spiritual side of man.

"So, approaching the Great Centre & entering in & pursuing this New Cycle, we are coming in closer rapport, & nearer, literally,

& are able to receive in a greater degree the higher vibrations from this Great Centre; & so it permeates the earth, &, in fact, every orb of the solar system, stimulating each to a higher form of expression.

"As this higher vibration & form of expression influences & permeates the earth, it must, necessarily, be carried into every visible physical demonstration of activity of Spirit, upon the surface of the earth. Hence we can truthfully say that men living & dwelling upon the earth, are partaking of these same elements, that materiality is being dissipated & dispelled; heightened in its vibratory power, giving a clearer lookout for the soul within; we become more en rapport with external, individualized Spirit, & approach nearer & nearer into closer & more intimate association with denizens of the Spirit-World.

Jones. "This whole subject, then, is to be regarded not so much physical, as Spiritual?

F. L. "Exactly. As I have said to you, everything is Spirit. All activity is Spiritual activity; & only in accordance with the degree of the activity of the vibratory force of Spirit, are physical things permitted to come into visible existence. The lowering of vibratory power permits the formation of materiality. The heightening & increasing of Spiritual vibration tends to the dissipation of materiality & the perfection of all things.

Baker. "This explains the statement of Prof. Kant that there is no such thing as materiality in existence.

F. L. "As a matter of absolute fact, it may be so considered.

"Now, my friends, I feel I have imparted to you as much as, possibly, will keep you busy until we meet again. Therefore I will say, Good night!

All. "Good night, FreeLance!

An Unknown Female Spirit then addressed us.

Spirit 165 "Now, my friends, I am permitted to come in & say to you that our friends are at one with you. We are doing what we can to keep as much in advance as possible. We feel that we have a mission to perform, & we think we are able to add to the Spirituality of the sphere. This we are anxious to do.

"I may be permitted to say that we, in unity of effort, reach out of the clear ether of the Spiritual realm, & beseach the advent, into your midst, of all that is great & powerful, & of the Angelic Host.

"May they come so near to you that they may set your souls aglow, so that seeing you may Know, Knowing you may see, & be assured of the closeness of the Angelic Host. Good Night.

Baker. "Good night, Doctor!

Guide. "No. That was a woman.

Jones. "A friend of mine?

Guide. "Maybe.

Jones. "Whom I have met elsewhere?

Guide. "I think so.

Jones. "I think I Know. Does she respond to Jane?

Guide. "Exalted.

Summary by Baker.

Baker. "On this occasion we were favored by another illuminating address from Immanuel Kant. He chose to discuss the Law of Vibration, & laid down the proposition that vibrations from the Spirit side of existence, not only are successful in calling forth responses on the earth plane in but a limited sense, but many that are unlike.

"Acceptation of this postulate will go far toward clarifying the minds of Investigators who marvel why certain ones in the Spirit-World do not manifest at all, & others manifest at different times, to different mortals, in dissimilar ways.

"This communication should be compared with one, received by us, from Mr. Paine, nearly two years ago; & a deeper & comprehensive analysis of both, which we have not the time to make at present, would add considerably to our insight.

"Prof. Kant employs the term 'invitation', subject to the restriction which Spirits encounter when they attempt to clothe their thought in material language, implying an element of polarity essential to Spirit-communication. In other words, the positive, or Spirit, element is inoperative, unless there exists a reciprocal element on earth. This explains the difficulty, if not impossibility, of The Tutelaries & very advanced Masters, or Teachers, in communicating with denizens of the earth, directly.

"A portion of Prof. Kant's remarks, which should not be overlooked,

is his assurance that it is within the capacity of man to consummate intercourse with these beneficent Powers. Therefore, the responsibility, as well as the incentive, is largely ours.

"Prof. Kant endorses the view, which has been accepted by others who have studied the subject, that the increasing vibratory power inherent in our planet is becoming more attractive to its spiritual counterpart; & it is therefore encouraging more & more the efforts of exalted vibrations that are seeking entrance. It is plainly deducible that, at some period, the result will be the absorption of the regenerated & purified earth plane by the Spiritual Realms of Light, Love & Power, with ever increasing approximation to the Great Father & Mother.

"Following his eminent colleague, Free Lance was, as usual, clever in his adaptation to the situation. He introduced the term 'lateral influences' in expressing the cause lying beneath the perversion of spirit communications, due to the difference in degree of vibration between two planes. It may not be entirely vain to attempt to illustrate his meaning by a well known phenomenon visible upon earth. At the confluence of a clear stream with a muddy river, & for a while after, the pure stream preserves its character; but it soon becomes contaminated by the earth-stained body of water, & its integrity is modified by the 'lateral influence' of the conjoined stream.

"Free Lance's definition of 'mind', is noteworthy, viz: 'A formation of intelligence acting upon the physical brain.' In the light that has been projected upon this subject, we can more readily understand how the intelligence, as it impinges upon the brain, becomes adulterated by 'lateral influences', or environment. (Hence, among other things, the logical force of first impressions). Man can rectify this perversity by 'putting his soul in motion', which is simply the effort to raise his vibrations by ways that are obvious.

"Free Lance's differentiation of a Grand Cycle & the Minor Cycles is comprehensive. We learn that Minor Cycles, in relation to a Grand Cycle, are as seasons in the annual progress of a planet circling in its orbit. As Nature appears to retrograde after the life giving vibrations of Summer, so may a wintry, or comparatively gloomy, period seem to overshadow an advancing world (Hence the 'Dark Ages').

"This calls to mind the position stoutly maintained by Mr. Paine,

on a former occasion, when conversing with us, that there is no such thing as "retrogression".

"In this connection, we are not to lose sight of the spiral ascent of the entire solar system + its relation to a central Sun, to which ours is subservient, complicating a mechanism of Nature, beyond our present capacity to measure, involving other Suns + lateral influences. It is enough to realize that progress is guaranteed by a never ceasing trend toward the Grand Centre of all things.

"As noticed before, the Key note is often sounded early in the session. So we find, almost at the beginning of the evening the young spirit friend of Mr Becker saying: "The advent of a glorious light, in driving back surrounding darkness, makes the darkness in some places darker still + + +. We sometimes feel the advancing light pressing us into still greater darkness. But we march out into this glorious light."

Index for Nov 12. 1910.

p. 85. — — — Phenomena.

p. 86. Ericson May. For Dr. Becker.

p. 87. Thomas } For McA.
Chambers. } Note by McA.

p. 90. Richard J. } For Jones.
Hodgson } The usual repinings. Regrets his methods of investigation. His so-called facts turn out to be false. Has discovered that Spiritual matters cannot be measured with a material yard stick. Notes by Baker + McA.

p. 94. Emmanuel } On Vibration.
Kant. } This Spirit has difficulty, at first, to express himself. Note by Baker, on this. How to increase our vibrations. The ultimate of this sphere. There is only one element - Spirit. Materiality is "the result of Spirit." On attraction + repulsion.

p. 98. Reindeer. Possibly Swedenborg was with Kant. He will return.

p. 99. Free } On thought language - soul talk.
Lance } Uncertainty of impressions, often affected by "lateral influences". Intelligence differs from ~~mind~~ mind, as mortals understand mind. No Spirit Knows the ultimate. Individuality lasts as long as we desire it. The absolute necessity for acquiring spiritual knowledge while on earth. On Mother Shiptons' Prophesy. The New Cycle + how it affects mediumship. There is, truly speaking, no such thing as materiality.

p. 107. Female } The mission of woman.
Spirit } Benediction.

p. 108. Baker. A Summary.

Nov 19 - 1910. Come, medium - All present, as usual.

- We sing the Opening song. (The Indian song.)

Dr. B. "When we sang 'Drive thee from thy resting place', an Indian said: 'We here'.

McA. "There is somebody standing in front, Doctor. Who is it?

Dr. B. "Abraham Lincoln. There is somebody else there. Looks like Gen Grant.

Jones. "I see a light.

- We sing for Grant -

McA. "He stands there. Good evening, Comrade!

Medium. "I see a light over your head, Mr. Baker.

Dr. B. "The General seems to look down in the corner of the cabinet, near Mr. Cone.

Medium. "He is looking at the trumpet, I think.

Dr. B. "I don't know what it is. There is something there that he is looking at. I wouldn't be surprised if he gave voice through you to-night, Mr. Cone.

- We sing for Paine -

McA. "I see a light in front, but that's all. Do you see anything, Doctor?

Dr. B. "It is his full face. (after a short time) "Well, here is Tom Moore, the Irish poet.

McA. "You are welcome. The form I saw was in front of the Cabinet.

Dr. B. "No; he is right here by the medium, trying to take hold of me.

- We sing the Mothers' song -

Baker. "For some reason, I am unable to sense my mother to night.

Dr. B. "I see a lady standing in front of you. Was your mothers hair parted in the middle?

Baker. "Sometimes. She conformed to the prevailing style.

Dr. B. "She has iron gray hair, & her facial expression is similar to your own.

Baker. "That's my mother.

Medium. "It is light here. When I lift my hand up, I can actually see it.

Baker. "I noticed it was light here from the beginning.

McA. "Now we will sing for the little girls. Here is one with a book in her hand.

Dr. B. "That book has a red cover.

McA. "I can't say.

- We sing the young folks' song -

Baker. "They don't importune you for another verse?

McA. "Yes; you got the vibration.

[note by McA. The song we sing for our little ones, is Prof Langley's

"In Heaven we'll Know our own": There are several verses to it, but we only Know + sing one of them. Frequently the little ones ask us to sing, or at least hum, another verse.)

Dr. B. "There's a boy here with a suit like a bell boy, with a cap. He looks like a messenger.

Baker. "The messenger boy is quite significant.

[Note by McA. This was significant, as a Messenger shortly addressed us]

Dr. B. "He salutes you, Colonel, + steps one side, as if waiting for orders.

McA. "There is a great deal of Aura up there by the symbol.

Dr. B. "Yes, I see it streaming down, + they are working over Mr. Cone.

[Note by McA. This symbol consists of the name "Biernes", in flowers, + hung up high, over the centre of our Cabinet, which, by special permission, given to me personally, about eight years ago, is dedicated to Our Intuitives, Biern + Biernes. We can almost always tell when a Special Messenger or an Exalted Spirit is about to address us, as a bright aura emanates from the symbol, frequently illuminating the entire cabinet, + sometimes the whole room, + then concentrates on the Medium.]

McA. "Say! look at the lights around.

Dr. B. "It is just coming down in clouds.

Baker. "It seems to come from the ceiling.

McA. "There's a big light up there in the centre, where a chandelier would naturally be.

Medium. "This inflowing light is dispelling material particles. It is setting up a more rapid vibration.

— Reinder now begins to manipulate the medium —

Medium. "I had my head shampooed to-day, Reinder.

An Unknown Spirit then Spoke.

Spirit. "Do you Know, Bro. Baker, that students of one thing and another have to do a great many things that seemingly don't amount to much? No matter what you are engaged in, as a student, you have to go over certain things. If you were to study music, for instance, you Know you would have to play all the notes, in order to become proficient.

"Sometimes we have to give you a lead, + then you spurt it out. It won't be very long before you will be able to go ahead, + we won't have to pick out any text for you. You will have these things, + you will blurt out spontaneously. You won't be playing a set piece of music, but you will improvise.

"Now, all these things that you are doing between the acts are a means

to that end. Of course, it is asking a good deal of you to spend your time; but, whenever a thought comes, give it free reign, & you will see where it will bring you.

"You are going to formulate some specific little essays, & the opportunity is surely coming when you are going to give advice to them; & we would like to have you do it, as occasion arises. So put all these things in that little place & keep them.

Baker. "I have a few there now.

Spirit. "They will be of use, by & bye.

McA. "It's the Doctor! (of the medium).

Spirit. "Never mind. I wanted to have a little social chat before the curtain rises.

Baker. "Good evening, Doctor!

Spirit. "No. Guess again.

Another Unknown Spirit then spoke.

Spirit. - To Dr. B—. "How are you?

Dr. B. "Do you mean me?

Spirit. "Yes; good evening!

Dr. B. "I am about as well as I can be, physically.

(Baker now turns on the light, for the first time.)

Spirit. "And I suppose you would be better physically, if you were better spiritually.

Dr. B. "I suppose so. One can't exist without the other.

Spirit. - To McA - "You are here, aren't you? You have made some wonderful discoveries lately, Mr. Man, with the whiskers.

McA. "Are you speaking to me,

Spirit. "Yes.

McA. "In what way, Sir?

Spirit. "First, you will straightway begin to look off somewhere, to see if you can see things you have discovered. But that is not the way to look. You have got to turn around & look inside. You know yourself better than you did. I don't mean to imply, Sir, that you are not reflective.

McA. "Yes, I think I am improving spiritually, very slowly.

Spirit. "This growth, without any prearranged plan, or definitely laid out program, is a wonderful thing, isn't it?

McA. "It certainly is.

Spirit. "Well, I thought you would answer 'yes', because you can do so to-night a great deal more intelligently & satisfactorily to yourself, than at any other time in your long career.

McA. "Is this my brother?

Spirit. "No. There has been an assimilation of spirit-matter, without perceptible or conscious effort on your own part. There is a gradual adding to, I perceive, & I also perceive, farther, a striking evidence of this increasing, voluminous thought, without outward expression.

McA. "There is no doubt about that.

Spirit. "There has been no period of your life when your inward thought - some call it reflection - has been so active as it has been, comparatively, recently.

McA. "Yes; but in a great many cases it is on very trivial subjects.

Spirit. "Yes; but I can't grant your judgement as to whether they are or not. You know the most complicated piece of machinery would be useless without the smallest & apparently least consequential part in its proper place.

McA. "I agree with you. My boy has just reminded me of something that has satisfied me on that score.

Spirit. "He has?

McA. "Yes.

Spirit. "It is not always that parents are so obedient to their children.

McA. "I can't say I am obedient, either.

Spirit. "Yes; you're obedient. In fact, I want to tell you that there has never been a time when you were so willing to stand without hitching, as at the present time.

McA. "I guess that's so.

Spirit. "Whether you think so, or not, it's a mighty good symptom.

McA. "Well, I imagine it is, only I want to be sure that the post is steady.

Spirit. "You don't care anything about the post, because you can stand without hitching. If there was no post, you could stand in the proper place. In other words, you wouldn't be at all afraid, if you had the physical convenience, to walk right out into space.

McA. "Not a particle.

Spirit. "And you wouldn't think that you were on unstable ground, if your feet were not planted firmly on mother earth. Very good! I just said these things because I wanted you to know that I knew them; & you know, if it is known to an external, it is satisfying & reassuring to the individual. Understand?

McA. "We always like corroboratory evidence.

Spirit. "We like to be confirmed in our well settled opinions. That's quite a satisfaction to most humanentities. I am glad to see you.

McA. "I should feel delighted to know your name.

Spirit. "You would? Now what considerable satisfaction would that be to you?

McA. "Every satisfaction in the world, Sir.

Spirit. "I can't understand.

McA. "Unless there is an objection on your side, then I would'nt ask it.

Spirit. "There is no particular objection. But if I should speak to you as an immediate connection of yours, or one who would be within the immediate circle of your acquaintance, there is a bare possibility that your prior judgement + opinion of the individuality might color your present inclination to accept a statement.

McA. "I assure you not.

Spirit. "I say it might. This matter acts automatically. So I prefer to let your mind speculate as to whether it is an ordinary individual or an exalted sage.

[Note by Baker. "The last word, but one, was uttered with such humorous mock dignity as to convulse the circle.]

Jones. "Well, you show indications of standing without hitching.

Spirit. "We do not.

Baker. "I begin to think it's Free Lance.

Spirit. "I am not going to say one thing or another.

Baker. "You are discovered, Free Lance.

Spirit. "Now you go off on a tangent, without first discovering whether you are correct or not. I shall not admit it. I am not going to answer any questions.

Jones. "Do you deny it?

Spirit. "I will not admit or deny it, because I don't wish to go into a process of elimination, by affirming or admitting anything.

McA. "Then I will call you, 'most exalted Spirit'.

Spirit. "I would rather you would say 'Spirit' simply.

McA. "Well, Spirit, some time ago —

Spirit. —Interposing— "Now, don't you quote any of your friends, or cite any physical incident, not connected with me. I am only responsible for what I am talking to you about. You know I am afraid we

would scrap (laughter); & if you permit me I am just going to say a word to your next of kin (probably referring to Jones who sits by Mrs A's side.). I have only a few minutes to stay, & I just thought I would like to see how it would seem to come down here & meet a few of earth's children. I like to call you "children" — face to face. How do you do, sir?

Jones. "To whom are you speaking?

Spirit. "I don't wish to be rude to my friend here, (Mrs A.) but I haven't come down here to take up unnecessary time, or to lead you out in a great, endless maze of thought. I am not in the mood, in the first place; & in the second place, I haven't the ability. How do you do, sir?

Jones. "Very well, thank you, sir.

Spirit. "It would be hardly proper for me to include you in my statement as to "children", would it? (Jones measures 6 ft 4 inches.)

Jones. "I wish I might be regarded as a child. I try to put myself in that attitude.

Spirit. "I would have to call upon the "Compression act" (general laughter).

Jones. "Well, an overgrown child. (again we smile audibly)

Spirit. "That implies so many things that I have not mentioned, that I guess we had better drop it.

Jones. "Well, I'll stand without hitching. (laughter).

Spirit. "I know it. But there are a great many things that will apply to "overgrown" children; & I don't want to do it, because I don't want to depreciate or overdraw.

Jones. "You are in a non-committal frame of mind.

Spirit. "Yes. By this position, my dear sir, I am able to encourage from you a reflection of your own particular personality, without it being wholly marred by the interjection of anything on my part. And that is just what I came here for; because I am engaged, personally, in a practical lesson, for my own special benefit, on matters of comparison as between my old knowledge of things & what I know now. In fact, I am putting myself to the test. Perhaps you may let your thoughts stream out, & they may possibly gather unto themselves quite a numerous lot of little points of explanation in regard to a purpose of that kind. I am very glad to meet you. And it would not be uncomplimentary for me to say that I would be unable to dwell here, even for a short space of time, & pass back & forth thought between us, unless there was a congeniality that implies a harmonious condition, as between my own vibrations & yours. And, inasmuch as I am not of the earth

earthly, that really might be considered as complimentary.

Jones. "We certainly do consider it in that way.

Spirit. "I am very glad to note, the quality of your emanations; they are not displeasing.

"I do not think I had better trouble my other friend (Baker.) because he will have quite some to do this evening; & I have indulged in playful banter, quite enough for this occasion.

"Of course, I have to admit this: There is a dual condition surrounding me at this particular time. While I come of my own accord, knowing the benefits that I will receive, yet I am part of a plan; & in that respect we go, really, whither we will, but whither it is willed.

"I am glad to see this band of unity - this band that seems to draw you into a narrow circle — as regards you all collectively. By that I mean that you are standing, practically, upon common ground, so that the vibrations can travel from one of you to the others, with less hindrance, so that there is a better mutual understanding of each other, & in a large measure, a merging of each others spiritual existence. This creates augmented force, as distinct from individual force. This makes for power; & power means the quality to influence — to dominate — to create, if you please.

"In other words, it increases that magnetic quality that is bound to attract, because one force cannot exist, except it be influenced by the opposite. Therefore, in your combined capacity, you can & do create a magnetic condition that draws unto yourselves, in that degree, multiplied by your numbers. Good night!

McA. "Good night, Free Lance.

Guide of Medium. "No, Sir.

McA. "There was a step-brother of mine who passed out in New Orleans in 1858.

Guide. "He is no relative to anybody here.

McA. "Will you kindly give us his name, Mr. Guide?

Guide. "I wish I could, but I cannot. I guess he has lost all he had.

McA. "Has he been 'over there' so many long?

Guide. "They carry lights & can be recognized in force, power & quality.

Baker. "Would that indicate, Mr. Guide, that he has been sometime on the other side of life?

Guide. "Not necessarily. Some people have a well equipped lighting plant with them when they ~~come~~ arrive. Others did not know that one was necessary when they came over.

– After some time the Guide requests music & the box began to play –

Dr. B. "I felt, while he was talking to Mr. Jones, that somebody was talking through him.

Baker. "He spoke of a 'dual' condition.

Dr. B. "When he spoke of an 'overgrown child', there was a little mouse in the centre of the room.

[Note by Baker. His undoubtedly philosophic cast of mind, with a strong disposition for serious investigation, lightened somewhat by humor, together with some other qualities, suggests a possibility that our visitor was Benjamin Franklin.]

– Medium enters the Cabinet –

McA. "I think he was pulled in there by that Spirit I saw.

Dr. B. "Yes; it takes possession of him.

McA. "I am sure I saw two. One was tall & the other very small.

Baker. "Was the small one a child?

McA. "No.

Dr. B. "Two men.

McA. "It has gone up to the symbol.

Guide. "Keep on with your music.

– Music box is started –

McA. "There's a descent from the symbol. There's a very tall spirit there now. His head is as high as the symbol. (over 7 feet. McA.) I don't see the lower part of his body.

Baker. "Do you see anything but the head?

McA. "That's all.

Dr. B. "He looks something like Wahnacaga. (one of McA's Indian Guides.)

McA. "I only see the outline.

Dr. B. "I feel that it is an Athanteam.

McA. "It's a very tall Spirit.

Baker. "The room is very light.

McA. "It's probably in the cabinet, & shows a high rate of vibration. I don't see the figure at all, now. Now look at the Symbol!

Baker. "I see a narrow streak emanating from it.

McA. "It is four times the size of a bushel basket. Do you see it, Doctor?

Dr. B. "Yes.

Baker. "I guess the messenger boy meant something.

McA. "That aura comes + goes.

Dr. B. "They are working hard to maintain the condition.

— We sing, "Nearer My God" —

[Note by Baker. During several minutes it has been perfectly quiet in the Cabinet, + the conditions remind us of those that have obtained before visits of Spirits of high vibration.]

— Note. Baker now turns off the light to facilitate what appeared to be conditions of high vibrations.

A pre-historic Spokesman for The Brotherhood then spoke.

Spirit "Good evening!

— All rise, return the salutation + remain standing. —

"I have come. I am glad to speak. I wish to assure you that your friends are with you. Their thought is with you. They know all. They never cease to watch over you. They direct what shall come to you. They send their greetings. They bless you. They stimulate you. While they do not come to you directly, they are, in every sense, with you. I am told to tell you this.

45. "And now, my friends, I may speak for mine own self. I rejoice that the conditions are such here upon this earth now that I can come + learn of you.

"I am glad to be able to assure you of the continuity of individualized existence. I am glad to be able to say to you that the great, dim ages of the past join hands with the aspiring souls of the present. I am glad to know of the intimate relationship as between souls of whatever time + age, with those of the present day. I am more especially gratified that those who have dwelt so long in the higher planes can vibrate into your presence + assure you of the certainties of life + progress. I am glad to assure you of the co-operation of those of Long Ago with your efforts of the present time.

"I am conscious of the fact that you have your crosses, + I would say to you that crosses ~~a~~ have always been. I am privileged to say to you that the words of your song are correct. (Nearer my God.) Only by the burdens of crosses can we rise into higher realms. All material surroundings are crosses. Whatever is, in any sense, a hindrance to our advancement is a cross. Whatever material thing may hold you close to the bosom of Mother Earth, is a cross. Whatever may constitute interference with your

Spiritual progression is a cross.

"The cross has grown into a significance in all the departments of human struggle. There would be, by Nature, no longing, no aspiring, no dissatisfaction with material life, except we are hindered. And, throughout all time, long before the existence of your present continent, hindrances were considered burdens or crosses. Therefore it is right & proper to speak of crosses. And this does not mean necessarily, that a cross is to be particularly associated with any age or time.

"Let us all strive to get away from the shadows of the crosses, that we may be permitted to call unto ourselves the bright light of Spirituality. Let our reasoning powers be so illuminated that we may possess clear knowledge, pure conceptions, & a personal realization of the God-Presence within us.

"May the Angels of our Master Spirit agitate your souls with harmonious vibration with them.

"In the name of The Brotherhood I greet you, & leave in your midst the baptism of their Spirit. Adieu.

All. "Good night!

McA. "You saw the symbol of the Messenger, Doctor.

[note by McA. - I referred, in the above, to the Messenger Boy, the Doctor saw in the early part of the seance.]

Baker. "That was a very ancient Spirit, & a member of The Brotherhood. How it has extended. Did you note his voice; entirely different from any we have had before.

Jones. "Yes; & his articulation.

McA. "Could you see anybody by him, Doctor?

Dr. B. "No.

McA. "I had an impression somebody was helping him.

Dr. B. "Undoubtedly.

An Ancient. (Hindu?) then addressed us.

Hindu(?) "Good evening, my friends! I have just come into your midst, this evening, because it gives us pleasure to physically mingle with you, occasionally. It is not our definite purpose to come & agitate the physical & convey our thought to you, as a rule, in this manner. But we believe that it is well that we do, occasionally, because of the element of assurance which such an act leaves with you. It is well to be satisfied, & at all times conscious of the immediate presence of

those who are so anxious to influence your lives, & we know, at the present time, of no better way to do it than to come into those forms where you exist, & endeavor to present to you a few of our thoughts. I am personally glad that I can do this, for your sakes.

"It is a long period of time since I had the privilege of walking among material men; & I would that I could come into your presence more freely, & speak to you more directly. We believe, however, that we can be more effective, by stimulating the thought of others, & in this manner bends our thought to you.

"I am glad to see so many of my acquaintances, who are in the habit of coming into your midst. I am more gratified than I can say, that there are increasing opportunities for people, who have for long ages struggled to reach a degree of Knowledge of First Causes, such as has literally been unknown among material men. I am glad that they are gravitating, as a whole, nearer to you, & that they are, in many ways, influencing increasingly the minds of men upon earth.

"I am glad that the great fund & storehouse of Knowledge - the accumulation of centuries - have, at last, discovered a way by which they can reach you, & not only give you what they knew long years ago, but relate, to some extent, their soul experiences in Spirit Spheres. We can only do this by searching out among you those who are receptive to what we desire to give.

"We are privileged to say that, at the present time there are more souls voicing their inspirations upon your plane than ever before; & there are greater numbers who are clearly conscious of the external source of their inspiration. It is, also, pleasing to say that there are so many being born on the material plane that have increasing natural gifts for reflecting the mind of Spirit.

"'Suffer little children to come unto me, & forbid them not'. Except you become as little children, you cannot Know God. Therefore, I beseech you to cultivate a childish trust, the childish sensitiveness & inclination to receive impressions. Even as a child unconsciously is impressed by the influence of its Mother, so should you cultivate that quality of soul that may be easily influenced by the Great Mother. I know of no better way by which you can acquire, independently of individualized entities, the pure Knowledge of the Host & Angels of God.

"Put yourselves in touch with Spirit. Free yourselves from material

contamination. Let loose the soul born of God, & allow it to bask in the rays of His infinite glory. Thus shall you become, by nature, as was intended from the beginning, His dutiful children, voicing His thought; preaching His doctrine; adding unto yourselves wealth of soul by the souls ye contribute to the Cause of the Eternal One.

"May you ever merit the blessings of all the Tribes of the Far Country, who for countless ages have ignored material things, & reach to the heights for the descent of the mind & heart of God. Good Night!

McA. "An Eastern Spirit.

Baker. "And very ancient.

— The medium comes out of the Cabinet laboriously & takes his accustomed seat —

[Note by Baker. We are not disposed to pass to the next communication without a brief comment upon the statement that, by recent events, the storehouse of accumulated knowledge, hitherto inaccessible, is now made available. As the New Cycle grows fuller & waxes in power, it is within reason to expect extraordinary acquisitions to our knowledge of the past.]

William James then addressed us.

James. "Good evening!

All. "Good evening!

James. "I am thankful to be here again.

McA. 64 "You are welcome, Sir.

James. "I hope that I may be able, ere long, to overcome many things that give me trouble. I find very many primary lessons to learn. There is so much that was unthought of. There are so many lessons to learn, that are so interesting, that it obliges constant labor. I think that before many months, I may be able to talk to such as may feel inclined to listen to me, with increased freedom. I would like very much to engage in extended talk, & I probably will do so, when conditions are favorable.

"In reviewing a lifetime, it is easily discernable that it has taken a long time to learn a very little; & I cannot see, at present, how one can learn a great deal, in a very short time, any more readily than before. It, I think, is a mistake to expect too much.

"I have discovered one thing — that the wrongness in the world is only a condition incident to physical environment, & that it is only a matter of definition as to its relation, or application, to what you know as Sin.

There is a wrongness in ~~the~~ the world, but it is a different wrongness from what most people understand it to be. Conditions are only natural results, & I find that the same law governs here as above. But they appear differently, or different.

"I wish you would tell my friends that I have spoken to you.

Jones. "Yes.

James. "I wish you would say that I begin to understand matters, & that I have discovered one thing, at least – that it is largely a question of definitions. And, understanding this, I feel better satisfied.

"I further have discovered that conditions vary greatly. What I can do at one hour of the day I may not do at another hour of the day.

"I have also discovered that there are two directions in which I may move or exercise my activity. One is outside & beyond what I have always been associated with. The other is along the old order of existence. As regards one, I am extremely anxious, but the difficulties are manifold. As regards the other, I am always filled with pleasure & exultation. But I do not wish to part with anxiety for the other. Therefore, I have an ever increasing desire to make known something of the beauties of the other side of matter

"I wish you would assure such as are near to me of my continued anxiety & interest; & some day, some where, I may accomplish what I feel I would like to, ~~do~~.

"I am satisfied in many ways; & my satisfaction increases with the lapse of time. Mental activity is being stimulated, & I hope to be entirely through my mixed vibrations, which seem to be the cause of dullness. I seem to be at a point where the two mingle, & I would like to be beyond this line. At the same time, I dislike to draw away, because of those whom I love. I shall have to go.

Jones. "Is not this Prof. James?"

James. "I am happy that you think of me. I must go.

Jones. "You have expressed your thought, evidently, with much effort & concentration; but very clearly.

James. "I am thankful. Good night!

Free Lance then addressed us.

Free Lance. "Good evening, my friends!

All. "Good evening, Free Lance!

F. L. 71 "You are still here?

Mrs A. "With a whole basket full of questions.

F. L. "I suppose you are all still measuring space?
(This refers to his talk last week.)

Jones. "I was just reflecting, at this moment, upon the last time you wagged. – This refers to a materialization at be with Houghs' where Free Lance, unable to speak, simply wagged his head —.

F. L. "Ah! (deprecatingly). That's about all one can do, & it gives very little satisfaction.

Jones. "But it gives great satisfaction – even the wagging of your head.

F. L. "It is not a very good representation of my head.

Mrs A. "Nor the contents of it.

F. L. "It's only an exhibition of the power of spirit.

Jones. "So I regard it, & as such, extremely instructive.

F. L. "We expect, some day, that you will be independent of your physical eyes; & then the interesting things that you will be able to see, will far surpass in interest anything that you have seen heretofore.

Jones. "I am earnestly hoping for that, but have rested in patience, thinking that my friends were desirous to have me exhaust the resources of what I could get with my material eyes, before giving me that added vision. So I have been impressed.

F. L. "Very well. (pauses for some time). I was very glad to be of service this evening, & it always is very pleasing to know the pleasure of those who are able to overcome. There are many things that have been truly spoken in the past. I have to freely acknowledge that many a great Truth has been very simply stated. 'He that overcometh'. What volumes in the words!

"I do not intend to preach – not this evening. But if some of the things of old could be put back to their simple meaning & application, what a transformation of thought in the present generation! It is a great pity that selfishness should lend itself to such work, as we know of, during all the past centuries.

Jones. "Yes; perverting Truth.

F. L. "And it is to take a long time to set things aright. But, of course, there can be no doubt of the ultimate, because Truth is Truth, & anything other than Truth is finite. Truth is infinite & eternal, & all others are but husks. How beautifully Nature, in all her works, discards the superfluous elemental material substances, but

working with the greatest purity & bringing out into the sunlight of Gods living presence the perfect fruit, the sweetest flower, exhaling into the atmosphere & permeating all creation with the most beautiful, the sweetest, most subtle perfumes; always forgetting & unmindful of the ugly husks & the old, decaying environment, out of which has sprung the beautiful gems, the rich fruits, the life-giving beauty, the sweetness, harmony & music that are akin only to those vibratory forces that have relation only to the reign of the Angels.

"So, my friends, in the midst of all that is ugly; in the midst of all that is crude; in the midst of all that is out of joint with our highest aims, there comes, cropping to the surface, pointing as steadily as the compass to the North Star, the living germ, seeking its affinity, which is the God-essence.

"So, preserving & taking note of all those grand & beautiful phenomena of Nature; realizing its import; witnessing the grand panorama that is constantly passing before us, we forget - we overlook - all that is ugly, all that is abhorrent, & view only that which is good, pure & sweet, & we come in touch only with those things that please our souls; & we know, without being told, that God dwells within.

"So, amidst all the conflicting thoughts, amid all the strife & turmoil among all these differing bodies of men; amidst the intellectual ~~contests~~ conflicts as to whether God is here or God is there; as to whether He communicates His Thought to men, in one way or another; amidst all this that is so distracting to honest souls, reaching toward & aspiring to the Parent of all things - unmindful of all this that I speak of - we see beneath the surface, or hear with a psychic ear, the voice of the Angels of God coming out from the sea & slough of despond. We know that all is well; that the wrongness, the friend spoke of, is destined to disappear & reflect back into nothingness, & there is to be left only that which is perfection.

"So rejoice in the grand plan of the Over-Soul. Let us be content to suffer these things here, abiding in the full consciousness that nothing will hasten their disappearance so much as absolute unconsciousness of their existence - perfect disregard of them & a contemplation only of that which is pure & good; that which is associated only with the higher & more exalted conditions of the Universe, & thus place ourselves in direct harmony with it, permitting the music of the spheres to voice itself through us, & so

setting into motion vibrations among the lower state of materiality, & in this way hastening along the blessed day when there shall be no more of the many hindrances bringing heart-aches to humanity, but the inflow from the Great Spirit.

"Now, my friends, if there is aught else that I might say, you may voice it. But I think I will not tarry long. I trust that you have weighed with due care & dilligence, all that was said to you on the former occasion. There is but one point that I sense might possibly have an interest for you, & I don't know but that a thought has gone out from your midst, as to this.

"We have talked about 'Cycles'; we have talked about 'Suns'; we have talked about 'planets' & all the various paths of the Sun & planets; we have talked about the 'Suns of planets' & the 'Suns of Suns'. We can step one step further, & we can consider the orbit of the Great Orb. We can consider the Suns of the Great Centre, around which your sun plays, & bear in mind all its past relationship to other suns & those other planets. So we may go on in infinite cycles, & yet fall far short of the end, all working in one harmonious plan.

"Nearer & nearer, my friends, (as) we come to the Great-Centre, the more spiritual shall we find things; nearer to the absolute dissipation of what you understand to be materiality. Ever an increasing light; ever a diffusing light — that light which sets the soul vibrating to a higher attunement, carrying with it, as a result of its increased & higher attunement, a vast increase of Knowledge power & comprehension of Truth itself.

"It is useless, my friends, to speculate on the possibilities of a future so vast & such a great distance from us. Suffice it to say that long ere we shall reach any definite place in all that I have said to you, we shall be unrecognizable by any who may dwell here, but never losing any attribute that shall add to us or give us pleasure.

"Does it please us to have remembrance of those we love, we shall surely possess it. Does it please us to have personal association with Kindred Souls, recognizing, as we view their blood relationship, the love of one for another, in that shall be our pleasure. All those things that are pure; all those things that are uplifting; all of those things that set our hearts vibrating in higher, greater & more perfect attunement with The Great Over-Soul, shall be ours; because The Father has

only thought for His children, even as the mother, with her breast heaving with every breath & vibration of the Over-Soul, reaches out in overflowing love for even the undesirable of her offspring.

"So let us gather, even here, in this world of deluded men & women, those who have strayed far from the narrow path – those who are engulfed in all those things that our eyes would turn from. Let us consider them as crumbs, & let us gather them all in, that nothing may be lost, because it all belongs to the Father & Mother God. My friends, I say, Good night!

All. "Good night, FreeLance!

Jones. "They were drawing on me pretty heavily, while James was talking. Either that, or I was suffering from drowsiness.

Dr. B. "No; they were drawing on you.

Jones. "I very seldom feel the draft; in fact, I feel it in no other way than by drowsiness. I wish I could have a confirmation of whom I thought that exalted female was.

Wm. Ellery Channing then addressed us,

Channing. "Friends & Brothers; as I have meandered into your midst, as is my wont, & as I have stood by watching the proceedings & listening to the many things that have been said, notably, by our friend who has recently spoken, & who has such ability to set the heart aglow, I felt that I could not leave, without first saying a word declaring my particular accord with all that he has said & thought.

"What a beautiful thought it is that we should consider all these as crumbs, & the admonishment that we should gather them all up, that nothing may be lost, because, like as the parable of old, they are God's, as through His power & graciousness they have come into the world, & they are, necessarily, property in possession of The Great Over-Soul.

"So, how wise, how well it is, that we should gather up these crumbs – these human souls – & so fit them that they may become fit associates with those of the Exalted Spheres, & that they may ultimately join in the glorious chorus, & be co-workers in the effort to rescue other souls & in the enhancement of the great work so dear to all the altruistic ones.

"It gives me joy to be associated with all these exalted ones; it gives me joy to contribute something; it gives me great pleasure, through these agencies, to be permitted to be of some service in the vineyard.

"So now, as we draw to a close, I bring you the co-operation of many of my friends. Their love abounds in your midst, & we all rejoice at these multiplying agencies who are assisting in many places.
"Now, as you go to your rest, may the Angels of The Most High attend you in your slumber. May they instruct your souls in higher things. May they put your hearts aglow, so that the inspiration following the hours of your silent experience, may trickle through your material bodies & put you into greater activity among your brethren.
"Now, Angels of The Most High, come nearer to earth with your blessings. Inspire all thy children with a burning desire for greater spirituality; for greater at-one-ness with all that is high & good. Let them not forget ever that they are exalted agents of the Grand Order of The Brotherhood; that they have obligations to carry; that they have duties to perform.
"Hinging upon these obligations & duties are blessings & crowns such as men upon earth have never worn. God bless you all!

All. "Good night, Doctor.

Statement by Jones. in re. the Queen of Sheba.

Jones. "On Tuesday evening, November , I attended the trumpet seance at Mr Britt Hough's. There came the odor of sandal wood, very clearly & distinctly recognized. Then through the trumpet there came the voice, addressed to me, of a female spirit of great antiquity. On questioning, she stated that she lived on earth, at least, 3.000 years ago. Immediately on getting the odor of sandal wood, I thought of the Queen of Sheba, & had the impression that she had been here. Through the trumpet I was informed that the impression was correct."
[By Mc. A. Further data in regard to this spirit will be found in Vol 4 - p 269, containing a record of a seance held at Brother Bakers' home on Sept 3. 1909., Mrs Mellentine being the medium.]

Index for Nov 19. 1910.

p. 113. — — — — Phenomena.
Several explanatory notes by Mr A.

p. 114. Unknown Spirit. } For Baker.
On his mediumship.

p. 115 Unknown Spirit } A very humorous Spirit.
A talk with each of us.
The unity of our circle gives us increased attractive power.

p. 119. Guide of Medium } On identity of above Spirit.
Note by Baker, on same.

p. 121 Pre-historic Spokesman for the Brotherhood } The Brotherhood are present.
Send greetings; are with us; will protect us.
Continuity of individualized existence assured.
Pre-historic Spirits are working with the Moderns.
Homily on Crosses.

p. 122. Ancient Spirit (Hindu?) } The way is now open.
Ancient teachers will come to us.
They are only looking for reliable media.
More Spirits working on earth than ever before.
More mortals coming into the Thought.
Media, with increased power, are being born.
Be like Children; have implicit faith & trust.
Note by Baker.

p. 125. William James. } To Jones.
Finds he must commence at the bottom rung.
Is working hard & progressing.
'Wrongness' or 'Sin' is incident to physical environment.
Conditions are natural results, & vary.
The same law on both sides of life.
A message to his friends.
He will keep his promise, when possible.
His various discoveries in Spirit.

p. 125. Free Lance. } His appearance at a materializing seance, where he could only "wag" his head.
Clairvoyance predicted for Jones.
Truth will eventually prevail.
Have patience; all will end well.

Index Continued.

	Free Lance Continued.	How we can assist in dispelling hindrances.
		The probable future of humanity.
		It is useless to speculate on it.
		Consider human souls as 'crumbs' & gather them in.
p. 129.	William, E. Channing.	A homily on Free Lances' talk.
		Our duties to The Brotherhood.
		Benediction.
p. 130.	Jones.	Statement in re. 'The Queen of Sheba.'
		Additional by McA.

Nov 26-1910. Cone, medium. All present.

Medium. "What is the matter with you, Doctor? An Indian is sticking a feather up your nose.

Dr. B. "Yes; there is somebody in front of me.

[Note by McA. Dr. B. afterwards stated that he had a cold & his nose was all stuffed up.]

– We sing the opening song –

McA. "The Indians are strong, to-night.

– We sing Grant's song –

Baker. "I saw stars as on a shoulder strap, indicating the rank of General. I also saw many smaller stars.

Dr. B. "They were the rank & file.

McA. "Mr. Jones, can you sense anybody sitting on your lap?

Jones. "No. I wonder if it is Mary.

Dr. B. "I get the face of a lady there by you (Cone) rather well developed. Her chin is somewhat prominent; rather full nose. Her hair seems to be a reddish blond, or tint – blond with a reddish cast.

Medium. "That is something like my sister.

Dr. B. "She is near Mr. Cone.

Medium. "That, probably, is my sister.

– The medium, under influence, sings several verses of "Let the Lower Lights be Burning", in which we join to the best of our ability – humming it, as none of us Knew the words. In his normal condition the medium stated that he did not Know the words –

– We sing for Mr. Paine –

Baker. "Brother Paine, we have not forgotten your assurance that you would address us on, 'The Signs of the Times'.

[Note by McA. See Seance of Oct 15. 1910. page 9. of this Record.]

McA. "Here's Pansy.

Baker. "Good evening, Pansy.

McA. "She throws you a Kiss. I asked her how Moore was, & she shook her head.

Jones. "Was she Moore's guide.

McA. "Yes. She is the sweetest little spirit you ever saw. Baker & I used to sit up nights, concocting questions to ask her.

[Note by McA. During an entire winter we held, once a month, what we called 'Pansy's Literary Class'. She would come from the Cabinet &

sit on Moores lap + then answer questions, on every kind of subject, philosophical, scientific or Spiritual, propounded by the class. Although an advanced Spirit, she chose to come as a little Indian girl, not three feet high, + dressed in Indian garb. In earth life, she was an Indian, + passed out as a child. I have met her at more than 200 materializing seances, + on every occasion but two, I either went forward to meet her at the cabinet, give her a flower + receive a sweet kiss, or else she would ~~would~~ come running to me + perch on my knee. I have met her, scores of times, in my own cabinet, when her medium was not present.]

— We sing the Mothers' song —

McA. "I saw all four of your mothers".

Dr. B. "As we started in singing that song, I saw a man weighing about 350 lbs. I don't know whether it had any meaning for us.

McA. "Do you remember, Baker, how Pansy used to throw Kisses to us? That's the way she threw it to you.

Jones. "I wish she would throw me one.

McA. "Now, she throws one to you.

[Note by Baker. It is understood by the circle that Pansy, when present, usually stands between McA's. legs.]

Medium. "I saw a light around you, Doctor — a Spirit-light.

Dr. B. "Something is drawing on me.

— We sing for the Young Folks —

Dr. B. "There are some beautiful lights here with violet centres.

McA. "There's one light up by the symbol.

Baker. "The room is full of light.

— Medium hums —

Medium. "There are a lot of people here to-night.

Jones. "I am getting some beautiful violet-lights.

McA. "Can you identify that form in front of us?

Medium. "There's a feeling of jubilance + light heartedness here.

McA. "It looks like an Indian.

— The Medium again sings "Let the Lower Light be Burning" —

— The Writer. Baker. now turns on the faint electric light in the box on his table —

Abraham Lincoln then addressed us.

10

Lincoln. "Good evening! I am pleased that I have the opportunity to speak to you again. I am glad to witness the faithfulness of those who have a definite purpose in view; &, as I come to you this evening I cannot but voice the idea conveyed to you in the song 'Brightly Beams our Fathers' Mercy'. It is literally true that Mercy does beam brightly upon us. He truly is the great Light House. Literally He has given unto you the 'Keeping of the Lights along the Shore'. So whoever may be sailing upon this great Sea of life may not, in the darkness of materiality, be thrown upon the rocks of disaster, but guided by the light that emanates from all those who are reflecting the great Light House beyond, are able to see their way safely into the Great Harbor.

"It is, my friends, a long time since I had the pleasure of speaking to you, & I am glad to note the continued unity of effort & purpose.

[Note by McA. His last talk was on

"As I came into your midst, I seem to take on something of the Spirit of the day that you have recently had in commemoration, as it is wont among the people of this, our own native land. [Thanksgiving Day Nov 24.] As I ponder, it seems to me that there is so much that we all should be thankful for. As we turn our gaze backward to times past & contemplate what the struggle of those faraway days meant, we cannot help but think those were days when souls turned to the Great One above, & voiced their thanks that He had maintained the great Light House on the Shores of yonder Spheres.

"It was well with them that, amidst all their trials & tribulations, they kept steadily in view that Great Guide that held them as in the palm of His Hand, & made them integral parts of a Great Plan; kept them true to the course, & brought them safely, at last, into the great company of Nations, destined to influence the world as no other nation since the beginning of time.

"As we contemplate these days, we feel within our hearts a more complete realization of what every Thanksgiving meant.

"Coming down to later days, we witness, in review, a mighty struggle that tried men's souls, & there came to the sensitive one, who felt the vibration, a Voice in the far distance, bidding him on & on, setting the mark, indicating the line along which he should tread; & faithfully he, with undiminished confidence in the plan of the Great

Over-Soul, swerved not from duty; unmindful of criticism; unmindful of death & the assault of his adversaries, pursued the even tenor of his way, knowing the hour was marked out when, in some way — he knew not how — there would be a loosening up, & the day would surely dawn. When we contemplate the results of that mighty struggle, & view Gods' hand upon it all, we again lift up our hearts in gratitude & thanksgiving that we suffered the guidance of The Great Over Soul.

"Coming still further down the course of time, there are yet still greater things to be thankful for, & chief among them is the increasing growth of the souls & the hearts of the people & a more perfectly developed sensitiveness to the admonishment to duty & to the influx of Truth. This, it seems to me, is the greatest thing of all to be thankful for, because it is, to one who understands, the living evidence of the very presence of the Soul of God. It is the evidence of our close relationship to Him; it is the evidence that we are agents of His, &, as agents, it is the duty of every soul, with his face toward the rising sun, to obey the behests of those of exalted nature, & to carry out, unmindful of conflicts lower down, that which comes to us with living evidence of Truth.

"So, in the contemplation of all these things that our heart tells us are true, we should, indeed, be thankful to the Angel Hosts & to the Master Spirits, & to the great company, although cut off in their younger days, who still march on & on, exercising the same spirit of patriotic pride & influence, as though they were in the ranks of material man.

"All of these things, my friends, are fit subjects to think about, & to feel deep gratitude for. So I am thankful, in coming to you, to sense in a greater degree the thankful hearts that are here & there. And, oh! my friends, how true it is that we have the "Keeping of the Lights along the Shore". Each & every one is a light that giveth unto the world to enlighten all those who dwell in darkness; & in thinking of this, how duty magnifies, when we know & realize that upon us depends what literally is the salvation, the saving force, of all those who are about us.

"My friends, the thought & idea that we are Keepers, in a large sense, of the lives of those about us, is true. We have an influence; it goes

forth from us in more ways than we can mention. That influence has its effect upon all with whom it comes in contact; so we should be careful what that influence is. As we exercise the influence for good; as we cast the rays of light that shines within us out into the dark places, we may feel assured that the light ray is from The Great One above; & those who see it & shall follow it will surely be brought into the radius of the great & living Light, which guides all things.

"The Nations & the States, the officials & the magistrates, each, have a greater realization of individual responsibilities to the Creative Genius, that we may, Knowing, feel the responsibility, & acknowledge it fully, & thus be admonished to duty; & Knowing, to pursue it straight to the end.

"May the blessings of all the Brethren gathered here rest upon you in full consciousness to yourselves, that you may go forth in increasing influence, & so, ultimately, lighten the whole land. My Friends, I thank you.

All. "We thank you, Mr. Lincoln.

Jones. "The gesticulation was a little freer than I always imagined was characteristic of Mr. Lincoln.

[Note by McA. Prior to installing this present dim electric light, which is shaded from the room; as it is cased in a large pasteboard box, in which Bro. Baker makes his notes; our seances were held in profound darkness. Now, the medium stands immediately in front of the cabinet, & close to my table, on which lies the music box. As our psychic room is somewhat small, & apt to become warm, the medium takes off his coat, & thus thus, his form is distinctly seen by all of us. though not sufficiently so to notice his facial expression. Hence, if transfiguration should take place, which is not at all unlikely, it would hardly be noticed by the sitters; but the gesticulations of the communicating Spirit are plainly visible.]

Mr. B. "I see a figure 7. right in front of me. It is on a kind of tablet or shield, of copper, or some metal of that color.

Thomas Paine then addressed us.

Paine. "Good evening, my friends & Brothers!

McA. "We salute you! (All rise).

Paine. "I wish, my friends, I might come to you & speak fully of the great fund of thought that could, under proper circumstances, be voiced to you by this mighty & most gracious soul that has stood here in your midst. He has stirred up a trend of thought in me, & in spite of anything I may do

or wish to do, I seem to go marching down the years of time, & taking a rapid glance of events as they have transpired, coming down to the present day, it seems quite fitting that I should be prompted & to point out for your contemplation, "Some of the Signs of the Times".

"Coming events cast their shadows before them", & as we review the past of this country, it is a wonder, on reflection, that the people of days past did not see more clearly the "signs of the times" as they approached. It is given to some of us, in these later days, to follow out the lines of thought to their radical conclusions, & in that manner we may arrive, somewhat definitely, at probable results.

"We can count, to-day, many things that are but natural results of days long past. It does not take much reflection, or effort of mind, to go back into the old days in the other world & easily formulate the causes that prompted emigration to these shores; & as a logical result of thought, prompted by conditions there, we had every reason to expect the result that occurred here.

"The suppression of Free-Thought - the suppression of Liberty - was but a force, like a plant beneath a glass, to force into growth & into external existence, the very thing that they tried to suppress. This is an inevitable law. Whatever you try to suppress is, as sure as fate, to come into existence, if it but contains the germ of Truth. Truth cannot be ~~suppressed~~ suppressed. Truth cannot be circumscribed. It has within it, by natural law, Liberty, Freedom, & the common rights of every individual. Whatever is contrary to these things is wrong; & as what is not right is finite, & the true victim of destruction, it does not take much thought on the part of any one to see, in due time, its ultimate finish.

"We can readily trace from those far away days down to the present, & find clear & convincing evidence of the why of everything that has happened. As we stand upon the threshold of the present, & gaze out into the future, as we take a sort of inventory of things as they exist to-day, from that we can draw conclusions as to the future. There is a great advantage in the ability to do this, because if we are able, judging from present things, to foresee the future, we can change things at the present time, so that desired results may ultimately follow.

"There are many things in this line, to-day, that are not in accordance with a higher conception of right. First, I may say that the plant of Liberty is a vigorous plant; +, inasmuch as it contains the germ of Eternal Truth, there is no doubt as to the ultimate. But there is this to be said about it: Its growth may be hindered, thus putting off to an indefinite time the fruition. Liberty may seem to pause, but its progress is not stopped. Oh! no, no.

"In the first place, my friends, it is a matter of a long struggle for the congealed public opinion of the best minds of men to come to the surface + be effective. There are so many hindrances; there are so many selfish things conflicting with each other that it results in a general holding back of the advance of Liberty.

"The honored soul who first addressed you had a clear foresight of many things that are in your midst in great force to-day. Among others, he saw the inevitable trend of conditions that were created + maintained, materially, not by the force of intellect, but by the force of a greater power even than intellect. I refer specifically to property rights.

"It would seem, as we view the activities of this nation to-day, that human rights are pretty nearly a second consideration to selfish, or property, rights; + not until the day shall come when the first consideration of your Legislatures shall be human rights, followed by the natural rights of property belonging to human rights, shall we be in a condition to do
35 these things that are right to be done.

"These troubles are almost wholly inherited troubles. They have come down to us from long ages back. Mixed with this is the worst trouble of all, + that is the theological problem. You never touch a professional theologian — + you know to whom I refer — that you do not put your finger directly upon a champion of the rights of property. It is the power of the dollar that maintains, primarily, the power of this great organization, whose one principal object in view is, not first the spiritualization of the people, but to gain the power that shall rule the people — the possession of all the property of earth.

"I cannot speak too strongly upon this point. When I look around + see the yellow streams of gold that are constantly flowing into the centre of this great organization, I feel + realize the possibility resulting from it. Not until the source of this income is cut off,

as it shall be cut off, & these people are dependent wholly upon their own exertions, even as others are, will there be a cessation of their infamous influence.

"Here, I believe, I do not enlarge; but with the far seeing eye of the soul, which is able to pierce materiality & follow out the lines of influence to their ultimate ends, am I able to see possibilities that would startle most souls. This influence must be uprooted, branch & trunk, before we can be possessed of absolute freedom in all things. Behind it are the worst forms of superstition, cultivated by a set determination that the great masses of the people shall not become enlightened.

"The parochial school is the arch enemy of Liberty, & I hope the day will never come when the people of this, my native land, will ever allow material aid to flow from their possessions into the coffers of this infamous institution. If there ever was a time when the spirit of the Nazarene dwelt in their midst, ah! I assure you, it has long since departed; &, to-day, the ambition is for temporal power, even more than in the days of old.

[Note by McA. It will be observed that Spirit Paine, on many occasions has referred to this country as "my native land". Of course, it is well known that he was born in England & came to this Country in search for Liberty & Free Thought; so an explanation is deemed necessary. My Spirit Son, John, informs me that as this country, at that time, was an integral part of Great Britain, that persons born here, of English parents, were considered as English born. Mr. Paine carried that idea with him to this county, & never relinquished it till the time of our Revolution. In fact, he always considered himself as an Englishman, & resident, even while here, of his native country.]

"But there are symptoms, I am glad to say, although in their appearance & in places little suspected. This land of freshness & of new life, implying increased susceptibility to influence, is the hope of that great body of people. Old countries which have long suffered beneath the heel of dogmatism & oppression, are gaining new light; & the evidence is before you, who reflect on the revolutions, not only of to-day, but in years to come; & by & bye as westward the course of empire takes its way, it shall, ere long, pass over the

great waters & come into your midst, & a new lease of Liberty & Independence shall possess the people, & woe to the man that shall oppose it.

"My friends, as has so fittingly been said: "Let the lower lights be burning". Unto you is given "the Keeping of the lights along the shore"— the lights of Liberty to man & Freedom to the Soul.

"Oh! my friends, let not Liberty fade & disappear, but let the soul be enriched. May the great tree of Knowledge, with the fruits of Liberty upon its boughs, grow with ever increasing vigor, basking beneath the sun of Almighty God, & in the end, cast its fruits freely through the land, bringing the germs of new life & ever increasing riches. My friends, I thank you.

All. "We thank you, Brother Paine.

Robert. G. Ingersoll then addressed us.

Ingersoll. "Good evening, friends & Brethren. (all rise)

"You could not expect me to tarry long behind my exalted friend. The theme of his soul is the theme of my soul. In union there is strength divided, we fall. And I am pleased to say that when I come into your atmosphere, in the presence of these exalted exponents of Liberty, my heart burns with joy. You Know, my friends, we sometimes grow weary in standing alone, no matter how great & meritorious the Cause; & to find & Know that there are others standing by your side, & at your back, always supporting your every effort of soul, gives you increasing strength. So as I come to you to-night, I feel to rejoice that we have such advocates of the great subject of Freedom in our midst. It gives me renewed inspiration, & I feel more forcibly than ever, the absolute truth of our position; & all I can say to-night, is to voice & to reiterate the sentiments of my friend.

"You Know it is a great subject, & it is one in the field of which, I have long delighted to work. We are never quite satisfied in advocating what appeals to us as true, until we find our own thoughts & ideas voiced in the souls of others; & when we Know that our experience is similar to the experience of others, we feel that there is no mistaking our position. We all love to be corroborated. It is human nature, isn't it?

McA. "It certainly is.

Ingersoll. "If I were to give free rein to myself, I might detain you too long & altogether unnecessarily, because it is the same old story — this subject of the Romish Church. I say 'Romish Church' not meaning to leave out any Church, but simply because, standing out over & above all, in its diabolical influence, is the accursed Romish Church.

"When we allow ourselves to drift back into the ages long since past & gone; when we meet upon our side of life great Souls who Know things, & we have conversed with them in regard to those matters, our souls burn within us; &, sometimes, unmindful of our duty to The Great Over-Soul, we feel vengeance rising within us. Of course, we should not allow this. We have learned that we should not be revengeful. But it is permitted — & it is a duty of ours — to lay hands upon all those things that have a tendency to suppress the natural growth & upbuilding of the Soul. But, with it all, I feel that, probably, as much is to be gained by enthusing your minds & in magnifying the danger.

"So I come to say that the news is cheering. Truth is a healthy plant, & it has grown to that extent that it does not appear that there is any force, either in heaven or beneath heaven, sufficiently strong & powerful to interfere with its proper development.

"We have only to turn the reflecting mind upon any question at hand, & examine it through the clear lense of reason, with an eye to detect the Truth or veracity of it; & if we see Truth, there should be no doubt in our minds, because there is no suppressing the Truth.

"Truth is a fixed & definite thing, & has within itself the principle of eternal endurance; & whatever is opposed to it, in whatever form it may be dressed, whether in such a garb as to deceive millions, does not matter. If it is not true, it cannot exist. Its destiny, by natural law, like unto the withered leaf, is to drop from the living tree & be turned beneath, to be mixed again with mother-earth, plowed & harrowed, & again become a contributor to the outcropping of New Truth.

"So, my friends, we are not to be discouraged; but we are to be satisfied, Knowing that it is true that there is to be no ultimate danger,

52

but that it is to be our pleasure to do all we can to hasten on the advance of Truth.

"There is no better way for us to do that than to cultivate the spirit of Liberty & Truth within ourselves. Because, in so doing, we attract unto ourselves an ever increasing influence of like quality; & so multiplying it indefinitely, we become greater & greater forces in the world, spreading & radiating the influence of Truth in exact proportion to our own individual growth.

"So let us keep the lamps of Liberty & Freedom fully aglow, nothing daunted, attracting to its rays all those of whatever degree, or nation, because beneath the brilliant light of Truth every error shall be cleared away, & out of the rubbish of bye-gone days of error, superstition & religious dogma, shall grow the perfect plant whose topmost boughs are drinking in the dews of heaven. Good Night!

All. "Good night, Brother Ingersoll!

Baker. "Did you see his gestures?

Jones. "Not quite as free as Lincoln, but more free than Paine.

— The Medium now goes into the Cabinet, when ensue all the symptoms of an effort to raise vibrations & we sing "Nearer my God &c". The light is also extinguished —

Socrates then addressed us.

Socrates. "I am told that I may speak to you for a few moments, & it seems to be a part of the plan, at this time, to continue along practically the same line of thought

"I myself, am truly thankful to-day for many things. And this idea of thankfulness seems to have taken on ideas of greater importance to me than in years gone by, because I do not recall that there were many who possessed the idea of thankfulness in my time.

"I am thankful, therefore, in the new conception of the word, to be in your presence. I am thankful for the influence that has permitted me to come into your presence. I am thankful for all the associates & associations in which my soul is mingling in reaching yours.

"On reflection, I feel that I must confess that I am thankful for the experiences that have come to me, whatever their nature. I am thankful, above all else, for the consciousness of individuality; & coupled with it, in no less degree or extent, I am thankful for the Knowledge of eternal continuity of life.

"Further, I am thankful that it has been shown to me that Truth is a persistent quality, & that whosoever may have advocated it, in accordance with his highest conception of Truth, has been, is being, & will be abundantly blessed.

"It is not always given us to understand the why & the wherefore of conditions at the present moment of any period of our existence. But I have learned that there is safety & positive assurance to him who shall, Knowing the Truth, fully proclaim what it seems to be, & be not afraid of any consequence. And so, whatever has been in the past that may be named diabolical, has really been a blessing in disguise.

"Oh! I am thankful that those few, who in the dim ages of long ago were permitted to receive Truth, are possessing it, to-day, in greater abundance. Their lives, short as they were, small as they were, the circle of their influence most infinitesimal, yet they were mediums of the Living Light; & their teaching at that time, though unnoticed in a large degree, has grown & multiplied; & to day, upon your sphere, there is a re-awakening, & a better opportunity is given to the other to manifest.

"We embrace it cheerfully, gladly, exultantly, & give thanks that the power of the Great Over-Soul has taken us in His Keeping, & is permitting us to bring to the minds of men what appears, according to our own conception, Truth &, as you shall notice hereafter, lessons drawn from our life experiences.

"No longer are we to be held down; no longer are we to be confined within the thick walls of fortresses & prisons; no longer are our lives to be subject to the whims of the ignorant & the powerful. But free to have our own possessions, & to do with them as we will, & the privilege granted unto us to add to our Knowledge; to add to our power; to increase the light of our souls, & in turn, reflect into the minds of those around us; & so, after a time, to march forward, hand in hand & heart to heart, in the true union of consciousness of God-like Souls.

"The Spirits of the days of long ago greet yours; & I am glad to assure you of their continued influence among the souls of men.

"At last, the day of comprehension & understanding as regards the great souls of old is dawning, & for this, we all are thankful.

I am Socrates.

67

[Note by Baker. The foregoing communication was received while Socrates was in the Cabinet, &, as indicated by the Sound, he was seated. This message brings with it, delivered with a deliberativeness & solemnity far from oppressive, the promise of much mental food in the future. Immediately after, Reindeer took hold of the Medium, evidently to change the vibrations from the higher tension].

Free Lance then addressed us.

Free Lance. "Good evening, friends!

All. "Good evening!

F. L. "Well, you seem to be in the same places as before.

McA. "And so are you.

F. L. – to Dr. B – "How do you do, sir?

Dr. B. "Nicely, Free Lance, thank you.

F. L. 68 "I think it would be a good thing for you to give voice now to those friends of yours.

Dr. B "I think it would be better myself.

F. L. "Yes, yes. It would be well to try & analyze the object of their presence, &, having arrived at a definite conclusion as to that, then do that which thine inner self prompts thee to do.

Dr. B. "That is a good lead to follow.

F. L. "Exactly. Well, my friends, I suppose it would be perfectly in order for me to say that I am thankful to be here.

McA. "We are thankful, Free Lance.

F. L. "It seems to be a sort of thankful occasion, prearranged, evidently. How do you all do?

Jones. "Quite well.

F. L. "That means, in exact definition, that you are complete. 'Quite' means a rounded out condition; a little in advance; ahead of or before; creating a more extended circle than just simply 'well'. Quite well. nothing more to be desired.

Jones. "No, no, not quite so well as that.

F. L. "I fail to see any space between that word 'quite' & 'well', from my standpoint. I am merely playing upon words, apparently. I am going to depart from the usual – or what should be properly considered as a set condition, to-night, & I am going to give you the swing – & yet I should say that I am thankful that our old friend was assisted in such a way, that he could quite fully express himself; & I

believe that, by & bye, he will be able to give in substance & quality, his own logical thought. It is quite enough for us to know that the spirit of Socrates still lives; that he has not stood still during all these ages, & that we have a right to expect that his knowledge & wisdom have increased in proportion to the lapse of time.

"Now, my friends, there appears a picture before my mind; & as I gaze upon it I can see old fortifications, but upon their tops I see only bare, black boulders. The covers seem to have been taken down, & as I gaze more intently upon them, I see their outer walls show the ravages of time, & little by little they are obeying the great law, & disintegration follows. As these fortifications bear a strong resemblance to certain periods of the world's history, I conclude from what I see that the necessity for them, & the influence that raised them up, is slowly departing from the earth.

McA. "Romanism!

F. L. "And as all things are in strict accordance with natural law, & behind natural law directly lies the active, intelligent force of the Great Over-Soul, we have a perfect right to conclude that the disappearance of these things is in accordance with what is right, & distinctly discloses the persistent advance of Eternal Truth. And now, there is a question mark in the atmosphere.

McA. "Yes; it is from me.

F. L. "And I want to say to you, my friend, that we have advanced over the brow of the hill; & how much easier it is to rout the enemy on the down hill than it is on the up hill.

McA. "Correct.

F. L. "Indeed. And I can further see the route, & if I could be permitted to name this route, & knowing what lies beyond, I should say that the devil has entered the swine, & it is their destiny to drown themselves in the sea.

[Note by McA. My reading of the above prophecy is, that the pope, not necessarily the present one, will emigrate to America. The crossing of the waters will separate him from the seat of his so-called Spiritual power. Thus he will lose influence, & the free air of America will accomplish the rest.]

"Now, if that has any application to any question that has been in your mind, perhaps you will find in it the answer.

McA. "That was one of the questions. But the one I wanted to ask about particularly is this: We, all of us, of course, are interested to a great extent in the subject of The Intelaries, whom we know under the name of Bian + Biernes; known in other countries under other names. (Oress + Oressa; Aeon + Aeona.) Now Brothers Baker, Cone + myself have received some instructions along that line, but the others have not. If it be permissable, + you think it judicious to do so, we would like to have you illustrate the matter + tell us all you think is profitable for us to know.

J. L. "My friend, it would be a very long story.

McA. "Well, take a whole evening, if you please.

J. L. "The definition of things spiritual, ~~occasion~~ necessarily have to be clothed in things material, in order that material beings may have a proper understanding, so far as relates to their present conditions is concerned, I think I have enlarged upon many times. But it has a direct bearing upon names + definitions that, for convenience sake, are applied to these Entities. I believe this will be made clear without much instruction on my part.

"I might say this: Starting from primitive life up to the present time, it has seemed natural, even if not necessary, that there should always be some one in the lead. It is as inevitable that there should be leading Spirits in all spheres of existence; + when I say 'spheres', I do not mean definitely 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, but I mean spheres of conditions.

Jones. "Spheres of influence?

J. L. "It seems to be natural that there should be, as when we go into the field of Nature we always find some one thing that is in the lead of the others. Let us go into any forest. You will find in that forest of any given species of trees some one that is more ~~th~~ Kingly, more perfect, more symetrical, standing forth to the Keen observer as greater, higher, + a more perfect specimen of that forest, than any other. Enter another field – the flowery Kingdom or any other – + we always find some one that is superior to another. No two alike, but yet some one in a little

80. greater perfection than another.

"Now, this seems to be natural law, for some reason or other; not that it is predestined that there should be some particular one that is superior, more perfect, more symetrical; but it simply seems to be so.

"Now, as we come up out of the animal & floral Kingdoms into the Kingdom of man, we find among the minds of men, if we divide them into companies, as they naturally do divide themselves, but unconsciously & without any inherent intention to do so, by the law of attraction & repulsion extending to the flowing thought & minds of men, those of like thought, or whose lines of thought run in closely parallel channels, usually congregate together, if not literally in a physical sense, yet in a spiritual sense.

"So, as we enter into the spheres above, outside of physical, material life, we find this same law; & as we go from step to step, higher & higher, we always may expect that, in whatever sphere we may be, there will be some influence superior to all the others. So, in this way, we naturally come to the idea of Tutelary Gods, Masters, & Master Spirits.

"Now, it matters little what names we may give them; but it does matter that we understand the formula of the whole thing, which is merely the following out of natural law. I am sure you can all readily understand that it is from understanding these laws, as comprehended by Exalted Spirits in the flesh, in days long, long ago, that accrued the idea of Kingship, the idea of a Great God, & so on.

"I could go on, almost indefinitely, talking to you on this particular point, making more of the idea & scheme, if you wish to call it a scheme. It is not, as I said, a foreordained plan; but it seems to be the way that Nature takes – a law of Nature – & that is about all there is to it, as I understand it.

"Of course, in every community, if we find a Spirit superior to others, it is natural that we should look upon it with something of reverence, or, at least, high regard, & instinctively set such up as Leaders & Teachers. So, in this same fashion, the same rule obtains in the Spheres of Spirit, to a very large extent.

"I speak of this in a most general sense, & it is so apparent to any who take the trouble to investigate, that I am sure your minds will come to the same conclusion. It is from this idea, as I said, that all this scheme of Tutelary Gods & Master Spirits has grown up. It is well to have this comprehension of it, because it is the natural trend of souls to look for something higher & a standard to be

attained to.

"So it is perfectly legitimate, correct & in accordance with the law of Truth, to understand that there are Masters & Masters of the Masters, & above them, if you choose to so designate them, Tutelary Gods. Then, still further beyond them we come to yet other great & influential Entities, who are Masters of Masters in Spheres far, far removed.

"It is the influence of those, my friends, that is at work here in this first sphere, at the present time. The whole spiritual spheres surrounding this particular planet seem to have reached to the outmost point of its influence, & a condition has arisen which has invited, automatically, by the inherent force of attraction, that far external influence, & the response to this attractive force has prompted & brought into existence, & clearly marked out, the New Cycle that all are talking so freely about.

McA. 88 "Are we to understand ~~that~~, regardless of the names, that all those whom we call Our Intalaries, are really the guardians of our Solar System?

F. L. "In the sense that I have tried to describe to you. And we are perfectly at liberty, & are in accordance with the trend of things right, when our souls reach out to them & invite the influence that flows from their own personal sphere of influence; & we are doubly blessed if they, in turn, can pass unto us that which they receive from the still further advanced Masters of the Masters.

McA. "I thank you Free Lance. I did not want it so much for myself as for others, because I have had the honor of seeing Diernes on several occasions, & of talking to her.

F. L. "Now, my friends, I am [impelled] to tell you this, because, as I have told you many times, I am a free & independent spirit. I have entrance to whatever sphere I may wish to gravitate to, & am in affiliation with all. Yet it is true, when I tell you, that I am not in what you call absolute, complete membership, with any specific Association. It has been my preference to travel independently & alone, & it is so understood by all with whom I come in contact; & yet, I am not opposed to any, but in favor of all. Hence, I hope you will not consider me other than what my name implies.

"And there are other things that I might talk to you about in

regard to the reason of my passing as such; but I really do not think it would be profitable to do so. I have found, however, that there is no advantage to me - & I do not wish to speak definitely as to others - but I have perfect liberty to do so as regards myself. There is, I find, a personal advantage to myself in neutrality, because that implies, so far as I am concerned, absolute open-mindedness; & this I desire above all things else. I do not wish to know more of this than I do of that; I do not wish to have a greater knowledge of this other thing than that other thing. But let me go forward, rounding each & every attribute & faculty, because, indeed, I scarcely long for a completeness of knowledge & understanding.

"I did not wish, or intend, to be personal, my friends; but it seemed to me fitting that I should be, to this extent, enabled to best convey to you the meaning as regards some things. Therein lies a difficulty, & you will find it is true, until that day shall come when the curtain shall be drawn & the door shall be flung wide open, & you shall behold, with the eye of your spiritual self, that country which contains, not only individualized thinkers, but the atmosphere in which is, indeed, the thought of the Over-Soul. Now, if there is anything further?

McA. "In visiting higher spheres, are you able to say that these Tutelaries have ever visited them, so that they could be sensed by the inhabitants of those spheres; or, have you, personally, had any experience?

7.L. "They have drawn very near to them. But there is a law that governs, & where it is not in accordance with law for them to be, they are not. These laws are the same laws that permeate all nature. They are the same laws that have been expounded to you by one of my brothers. [Kant]. He has endeavored to give you some ideas. He knows, only too well, how crudely they have been presented. Nevertheless, the Spirit of his Soul has been in the words, & he has tried to picture to you some conception, at least, of the law of attraction & repulsion; & has woven into it a part of what is the other law, if it can be called another law - of vibration.

"These govern all things, even, as he has told you, the minutest particle of material matter - everything that moves & lives; & there is nothing you can call material, that does not move & live, & is moving & living by virtue of these laws; & without these laws

there could be no existence of those particles.

"Travelling on the wings of these laws is the force of Intelligence; & that being true, every particle of animated nature is filled with intelligence. As these vibrations go up in the scale, they terminate, as it were, in the highest expression of intelligence, vibrating through material matter the souls of men. This is my understanding of it.

McA. "How do you account for the fact that on several occasions Bienes projected her face on the curtain of the Cabinet, & also manifested to me, several years ago, when I was down in the Country. Were the conditions in any way different from what they are now?

7. L. 98. "Conditions are never twice alike; they are always changing. There is never anything at rest; there never was anything at rest; there never will be anything at rest. This being true, you can never expect two conditions to be exactly alike.

McA. "The reason I ask is because I am so very anxious that Bro. Jones & Becker have that same sight, because it did not require any clairvoyance to see it. I was wondering if we could have the conditions.

7. L. "I am unable to foretell that. But you know the experience of your soul that has resulted in such a thing; & if you can impart to another the substance of, & give expression to your experience that has brought such a result, then, indeed, they can follow in your path & bring about a like result.

"Remember, that whatever may be presented to any one mind, is the result of all these intricate laws, or law, in its intricate phases, which, I think on the whole is a better way of stating it – one law with a great many most intricate phases of manifestation. The experiences of no two souls can be alike; never have been & never will be. Because if there were a law that could make it possible for souls to come together & have exactly the same experiences, what would be the wisdom of a diversity of souls? The advantage & beauty of diversity is that no two shall ever, at any one given space of time, be alike; & we could preach to you a sermon, tremendous in its import, for creating within your minds an affinity for the comprehension of one of the grandest & most beautiful phases of the influence of God.

"How dead would be the earth if there should be but one flower upon its surface, or, rather, one species of flower; or the earth

covered completely, we will say, with flowers only? How monotonous! Consider the infinite variety in the floral Kingdom, & we have a panorama of beauty & variety of exhalations of the Father-God that makes it a joy, a beauty, a spirituality for the inherent tendency & disposition of a Soul Entity to aspire.

"Let us, therefore, feel & Know that there is great wisdom in the fact that you & I, & all, are born unlike each other; each containing something that is interesting to the others, simply because they do not possess it. Oh! the beauty of it foreshadows the wisdom of God, & overwhelms us, when we Know that it is really done for us. And this Kaleidoscopic beauty, ever differing, something new & fresh always, is to go on & on, time without end.

"The activities of a mental world & intellectual sphere are to be forever fresh & soul inspiring. The Truth has not half been told, & I am so "thankful" — now, I am at it — that these things are indeed true; & that the Magnet still plays, & my soul is being drawn on & on & on.

"And this is ever to be so, & I am always to be encountering souls of great wisdom & beauty. I am thankful, further, that I am to be gratified in this: that I, too, can turn &, with beckoning voice & pleading soul, draw on into my own company those who have the same aspirations, & who, coming unto me, are to be as interesting to me as these others are; & so, in turn, each to all, & all to each, helps to each other, all in one grand procession, as numerous as the sands of the sea-shore, going on & on, glorifying ourselves, & thus glorifying God! Good Night, my friends!

All. "Good Night, Free Lance!

Nannie. "Hello, Mrs Mc Arthur.

Mc A. "Hello, Nannie! Can't you tell us something?

— There was no reply. The forces seem to be withdrawing from the medium, who, in returning to the normal, said "Oh! I am all (heated?) up. Something is tickling me."

Jones. "That's Sunshine! Sunshine can't you make him talk?

Medium. "I can't do any more.

Index for Nov. 26. 1910.

p. 134. _____. Phenomena.
Note by McA. on Pansy.

A Thanksgiving Symposium by all Communicating Spirits.

p. 135. Abraham Lincoln. A homily & the song we sang: 'Let the Lower Lights be Burning'.
On Thanksgiving day. (Nov 24.)
Why he is thankful.
Our Revolution; what it meant; its results.
Our Civil War.
Reviews his career; admits Spirit-guidance.
Why we should be thankful; our duties therefore.
Note by McA.

p. 138. Thomas Paine. On Abraham Lincoln.
On 'Some of the Signs of the Times'. as per his previous promise - see p. 9. of this Record.
Seeking for Free Thought & Liberty, the cause of emigration to this Country.
Our Revolution & its results, traced down to to-day.
Human Rights vs. Property Rights.
Theology & Property Rights.
The Romish Church & its dangers to humanity.
Its 'income will be cut off, & then it will die.
The Parochial School 'The Arch Enemy of Liberty'.
Temporal power, the sole ambition.
The papacy will eventually remove to this country.
Note by McA. on the Spirit calling this his 'native land'.

p. 142. Robert. G. Ingersoll. On Liberty & Intellectual Freedom.
On the Romish Church.
Its 'accursed influence'.
Truth is progressing.

p. 144. Socrates. Why, & for what he is thankful.
Rewards awaiting the advocates of Truth.
His persecution on earth, was really a blessing in disguise.

Index continued.

Socrates. The old philosophers will be our teachers.

Note by Baker.

p. 146. Free Lance } To Dr B. about his mediumship.

Socrates was assisted in his communication.

Will do better by & bye.

Free Lance has a vision.

He sees the fortifications of Romanism disintegrating.

A prediction that the pope will eventually come to America.

Note by Mrs A. on this.

About our Tutelaries: Diem & Diemes.

About The Masters & The Masters of The Masters.

Their present work on this sphere.

Status of Free Lance in the Spirit World.

Why he prefers being a veritable Free Lance.

Laws of Attraction, Repulsion & Vibration.

They govern every body & every thing.

No two souls have exactly the same experiences.

Conditions are always changing.

Diversity is a necessity; hence a law of God.

p. 153. Nannie. A salutation.

JE-HO-VAH.

BY LUTHER COLBY.

Within the holy realm of deepest Thought,
Where Wisdom's precepts are so fully taught,
Resides a band of Oriental seers,
Whose lives are measured by unnumbered years.
Here beauteous flowers of every form and hue
Glisten in brightness with the morning dew,
Emitting odors of such rare perfume
That keep them ever constantly in bloom.
This is the Land Celestial—this the Throne
Which wafts its Wisdom unto every zone;
This, too, doth guide each planet in its course,
From which the spheres derive their mighty force.
This is the Godhead!—this the realm of Law—
From which all Nature doth its incense draw.
Thus much I know! and, knowing, know no more!
And that is why JE-HO-VAH I adore.

Boston, Mass., U. S. A., 1893.

Dec 3, 1910. Come Medium - All present.

[Note by Baker. It is customary to receive young Spirits + Children at the very beginning of the session. To some of us they appear as little points of light as they string across the room, going to each member of the circle.]

Medium. "There's a little waddler behind them - a little, tiny one, just walking in on bow legs, I should think.

McA. "I can't see anything that way. I see simply the line; that's all.

— We sing the Indian or Opening song —

McA. "They are all around here. They are mainly in the corner behind you, Jones. They are very strong.

Medium. "There's a funny thing I see. I thought at first I wouldn't mention it, but I think I ought to tell you. I see an apparatus; it's a shot tower! Now I see the process of pouring the liquid spheres.

McA. "Lead.

Medium. "I notice there is a separation. There's a sieve like thing, + I can see the dropping of little shot. Now, what can that mean?

[Note by Baker. A plausible interpretation of the foregoing vision seems to point to the fact that not only does thought flow into the material brains of men from the "great ocean of Knowledge" far beyond their physical Ken, here to be moulded into concrete ideas + language, but it comes to us, as well as to similar circles, through the mediumship of ministering spirits, for the purpose of being made into ammunition + being cast into shot, for the purpose of riddling error + carrying light into many dark places of earth.]

Dr. B. "A few minutes ago, I saw what looked like a snake. I couldn't get any interpretation of it; so I dismissed it.

[Note by Baker. We are told in the writings attributed to Moses that "the serpent was the most subtile of all the beasts of the field", + we know that by the extraordinary distensibility of their bodies, they are able to swallow objects larger than themselves. There lies in this a suggestion that man may comprehend far more than is contained by the physical plane. We may take a hint + be "as wise as serpents + as harmless as doves". This suggestion is confirmed by the fact that the first spirit to address us, later through the medium, was a little child.]

McA. "I might give you a little point on that; but I won't. I'll tell you some other time.

Dr. B. "I think it is symbolic of something that will come, - later - There's a big Π. [the initial of Hermes].

Mc A. "I see a head up by the symbol, but I cannot see any facial expression.

Baker. "I see a star lower down.

- We sing for Grant -

Baker. "While singing, I saw a flash from in front of the Cabinet.

Mc A. "There's an indistinct form in front of us.

Medium. "While we were singing there was an influence that almost overcame me. Did you ever have a sensation that seemed to grow right out of a condition of trouble & depression, when you felt like breaking up - a feeling like weeping or anything like that? As near as I can describe the sensation, my throat filled up, & I could hardly sing? — I saw a light right alongside of you, Doctor.

Dr. B. "There's a light right in front of me; & there are three links, like the symbol of the Odd Fellows.

Medium. "I think I can account for that reflection. It's a light outside.

Mc A. (After going out into the hall.) "It is the reflection from a window in my sleeping room. I have closed the door.

Medium. "The influence that affected me, while I was singing, I think, was some female. Whether it was trouble that was influencing her, or whether a feeling of great joyousness at having overcome something, I can't say.

Baker. "While you were talking there was a flash between Bro. Jones & myself.

Jones. "I can understand it. If you get any more, I would be glad to have you say so.

Medium. "I can't analyze it any more clearly. I feel it was a female influence, & when Bro. Baker spoke about the flash, I felt convinced it was for Bro. Jones, with that feeling of assurance that you sometimes have without any reason.

Jones. "I would be glad if she could identify herself.

- We sing for Paine -

Mc A. "John tells me, referring to the fact that Mr. Paine has, in two different talks here, called this his 'native land', that, at the time of his birth the American Colonies & England were common to him, because there had been no separation. This, therefore is his native land, in that sense. Moreover, in his song, 'America', it is so stated.

Dr. B. "I see two peninsulas, connected by an arch. This undoubtedly had reference to a connection across the ocean of England & America.

Medium. "I know there are two more verses to that song, (America) & I am inclined to learn them.

— We sing the Mothers' song —

McA. "I saw so much aura that I could not distinguish our mothers.

Baker. "My mother came to me.

— We sing for the young folks —

Dr. B. "I see racks holding what we might term receptacles very much like coffins in shape.

Jones. "You describe a morgue.

McA. "Awaiting the death of Romanism.

Dr. B. "Undoubtedly it is brought here with a meaning. I get the cold air, & I feel that some one was pretty well iced in one of these cases.

Baker. "The room is full of something.

Medium. "There is something that extends from the music box right into the Cabinet.

McA. "I would like to know who is up there by the Symbol.

Baker. "You may be enlightened before we get through.

McA. "I can see the head but no facial expression.

Dr. B. "I think that was a projection, Colonel. They projected two lights just now.

McA. "There is something coming right out there & moving over the ceiling. It is right up there where the chandelier would be in the centre of the ceiling, if there was such a thing.

Medium. "I would not be at all surprised if we had some visitors from Washington to-night. I wrote Mrs Longley the other day.

Baker. "I did, too.

McA. "So did I.

Medium. "Then their thoughts are here. I would have gone to Washington to-day, if it had not been for the circle to-night.

[Note by Baker. We fall into a discussion of the identity of the Spirit who, in communicating with Stainton Moses (M.A. Oxon) signed himself "Imperator", & who still manifests under that name, Mr Jones stating that the name had been used by both Paul & Peter & other Apostles; the name standing for a group or central influence.] 9.30 O'clock.

— Light Switch turned on.

An unknown Spirit then spoke.

Spirit. "I want to say this. There are many Pauls & many Peters; but you

ought to be able to tell Paul from Peter, & Peter from Paul.

Jones. "That's true.

[Note by McA. The above was all that this Spirit said. It looks to me like a caution. Stainton Moses, better known under his nom de plume, M.A. Oxon, was an Episcopal Clergyman, deeply imbued with Orthodoxy, & consequently very gullable. He was, unquestionably a very bright man, but depended, almost entirely on his own mediumship; hence was an "easy mark" for designing Spirits. He was, what we called in those days, "a Jesus Christ Spiritualist"; as far as I know, it never has been clearly demonstrated that he had freed himself from his early teachings. It is now well known how completely, in those days, the Romish Church dominated the situation, &, to what a great extent it controlled Media, particularly those not fully freed from church fetters. This Peter, if what his own people say of him be true, was a self-confessed liar, & Paul was a disgruntled old batchelor who was the main cause of Woman's present condition. If our Records be true, & I believe them to be so, - & I say this without any reference to history which certainly corroborates them - then Jesus Christ, as depicted in the gospels is a myth, & Peter & Paul must be viewed in the same light. Verbum sap.]

The Medium now spoke.

Medium. "That's the funniest thing I ever heard. When they come to you, you know when they come to you. And sometimes when they come to you, you know they don't come to you. That's contradictory, isn't it?"

McA. "No; it's perfectly correct.

Medium. "I don't know what Satan has got to do with us. There's a Spirit around here, but he (they) don't seem to be able to gravitate close enough to me. They come up a certain distance & then stop. It is wholly a magnetic condition that helps or hinders. - (Now, evidently going deeper into hypnosis.) You know, because good people - people of equal ability & people of equal Spiritual development - are not always attracted closely in association, it does not imply any reflection upon either.

Jones. "I understand, & I am glad for that remark. It quite agrees with what I have conceived to be a fact.

Medium. "It is a matter of quality, or degree, or condition; rather of vibration. Because in Nature all material particles do not have an inherent affinity for each other; while each is just as essential as the other; just as important; just as high in the scale.

Jones. "Nitrogen & Oxygen do not unite under ordinary conditions, although in constant contact.

Medium. "It takes a certain something to make them in common. That accounts for some – I came pretty near saying 'Angels'; but I don't mean Angels. I will call them 'folks'. That accounts for some folks standing far off & just looking at us.

Rosey then spoke.

Rosey. "Hello! How do you do?

All. "Hello!

R. "I'm awful glad I came in here.

Jones. "We are glad to greet you.

R. "You know I never talks very much, except when I'm acquainted. I want to say 'Hello! everybody". I wanted to speak to this man here, but I'm not acquainted with him.

Jones. "Dr. Becker.

R. "How are you Dr. Becker?

Dr. B. "Very well, thank you,

R. "Dr. Becker, I don't need any doctoring. I am well,

McA. "Any time you want your leg ~~amputated~~, he'll do it for nothing.

R. "I don't want to have my leg fixed. How do you do?

McA. "Thank you, I am very well indeed.

R. "You are better than well.

McA. "I have no right to say "I am very well," but I am well enough.

R. "You better be careful what words you use. If you are 'well enough', you never want to be any better, do you? You see what it leads to. I don't believe you had better say that any more, because you do want to be better sometime. How do you do, Mr. man?

Jones. "I am well. I want to be better, however.

R. "I think you learned to say that, because I said so.

Jones. "Surely I did. I am taking lessons from you.

R. "You are quite a scholar, aren't you?

Jones. "I am taking lessons from everybody.

R. "You say it awful nice.

Jones. "I mean it.

R. "You kind of like little ones. You've got some with you. They are all around.

Jones. "You know them, don't you?

R. "Of course I know them. I don't care anything about their names.

26

We call them just whatever we think they are. Sometimes they are like pretty flowers of different kinds, & we give them that meaning.

Jones. "And you call them 'Sunshine' too, sometimes?

R. "Yes, if the sunshine comes through.

McA. "Does the sun ever shine on you?

R. "I don't know. I never see myself. Sometimes they are Roses & Lillies & Daisies & all such things. They are awful good when they come all together, you know.

Jones. "Did any one ever think the Sun shone from you?

R. "I don't know what they think about me, because I'm busy thinking about them. I see some who are over there with that man behind that thing, & I thought he was hiding from me.

Baker. "Bless your heart, little one, I wouldn't hide from you. I am doing something.

Jones. "He's taking down what you say.

R. "You know I can't stay very long, because there are lots of folks around, & I don't know what they are going to do. But I just came in. They are good to me, you know.

Jones. "Can't we find out who you are, before you go?

R. "I'm just Rosy, that's all. The girls call me Rosey. I don't know why they call me Rosey.

Jones. "Because you are pretty & sweet like a rose, I suppose, according to your own description, a little while ago.

McA. "Are you the little Rosey who used to come through Mrs Peters?

R. "No, I am not. There's lots of Roseys.

McA. "Then, Rosey, you are welcome. Come as often as you can.

R. "I just come in because the man said I might. He said while they were waiting & fixing up, I just could come & see what I could do. And I like him because he likes me.

McA. "That's the medium you are talking about?

R. "I am speaking about the man that's fixing things up. We are all children, & we all play together, & we have good times.

McA "Do you come in at the times when we sing for them?

R. "I come to lots of places.

McA. "Do you come here Saturday nights?

R. "I don't think I have, because I am not very well acquainted.

McA. "Come every Saturday night.

R. "I can't do it every Saturday night, because I have other places to go. I have to go around to different places. I don't have to work much. Then, you know, they don't let me go everywhere I want to go.

Jones. "Why not?

R. "Once in a while, I kind of get away.

Jones. "Why don't they let you go where you want to go?

R. "I don't know. I don't think it's nice to ask them.

Jones. "Then I ought not to ask you.

R. "I don't mind it. I want to tell that man that hides [behind the boy that holds the light] that there are little children around him. They are awful glad to be around him.

Baker. "I am glad to know that.

R. "They come over there where your lady is. Have you got a little girl?

Baker. "Yes, I have got more than one. What does she look like?

R. "She's got pretty hair.

Baker. "What is her name?

R. "I don't know.

Baker. "Ask her.

R. "She's busy playing & watching you do that funny business. And there's a lady with her.

Baker. "That's my mother, & she raps on my shirt bosom now.

R. "I can't stay any longer, because I've got to go.

McA. "Rosey, come again.

R. "I'll come again.

Medium. "Dear me! dear me!

— the music box is started —

McA. "I just saw Lotela's blue light — very large.

— Medium goes into deep hypnosis —

McA. "Do you get any impression, Baker?

Baker. "I was thinking about Washington & the people down there (Longleys).

McA. "Some one wanted me to sing 'Nearer my God' & I wouldn't till they impressed you.

[Note by McA. In almost every case, & I think this one is the only exception, both Baker & myself were impressed, at the same moment, whenever any particular song was required. It is such a singular fact, that I feel to record it.]

(Medium rises & stands at the entrance to the Cabinet. Reindeer manipulates him.)

— We sing "Nearer My God to Thee" —

Immanuel Kant then addressed us,

Kant. "Good evening, friends!

All. "Good evening.

K. "I think I can manage it in a minute.

(Seems to have some difficulty in getting control.)

McA. "Take your time.

K. "Friends & Brethren! (all rise). I would not have you rise, my friends.

McA. "We always salute those from The Brotherhood.

K. "I am simply a "Brother", if you like that word.

Baker. "We certainly love the word & what it stands for.

K. "I have been with you before, friends; but I have always tarried for a time before attempting to speak to you. I have not found it so easily adapted to my use, this time.

"I have often sensed your desires. I am acquainted, by association with your friends, of the object of your meeting here; & I know of many things that you consider in common. I am pleased with the trend of your thought, because of the promise implied by the trend of your thought. The fact that there is within you an incentive for the extension of your vibrations into the outer sphere, acquaints me with your desires. Whoever has once well started upon this journey, by reason of what is added unto him, is morally sure to continue. This gives me pleasure. I have been in your midst before, but I have not tarried to analyze conditions, but have felt to say to you what I felt was my mission at the time.

"To-night, I am told that it would help you, whether by way of new ideas, or by confirmation of what you, at least, in a general sense, half suspect. The thought that has gone out from you in practical unity I see tipped with an earnest desire for information. It is not to be, my friends, generally speaking, that the dwellers upon the earth plane are to be gratified, universally, as yet, with that quality of divine knowledge that is only given to those who have escaped the bonds of materiality. But, whenever, in the wisdom of those who are qualified to judge, it shall seem best that certain things shall be handed down, they will be.

"Therefore, I come to you to-night, not to give you a lengthy discourse, nor to enter into the most minute particulars in regard to specific knowledge. Yet I am told that I may give you some hints. It has been the desire, I know, of many souls in the material to know the Alpha & the Omega. I shall speak to you briefly upon The Beginnings.

"It must not be supposed that the phenomena of physical life, of which you are the witnesses, is confined exclusively to this planet. It is not so. The phenomena here are but an incident in the tremendous & endless expression, witnessed by those who are privileged to view it, throughout endless space. If you are visited here by Angelic Hosts, let me say that, in their most exalted sense, generally speaking, they did not have origin here. They are in association with many who did have their beginning here, but there were first hosts who came from afar.

"It is a most interesting study - this birth of individualized intelligences. The theories in regard to it are many; all differing very materially, as many are but conjurings of individualized souls, who have been but poor interpreters of the influx of Truth.

"The great laws of magnetism & electrical vibration, as you understand them, are universal & pervade everything, everywhere. It is inconceivable that there could be any measurement of space, however minute, that could be said to be minus the influence of the great life principle.

"As the quickening element of this life principle seems to lower & recede from the Grand Centre, it takes unto itself a condition that is in keeping with the force inherent in it; &, as a result of this, we see gradually drawn unto itself that substance which is in affinity with itself, & you have what is termed materiality.

"Through this intricate & most beautiful process there is constantly coming into physical vision, speaking from your standpoint — an endless panorama of material things. In due course of time, responsive to these great laws, there is a shifting, as it were, of the poles of things, & accordingly an enhancing of the vibratory forces; & in this, we witness what is practically a struggle of the spirit to return toward the Source of its beginning.

"During this struggle for its return, you see spread out before

you, all the phenomena of what you call "nature". Coming to the surface in all this magnificent array of individualized particles are differences, because they are separated from each other; & being separated from each other, they do not all partake in like degree, quality & quantity of this revivifying force, or law, as you term it. Hence the variety of their manifestations. And going on, step by step, we arrive at that perfect instrument, physically considered, as I view it before me at this time.

"Be assured, my friends, there has been no prior existance, as individualized elements, to this manifestation witnessed by you. It is the percolation of Spirit through materiality, merging from the other side in separated particles, constituting individualized souls, partaking, in ever varying degree, of these great life giving forces; hence resulting in varied phenomena, & destined, each, to retain its individuality until it shall arrive at that degree of harmony & at-one-ment with the original quality, so that it may be considered, in one sense, as perfected, in relation to its Parent, as to be like unto it in that degree that, in a certain way, it may be held as completely of it.

"What is true as regards this sphere, is equally true of other great spheres; & over & above the atmosphere specifically surrounding these different spheres, are the mighty hosts of perfected individualized Spirits, whom you may properly term, as I understand that you do, "Masters" & "Masters of The Masters". They are privileged, as sphere approaches sphere, each one whirling in a beautiful arc around & among each other, to commingle, & so carry one unto the other the experiences of each, thus contributing to that grand fund of Angelic Life & conditions of Heavenly Bliss.

"Whether, my friends, the few hints that I have given you along this line are of benefit to you, remains with you. I feel that out from these broad & general remarks may be drawn many specific thoughts upon which may be built a mental structure, that shall develop & satisfy your own beings, so that you may go on with confidence, step by step, gradually accumulating unto yourselves all that makes for the completeness of your Angelic State.

"Remember, my friends, that the study of certain great laws that are behind the vast phenomena that are presented to you, has only just begun. There are, indeed, entities, even now, who are entertaining thoughts similar to those that I have been telling you; &, by & bye,

there is to be a converging of all this Knowledge. And out from it shall come, as of differing purities of metals, which are precious, a new metal, which shall bespeak to your minds more Exalted Truths than have ever been cogitated by the mind of man.

"I hope & pray that the elements, so attractive to external Knowledge, may be stimulated to a higher degree of activity, that, like unto the Great Father & Mother Magnet, which draws unto Itself all the children of the universe, you may be blessed with the Knowledge of the Greater Spheres.

"I am glad to come to you. I hope I may have helped you. May the blessings of those whom you aspire to, console you & help you in your growth, so that, as your vibrations are increased, you may become as transparent as living waters, free from all influence of material surroundings, &, receiving in intelligent form those beautiful waves of harmony & sweetness, voice the thought & the song of the Angel Host. Thank you. (10.27 - O'clock.)

Jones. "Is not this Immanuel Kant?

— No answer —

— Reindeer now manipulates the Medium —

Then Richard Hodgson came — He seemed to find it difficult to speak —

Hodgson. "I think I shall do better by & bye.

Jones. "That's all right.

H. "I feel quite at home, here.

McA. "We want you to feel so, sir.

H. "I am beginning to understand many things, & I expect that, in due course of time, we, all of us, will be able to come under favorable conditions & express ourselves in a way that you may know what we wish to say. If I could have my way, which, I have to confess, I cannot at the present time — not through any hindrance of others — but because of conditions that cannot, at present, be helped or overcome.

"In many respects, my friends, we are like young people just beginning the study of things that are entirely new to us, in a large way. The trouble is that we have so many plans, & we are inclined to follow out our pre-arranged plans; & we find that the plans do not fit, under changed conditions, & we have to begin many things all over again. I wish, personally, that this was not always so.

"But it seems that we are ourselves at fault, inasmuch as we were in error in the beginning. It is — How do you do sir? (addressing McA.) I did not mean to be discourteous. I really did not see you till this moment. My eyes seemed to be opened, & I saw you. I am glad to see you. I will shake your hand.

McA "Yes. (shakes hands.)

H. "I am glad to see you.

McA. "We are all pleased to meet you.

H. "You evidently are. Oh! there are several of you! (addressing Dr B.) How do you do, sir? (shakes hands with Dr B.)

Jones. "That is Dr Becker, & this is Col. McA.; & this is Mr Jones.

H. "I Know Mr Jones.

Jones. "I was under the impression that I was talking to one I Knew. This is Mr Baker.

Baker. "I am pleased to greet you (shakes hands).

H. "I am glad to see you. I had only seen the outline of my friend (Jones). I think I was talking of conditions of our own making. The question has troubled me a good deal, because I have not been able to understand, at all, as yet, why we should make wrong beginnings, in the first place. I hope to Know more about this later.

"The chief anxiety that seems to possess me, when I come into the midst of men, is to bring assurance of my continued existence. For some reason or other, I come often into an element which seems to convey to me the idea that many people doubt the future existence; & I do not feel pleased that they should.

Jones. "That is very natural.

H. "I was consciously assured of the fact long ago. But I was not able to understand or Know exactly how it was. Hence, I think, this is one of my troubles. And when I have settled some of these basic things that seem to me most dark, & without understanding the steps as between my former conscious existence & the condition in which I find myself, this is a portion of the ~~road~~ road that I want to fully explore.

"I feel, whether it is true or not, that I shall be much benefitted when I have mastered this link in the chain. Once being able to establish the fact, it seems to me that it must, from that time on, be easy, because I believe that especially those who are given

to thought will be able to clear the way; so that, Knowing beforehand, they will have a better understanding in transit. This seems important to me, & I hope to be able to clear it up & make some of those, whose minds I wish to touch – I use the word advisedly.

Jones. "Yes; I think I understand your reference.

H. – continuing – "So that they may Know. Knowing will put them on the way; so that there will be no surprise later, & no turning back to unlearn things wrong, or to take out material structure that does not belong there, & substitute that which does belong there. I wish I could tell you exactly, how I am able to do what I trust you are hearing me do.

Jones. "We hear you perfectly.

Baker. "Mr. James?

H. "Excuse me. I may say for your benefit that our unseen brother is in your midst at this time. I have come to you, & am not only trying to tell you the vibrations of my own mind, but I am also trying to gather up from him (James) & transmit his in using the other mind. I find that this is possible; & it is a very interesting thing, at the same time.

Jones. "So we are getting a blending of your own personality with his thought?

H. "Whatever of his thought that he wafts to you that will commingle, or unite, in affinity with my thought, will, if conditions allow, impinge upon your minds in a united condition, even as you are able to weave, into a single thread, those of different qualities & Kinds.
"I am, personally, very much pleased that the conditions are inviting to me. I wish that I might overcome, & speak fluently & definitely of a great many intricate things. But not yet.

Jones. "Your present effort gives promise that we may have from you what you would give.

H. "I wish to say that we are all getting acquainted. There is gradually exhibited a tendency to draw together, & it is likely that there will be a union of efforts & a combination of thought. We hope, by continuing, to increase the power, do you hear me?

Jones. "Yes, perfectly. The utterance is quite as distinct as if you were using your own form.

H. "I sometimes think that were I, with my present limited Knowledge, encased the same as before, I could converse with you, without

being in your immediate presence. I find it to be true that I can only reach that mind that is inviting me; + if it does not invite, my efforts are vain. Therefore the importance of creating a condition that invites - attracts.

"We are using different terms over here, because your terms don't fit; they are too small; they are too contracted. Their meaning has, in most cases, very little application; + it is an intricate process, because the natural affinity, disposition, inclination, unless resisted, is to fly away from material things. But if we are invited, - + I have to use that term, although I know it is not right, because there does not seem to be any other — we cannot talk to you. Unless we are invited, we are not drawn or attracted. Understand?

Jones. "Yes; faintly, as well as I can understand the meaning of words in that connection. We recognize that our material language is adapted only to ideas belonging to material things, + not ideas that belong exclusively to the spirit realm.

H. "I mean different from that. I mean that you must be magnets to draw us.

Baker. "We must establish polarity?

H. "Otherwise, we shall flow off. Understand?

Jones. "Yes. You don't mean entirely what we understand by "invitation" in in the conscious + physical sense.

H. "No, more subtle. It is in strict relationship to the play of magnetic force as between differing conditions of force.

Jones. "Is it in any way co-related with our conscious + voluntary invitation, as we invite you?

H. "Then there is a response, but not always immediate, because the setting up of thought + vibrations resulting from it, requires time.

Jones. "I understand.

H. "To create a condition that shall invite.

Jones. "That is very clear.

H. "Not by the exercise of force that is within you, but stimulating your thought so as to induce an invitation, creates a gradual condition, magnetically considered — I am glad you spoke — that ultimately brings it about. And the necessity for that is not well known here. Therefore the hindrance, although it should not be laid against you.

Jones. "I understand you. It is very clear. It coincides with what has

been recently said to me, that by reading the writings of an author, for example, & directing ones' thought in that direction, stimulates the coming of the author into contact.

H. "Because it has a tendency to set up a condition that is at-one — in harmony.

Baker. "Reciprocity.

H. "Magnetic currents always travel in the line of least resistence.

Jones. "Would the same effect be produced by habitually thinking on a subject that was of interest to you?

H. "It does,

Jones. "Without having the personality consciously in mind?

H. "Yes.

Jones. "For instance, if I were to think considerably upon some particular subject that had been of interest to some friend, it would, of itself, tend to attract him to me, or produce the condition that would attract him to me?

H. "Exactly. And it is, relatively speaking, the same as between you people. If you are interested in certain things, you naturally, as you contemplate them, get into harmony with other people on the same plane, in the same line of thought.

Jones. "For instance, to use a specific illustration. Just now I am having my attention directed to the thought of music & musical expression from the spirit side of life, through the channel of a medium. Would that fact attract toward me those in Spirit Life who are interested in music?

H. "It certainly would, because of what I have told you.

Jones. "You will excuse me for going into the illustration; but I wanted to bring out the fact as clearly as possible.

H. "Just the same way as has been said many times; whatever your soul aspires to, it has a right to expect to be satisfied, naturally. I can't talk to you as long as I would like, but I am glad to come here & meet you all. I am glad that you are all trying to understand these mysteries; & I hope you shall be sufficiently satisfied as shall bring to you, in response, those things that will make the path plain & clear to you as you go on; that the merging, or passing, from one condition to another, may not be so abrupt as to cause confusion, & to leave you in an unsettled condition, not

Knowing where you are, or anything about it. Do you understand what I mean?

Jones. "Practically, you conceive it possible for us, while still in the body, to acquire such progressive knowledge & understanding of the relation between the spirit disembodied & the spirit embodied, that when we actually pass from our body there shall seem to be a continuity, & the mystery will be less to us after we have actually abandoned our bodies?

H. "I hope you will have no perceptible break.

Jones. "You conceive that to be a possibility, if people live correctly?

H. "I do. And it is the main thing of interest to us in establishing, if possible, a condition that shall enable you, as you approach dissolution, to plainly see, greet & commingle with those who are waiting to receive you.

Jones. "Your remark is significant, in view of the fact that there was communicated to me, a considerable time ago, the assurance that that would actually occur in my own case.

H. "I hope it may. I hope you will remember what I have said, & when I can, I shall come again, & perhaps I may be permitted to talk further.

"I want to tell you that our friend is here (James). I think I said so, & sometime he will make the attempt to talk to you, & I hope that it will be pleasing.

Jones. "It will be very pleasing, indeed.

H. "He wishes to be remembered to certain people, & is glad to know that whatever doubts he may have had, have dropped from him; & now, that he knows, he doesn't want any doubts left behind him. I think I shall have to leave. I am glad of this chance, & I will have to say, 'good bye'!

Jones. "Good bye! Thank you very much. Is it R- H-?

McA. "Yes; they showed me his picture.

[Note by McA. There is no doubt as to the identity of this spirit. It was Richard Hodgson. I did not know him in life, but I have his picture, & it was shown to me as plainly as if I were looking at the picture itself.]

— This communication lasted for 35 minutes by Bakers watch —

Fan Lance then addressed us - 11 02 O'Clock.

Fan Lance "Good evening friends!

All. "Good evening, Free Lance!

[note by McA. It may cause wonder, how we recognize this Spirit. There are several familiar signs attached to him. He always seats himself; he has a peculiar tone of voice, & as he comes at every session, he has many friendly ways entirely distinctive of himself.]

F. L. "Well, I suppose you have gone at least a step or two, since I saw you last.

Baker. "I don't think we have retrograded. Are there any evidences of it?

Jones. "You can judge better whether we have advanced, than we, perhaps.

F. L. "You have not forgotten any of the lessons. Therefore I see no retrogression. The lapse of memory, or the disappearance of things, that were once your own, marks retrogression. Being minus a lesson, sets you back to that extent; & as you retain, so you hold your advance.

"I have been much interested in the proceedings here. They seem to be trying constantly new experiments; & some of them have benefitted myself. I was extremely interested in what was said to you in the beginning. I hope that it may be like seed in good ground. I am told that it was by a union of Bands here, that brought him to you to-night. I noticed that my friend on the left [Dr. B.] had influence in it. There is at least one, in his company, who is in unison with the gentleman who spoke to you, & the thought he gave was combined with my friends' friend here. And there are others. This idea of co-operation appeals to me, as good.

"I seem to have a hitch, & I think it is left here. Do you mind it? It is a funny thing about these influences. If a line of magnetic current is once established, it is sometimes difficult to break into it & to completely nullify it at once, & I seem to be in that condition, just at the present time, & feel like imitating what has preceded.

Baker "Lateral influence?

Jones. "Habit-established?

F. L. "It could not be considered a habit, because it is not of my own doing.

Jones. "In the organism?

F. L. "It is taking on the atmosphere into which you enter. A steamship leaves evidences of its passing, sometimes; & a stroke of the electric fluid leaves evidences of its advent in its odor; & many other things

that might be explained in something of that fashion.

Baker. "Prof. Hawk had some difficulty when he began.

7. L. "It was lack of familiarity in a general sense, because I do not sense that he often attempts to employ materiality. He prefers to instruct those who are more in the habit of approaching materiality. But there are some minds who are not satisfied with intermediaries, & wish to go direct to the fountain head. I mean no reflection upon my friend over here. [McA.] He seems to have a prejudice against intermediaries.

McA. "If you have reference to me, I think you are mistaken. I have always recognized the necessity for intermediaries.

Jones. "Who are you trying to draw out, Free Lance?

7. L. "I mean in another way.

Baker. "Theologically?

McA. "Theologically! Yes, I think I am opposed to that class.

7. L. "In which case I was going to concede with you.

McA. "Thank you. Do you know, Free Lance, that comes right in on a question that I was going to ask?

7. L. "I expected to get it.

McA. "When the time comes that you want a question, if you will kindly allow me, I'll propound it.

7. L. "If there is time, you might as well do so now.

McA. "Well, it is in regard to the prophesy of St. Malachy.

7. L. "I don't know the saint.

McA. "I am giving the name he is known by. I don't recognize any saint. Of course, you understand the prediction, or prophecy, that he made in regard to the number of popes who were to reign before the termination of the Hierarchy, & it seems that there are some six yet.

7. L. "I don't think I shall make any attempt to investigate as to whether there are to be six or a dozen.

McA. "Do you know anything in regard to the prophesy? It is recognized in Catholic circles, both on your side of life & on this

7. L. "The Mills of the Gods grind slowly, but they grind exceeding small." "A day is as a thousand years, & a thousand years as a day". But judging the future by the past, we know that it takes a long time to bring about some changes. Nations have come & gone; Governments have appeared upon the earth & continued for long periods of time, & have disappeared more quickly than they appeared. This is a

world of changes.

"At this time of advance, it should be expected that changes are to come. There is no one so ignorant as to think that any set conditions can possibly continue for any considerable period of time. As the world moves on & becomes more & more accelerated in its movement, in unison with the movements of the outlying influences, that really keeps it in motion, periods of time grow correspondingly shorter, as regards certain conditions existing upon the earth, & what heretofore may have required centuries for accomplishment may, at this late period, be accomplished in half a century or even less. So that, if you look forward & are able to compute time in relation to the continual & accelerated movement of these great external bodies, which are really accelerating the movement, & if you were able by your system of measurements to detect it, you will see that these questions are being pushed along in settlement, so that we must not expect that things are to go on & on in the same old way for centuries, as in the past.

"We have a perfect right to expect more rapid changes, & the succession of one event after another, in a more rapid way. This fact appeals to those who have the interests of earth at heart, as being one of great promise. We rejoice at this, because it is so in keeping with the inner & higher desires of all those who are interested in the advancement of human souls.

"It is not wise to be too specific. It is not prudent to undertake to set down date & time. These are matters that do not particularly concern those in Spirit Land, because we have no such ways of measuring things; in fact, half a century, as you term it, does not appeal to us in the same manner that it appeals to you. We have an Eternity for measurement; you only have the distance between definite points to consider. So why should we take heed as to whether there shall be one ruler, or a dozen succeeding rulers. It is sufficient to know the chain is on the upward movement. There is to be no recession; upward is the way. And when we say this, we mean not only changes in material conditions & things, but more especially changes in that other higher material realm that you term "the intellect"

"It does not take the vision of a prophet, nor the eye of a seer, to

forecast events as related to materiality. Once having a clear conception & understanding of right, we know whereof we speak when we say that there is to be but one result. Ultimates can be plainly detected in accordance with the trend of law. Whatever makes for the upbuilding of spirituality; whatever tends toward the increase of vibrations emanating from the earth, brings it more in harmony & at-one-ment with things spiritual, & wherever this exists, the reverse must be cast aside.

"So, let us not fret or worry in regard to certain things. Nature has set her seal, & woe unto him who shall attempt to deface; it is the signature - the evidence of the presence of Almighty God. His decrees have been issued; there is no recall; the change is inevitable. Whoever shall stand in the way of Eternal Truth, Justice & Law, shall feel the consequences.

"Therefore it behooves all those who have souls within a case of clay to open the doors of their habitation, that the sunlight of Gods' Love may enter, that they may know & feel His loving presence; & avoiding all those things that the inner self shall say is out of harmony with the pulsations of His Mighty Heart, shall see clearly the way in which they should go; avoiding all these pitfalls; disregarding & heeding not the teachings of false teachers, but reaching out the hand into the darkness, taking the very hand of the loving Father; trusting in Him; knowing that whatever may befall, He leads kindly & consciously out into the open Sea of Light, where there shall be no more false teachings, & idolatry shall be abolished from the face of His footstool, & the children of His own, who have a right to plead directly unto their Father, shall be satisfied with life as they find it, knowing that there are no other Gods but Him who had the graciousness to ~~add~~ grant them eternal, individual life consciousness.

"My friend, you have aroused in me feelings such as seldom come to me in this way. I trust that you will pardon me for this outburst. I would prefer to speak of things that we know & have experienced here; considering them far greater than anything that is of the earth earthy.

"I think I will go; & I will say 'Good Night'. May the Angels bless you, as they have so abundantly. And some day we shall meet face to face; our eyes shall gaze one into the other, & we shall recognize. Good Night!

All. "Good night, Free Lance.

John Pierpont then addressed us.

Pierpont. "Good evening, my friends! I am very glad, indeed, to gravitate into your presence this evening, & bring to you the army that is akin to all these beautiful influences that are so constantly surrounding you. We feel that we have a right to come in here, because we know the harmony in which we dwell, & it is often that our thoughts mingle with yours. We hope & pray that the great work, that is being conducted, may continue to go on.

"We are very much moved by what our exalted brother has said to you, to-night, & we want you to forget all else but the main subject. Remember that right in your midst stands The Father in all His varied forms of expression. Is there an Angel in your presence, be assured it is an emissary direct from the Fountain-Head. Is there a sage trying to impart to you his thought, remember he gathers his thought direct from the Great Ocean of Knowledge. Are there Brethren from distant lands coming into your midst, attuning their thought to those who are able to come en rapport, believe me when I say they are at-one-ment, & out of the vast ocean of the Etheric province of the Great Over Soul, they gather jewels & shower them at your feet; & it is your privilege to gather them up & bedeck yourselves with them.

"Be assured that the influence of all those friends who have gathered here is combined with the influence of many that we know are aiding in this great work. So, as I stand & listen to the many glorious things that are said, & see the gems that are being continually dropped in your midst, I cannot leave without lifting up my own soul &, pleading with the Angelic Host, who seem to show themselves in great splendor, beg them to come closer. Oh! that you might feel the very breath that emanates from them; that you might hear the pulsations of their great, overflowing hearts; that you might come in complete at-one-ment; that, when you disperse to your several homes you may lie down in that quiet assurance that there is upon your brows the saving influence of that link which connects you with the great principles of all Life & Light. God grant that blessings so abundant shall rest upon your heads! Good night!

Several. "Good night, Dr. Channing.

Pierpont. " Pierpont.

Jones. " The thought crossed my mind just at the last moment.

Index for Dec. 3. 1910.

p. 157. ------ Phenomena.
Several notes by Baker.
Note by McA. in re. Paine calling this his 'Native Land'.

p. 159. Unknown Spirit. A noteworthy caution to Jones.
Note by McA. on this.

p. 161. Rosey. A talk with each of us.
How Spirits get their names.

p. 164 Immanuel Kant. On physical life.
Not confined exclusively to this Planet.
It extends throughout entire space.
Many of our visiting Angels come from afar.
Formation of matter.
Cause of so many & varied manifestations of matter.
No prior existence as Individuals.
Individualism to be continued.
This applies to all Great Spheres.
The Masters & The Masters of The Masters.
These Truths are being taught to others.
Will culminate in greater Knowledge & more exalted Truths.
A benediction.

p. 167. Richard Hodgson. For Jones.
Finds diffiently in manifesting.
Seemingly, still in his old earth rut.
Admits the errors of his earth methods.
His eyes are opened & he sees the various members of the Circle, for the first time.
Materialism, the great stumbling block to proving Spirit existence.
He believed in continued life, but quibbled because he could not understand the law.
Hopes to fathom it & prove it to his friends.
Prof. James is present & adds his thought to the communication.
His idea of telepathy.
Can communicate only to one who invites him.

Index Continued.

Hodgson continued. } Earth terms unsuited to explain Spiritual matters.
Spirits use other terms.
He explains what he means by 'invitation'.
How we may attract Spirits.
Note by McA - On identity of this Spirit.

p 172. Free Lance. } Note by McA. on identity of Free Lance.
On Kant.
His communication was the result of a combination with Dr. B's, guide, & others.
Kant prefers lecturing to Spirits who come to earth.
A communicating Spirit may be affected by the aura left by a previous communicating Spirit.
The prophecy of St. Malachy.
It is practically true.
The end is not far off.
A grand outburst of eloquence which affects Free Lance, also.
A benediction.

p. 177. John Pierpont } Is deeply impressed by these communications.
Gives advice as to our conduct.
Assurances as to the genuineness of our visitors.
A benediction.

Dec 10-1910. Cone, Medium. All present.

— We sing the opening song —

Dr. B. "I see a little one here, with a music book; dressed in a coat, white stockings & a little brown bonnet.

McA. "I can see her, also. She is a little girl, & is moving her hands as though playing a piano.

Dr. B. "I see her moving her large eyes & her hands, as though keeping time with the music. (music Box.)

— We sing for Grant —

McA. "There he stands. We salute you, Comrade!

Dr. B. "As we started the song, I felt as though I was hit by a piece of shell.

McA. "I saw the flags very distinctly.

Medium. "I felt a cold breeze. I see a light right up here to my right.

— We sing for Paine —

McA. "There's Pansy in the corner. Here she comes now.

Jones. "Pansy, I want to get acquainted with you.

McA. "She throws you a Kiss.

Jones. "I return it. Sometime, I hope you will come out & sit on my Knee as you have on Col. McArthurs'.

— We sing the Mothers' song —

McA. "I saw all four. (their mothers.) Pansy says, if they will permit her, she will come to that Cabinet to you. (De Witt Hough's); & if she can't do anything else, she will send her name, if I get it straight. I think I do get it straight.

— We sing for the Young Folks — Switch turned on.

McA. "Now, if I get it straight, Jones, she said, without saying a word to anybody, to concentrate your thought & send it out to her. If she can only materialize, you will see one of the sweetest little things you ever laid your eyes on.

Medium. — 9:40 p.m. "I hear somebody say to you, Bro. Jones, 'Have you found out anything?' I don't Know what it means.

Jones. "I am finding out lots of things.

Medium. "There is something specific that you have been hunting for. I heard somebody say: 'Have you found out anything, yet?'"

A Little Boy, then came to us.

Little Boy. "How do you do?

Dr. B. "Good evening!

— Here follows some talk in Indian language —

Little Boy. "The chief is helping somebody to say something to you. There's a woman here, too, who wants to speak to you; or, rather, she is sending out her thought to you. "I don't see any path, just now, excepting the same one".

Dr. B. "Yes.

L. Boy. "There is going to be no line added to yours, right away. It is going to be your own for quite sometime, yet; & I shouldn't let any other line come in — not yet. I don't know what it means, but you are to go right along, unmindful, & not let some other things that would push in & color, because they wouldn't be your own. It might seem all right & all that; but at the same time, it wouldn't enhance your own — what do you call it?

Mrs. A. "Development.

L. Boy. "You are weaving a thing by yourself. Understand? And it is to be your own. Now, I wouldn't let any other threads come in — not yet — because it won't improve the fabric a bit. Now, I don't know what that all means. Perhaps you do?

Dr. B. "I do.

L. Boy. "Remember there is no other soul like yours; it is complete in itself. All the plans are well planned, & you are not to exert yourself over-much to change them, so far as material things are concerned; because you want to let your own mind go on freely.

"This comes from a big man on the other side. He would talk to you just now, only he couldn't get his talk in with the Indian, because it was through the Indian that he came to you, & they couldn't pick his thought out from the other.

"There are some little things they want to push away. There is something they want to push away, so that you will go right on in your own smoke — that's funny — atmosphere. It seems as though you don't understand all I mean.

Dr. B. "It is significant in two ways. Those who have passed out had been in the commercial plane, & they have come to me & wanted me to enter a new enterprise.

L. Boy. "No. It is somebody on earth that they don't want you to mix up with.

Dr. B. "Those Catholic parties?

L. B. "No; it's some Association with somebody.

Dr. B. "That Hindu Temple?

L. B. "I don't know what it is; but it is about something or other.

Dr. B. "Some people wanted me to join a certain Association, & start in with it.

L. B. "I don't think that's it. It is some personal thing. Let it go at that. I can't fuss with it too much. There are rubbers on this man! What has he got that rubber on there for?

Dr. B. "That's to hold up his sleeve.

[Note by McA. The medium had rubbers on his arm, &, as the room was warm, he was sitting in his shirt sleeves.]

L. B. "You know, when the time comes, there is going to be a large influx, because there will be no one else around; & the air will be all clear, & it will be a real pure influence. When the Summer comes again, there will be a strengthening. It takes time for some things. There's no need of letting things, that don't belong to you, come near you. You just simply put up a fence, & they will stay on the other side.

"How do you do, Mr. Man.

McA. "Are you speaking to me?

L. B. "Yes.

McA. "I am doing fairly well, thank you.

L. B. "I just come here – well, I wanted to come in; so that's about all I have to say about it. You ain't fretting much, are you?

McA. "Not much now.

L. B. "Things are going to come out all right, aren't they?

McA. "I hope so.

L. B. "It will be quite satisfactory.

McA. "I hope so.

L. B. "That's quite a big word.

McA. "Are you a little girl.

L. B. "I haven't come here to tell you anything about myself. I have just come here to tell you what you ought to know.

McA. "We want to know the source of it.

L. B. "It comes from Spirit.

McA. "We are very fond of little girls.

L. B. "Little girls & boys are likely to come to you, once in a while.

McA. "Is that the reason you came?

L.B. "I just come, because I did come, I ain't jealous.

McA. "Little girls have no right to be jealous.

L.B. "I am no girl.

McA. "Little boys, then.

L.B. "You are all the time letting little girls in here.

McA. "I think I know who you are.

L.B. "Keep on thinking.

McA. "Are you not a little boy who was here some months ago?

L.B. "Did you see what I got out of this mans' [mediums'] pocket? It's a funny thing.

Dr. B. "You got a quill tooth pick.

L.B. "It's a feather.

[note by McA. As nothing can be annihilated, is it not probable that L.B. saw the feathers originally belonging to this quill?]

McA. "You are going to come here frequently, won't you give us your name?

L.B. "Perhaps I will when I feel like it. When I feel like it, I'll tell you all I can tell you. I just come in.

McA. "Can't you give us any name?

L.B. "I could give you my name or any other name. You'll have to leave that to me. I don't think this man [medium] likes to have you tell about everything he has. I found something funny in his pocket.

Baker. "He doesn't mind that.

Dr. B. "He likes little boys.

L.B. "That's an awful big man over there! He'll make an awful big Angel when he comes over.

Jones. "Well, I thought I was a child yet.

McA. "Well, he will if he brings his material with him. Now, little fellow, what name shall we call you?

L.B. "You may call me 'a little fellow'.

Dr. B. "When he [Jones] wants to come back to materialize, won't he have a great deal of trouble in getting a form?

L.B. "I don't think he will. He'll have less trouble. I am glad to see you, Mr. Big Man. I rather like that name, because it suits you so well.

Jones. "I'll answer to that.

L.B. "I don't know but I shall go around with you, when you go hunting for things, because I can get in a smaller place than you can. Some places are too small for you to get in.

Jones. "That's so. Come along. I wish you would,

L.B. "You don't care if I tag?

Jones. "Not a bit.

L.B. "Well, I can see things will come out all right with you.

Jones. "What things?

L.B. "There's quite a few things down there. Now, you haven't got to do very much, after all, when you come to consider, have you?

Jones. "No, I haven't, I am pretty satisfied.

L.B. "You know it ain't every place where you could have such freedom to think. Now, you do a lot of thinking; & if you were awful busy, like some men, you couldn't think at all. And you know that's a good thing; & it's worth something, isn't it?

Jones. "It's worth a great deal. No; I'm pretty well satisfied. I fret about some things that don't go quite as I want them to. But, on the whole, I don't think I have much cause to complain.

L.B. "No, because you know it's left for further back. And ~~they~~ when you don't get it, really, if everything was all measured up, it was not necessary for you to have it. I know it myself. I am beginning to think now - well, I am getting over wanting everything, because I don't know which is best for me.

Jones. "Well, I am trying to get in that frame of mind.

L.B. "I hope you will get all the way there, because I see such a lot of people that are constantly coming & talking to you; & you don't know anything about what they tell you. By & by, I think you'll find out. They don't know whether you hear. Sometimes they think you do, & sometimes they think you don't. They are kind of mussed up about it. They think you hear everything, & then they think you don't hear a thing they say.

Jones. "I'm afraid I don't hear.

L.B. "You just listen. Don't listen with that ear on the outside, but there's another one on the ~~outside~~ inside. If you listen with that ear, you'll hear some great things when you are all free from worry, when you haven't anything to do, don't, every minute of your time, fly to a book & keep your mind busy. Just give up a little time, when you don't run over all that funny stuff; & then they will come & talk to you. You know what I mean?

Jones. "I think I understand you.

L. B. "You know, sometimes, we put so much stuff in the old mill that it clogs it all up, & it stops going. We have got to let it grind out, once in a while, & free itself, & then it does better work. The days & nights are not long enough, are they?

Jones. "No, they are not.

L. B. "But, really, if it was intended that they should be longer, don't you know they would be? But I am talking too much to you. I just come here because they said I could come in, & I just thought I would try it. Hello, Mr. man there!

Baker. "Hello, yourself, my little friend!

L. B. "You've got a lot of little friends. How nice you are to little folks! There's so many folks, & so many of those folks in big clothes don't know so much as those in small clothes. Your Mama lady is here.

Baker. "God bless her!

L. B. "And the little girl is there.

Baker. "I have more than one.

L. B. "I see two. And your old friend is there; & there's another one who laughs at me. I guess he's good. I know he is a good man, because he don't scowl at me.

Baker. "Do any spirits scowl at you?

L. B. "Sometimes they do. A lot of people carry scowls. If I could only get to them & brush them away! I would help them if I could reach them. We can't go everywhere.

Baker. "I understand that.

L. B. "I am glad of a lot of things I might tell you. I am glad that there's so many of those good folks come to you. They keep you pretty straight.

Baker. "They do, indeed.

L. B. "And it makes folks see one thing — that devotion is a great quality of mind & heart. People see that, & you don't know when they see it. But it is good, because it helps them. It makes them reflective, it makes them turn into themselves, & see if their devotion is as much as the other.

Baker. "Comparisons?

L. B. "I can't talk any more, because the man tells me that I had better stop. Good night!

All. "Good night!

McA. "Come again!

Guide. "Do you mind starting that music box?

[By Baker. Music box started, as it is frequently during a session when no Spirit has "the floor". Sometimes a Spirit will begin to address us while the music is playing. In that case, McA stops it, if possible; but sometimes seems to have difficulty. A Spirit will occasionally start to speak while the music box is in full operation, & will cease till the music terminates, which is only when the tune is finished.]

Imperator then addressed us. time 10°4 p.m.

Imperator. "How do you do, friends?"

All. "Good evening, friend!

McA. "We salute you, & bid you welcome.

I. "I don't know why I should be put in here; but, of course, there is a reason.

"My friends, I do not come here to represent any one in particular. I seem to feel that I have come here more especially for gathering myself together, as representing myself. I have been about a great deal, but I have not been privileged to greet you in this way heretofore. I wish you to know that I come here as simply my own self. I do not wish you to think that I come in any imperial way, or as representing some one upon higher ground than yourselves. I come simply as a man to men, to tell you that I am simply a man.

"I greet you individually as men, & I feel that there is a spirit of friendliness among you. I know that I could not enter into your midst, except there be something in common between us. I know that there is something here that touches my soul; whether it be one of you, or all of you, I do not seem able to say just now. But I am anxious, the longer I stand here, I am anxious to say something.

"It has been long years since I have been privileged to talk face to face to man. I may say that it was long my privilege, my life, my great work. My whole soul went out in desire to influence men; & I feel that I cannot do otherwise now.

"As I look about here, it seems to me that there are things that you wish to know. I feel a sense of reaching out for something; & if it be aught that I can give you, I hope I may receive that which may enter into your souls, & be of assistance to you.

"My friends, I could go on & tell you many things; but it seems to

me that they are so far back, that to relate much would be of little use. We all have had our work to do. We have all felt that we had a sphere in which to work in years & ages long ago. We did what we thought was right & best to be done, according to our understanding of what was right. But, my friends, it is well now to put away all thought of association among small bodies of men. It is well to leave out of the calculation all consideration of this or that combination of bodies of men, because the great world is larger than it used to be. "The great family takes in, not this nation, not that nation, but all nations. My friends, this is the day of the Gentile. I rejoice that no longer are the tribes of earth to be divided up into this nation & that nation. No longer are we to be considered Jews, Romans, but men; all children of the Great Parent; none especially chosen, but all offshoots of the First-Great-Cause, each with a living soul given unto it by the same Great Parent.

"So, be you Roman, or be you Gentile, or be you Jew, or what not, the same great law governs us all; & the Great Shepherd has prepared one great fold, into which He is to gather us. And we are to know each other; we are to take each other by the hand; we are to look into the face of all, & speak unto each as brother.

39.

"No longer are we to labor for the upbuilding of this or for the upbuilding of that, because all are to be admitted into the Great Congregation. No longer is it to be necessary that we go out, & by some outward form, place a mark upon a human that he may, from this time on, be known & understood as belonging to this or that; but each soul is to be filled with a consciousness of its own identity, & to know of its own self, whether it is in the Great Fold of the Great & Mighty Lord Jehovah, or whether it is to be among those who are seeking for selfish ends, & unmindful of the Law that governs. All stand upon the same footing. The common citizen is equal in rank, my friends, to the Roman Emperor & the exalted officials of the Jews. From the Great Fountain-Head we are to take our inspiration, intermingling the best that shall come from all sources. May we drink from the fountains of far away Egypt. May we take unto ourselves the wisdom & the Godliness of the Patriarchs of that forgotten land. May we fill our souls with the wisdom of the teachers of Greece & Rome. May we go down the ages & partake freely of the congealed spiritual expression

of modern days.

"My friends, be ye not afraid! The influences that have predominated throughout the world, since I enjoyed association with the pilgrims of earth, cannot always turn the souls of men this way or that. There is to come into the living consciousness of each soul that stimulus that shall say unto him who would control his mind, "Wait! wait!" I have found the fountain of Eternal Truth. I need not your directing influence, because unto me is given the privilege & the right to find God".

"My friends, the influence of those who have long since gone, still lives, & is ever increasing, & is, to-day, a greater influence in the minds of men than ever before. I rejoice in this, because I feel that I, too, may come & tell you of things that I know.

[The control, who has been somewhat impeded by a seeming irritation of the throat, is now taken with a fit of coughing].

"This instrument is not adaptable to me.

"There have been preached, unto all the people, gospels of different Kinds. But I come to say to you that there is but one Gospel & that is the Gospel of Eternal Truth, to be considered & accepted by you as in accordance with your own personal judgement; & whatsoever may have been brought, heretofore, is to be freed from all its externalities, & only that which is within is to be assimilated. My friends, I have no Gospel to preach to you.

[coughs & clears throat.]

"I have staid with you as long as I feel I can. At some future time, I may be permitted to come & talk to you of those things that interest us much. In the name of all that is true; in the name of all that is held in association; in the name of all those whose thoughts intermingle; in the name of all whose only desire is to uplift the world, I greet you! And I must go.

Baker. "Were you not a son of Israel?

McA. "Do I not get the name right - Philo Judaeus?

Baker. "I hardly think so, for he would have spoken directly to you.

[note by McA. Philo - or as known in Spirit, Ecclaha, is one of my guides.]

Dr. B. "Just as he rose to speak, ex-President McKinley was standing between Mr. Cone & myself, & I wondered what the connection was. He is probably one who influenced McKinley a great deal. That's what I felt."

— It is now 10 25. The Spirit spoke twenty minutes. —

[Note by Baker. This Spirit, known to Bro. Jones, by previous contact, particularly through Mrs Cregan, manifested to Bro. Cone, clairvoyantly, after the regular session of Dec 3-1910, while the members of the Circle sat chatting outside of the Psychic Room. His identity to Bro. Jones, by making the sign of the cross, which was not (seen by?) any one else in the Circle. See also, p 159, of this Record, a note by Mr. A.]

Socrates then addressed us.

Socrates. "Good evening, my friends!

All. "Good evening!

Socrates. "If I remain seated, I will be better able to speak to you. I really prefer to remain seated, but it was my intention to stand.

"I am glad, indeed, to greet you once more, & I am gratified that there are so many of my old associates gathered here: I am very glad to meet those of your immediate friends who have so much in common with my own people. I am most thankful for the sympathy & the aid of your own friend who has helped me to come to you, & who is most graciously giving me of his generous support.

"I feel that it is a gratification on your part to realize that there are those of long ago who are permitted to come into your midst, because of the evidence that attaches to their coming as regards the great questions that are uppermost in your minds, at this time. The fact that those who walked the earth many centuries ago are coming to you is, in itself, an evidence, at least, to the extent of their term of life; an evidence of the continuity of individual life existence.

"It is one thing for one to come to you who may have only recently gone from your midst; & it is quite another thing for one who may have gone a thousand, or two thousand years, to gravitate back into your midst. If one shall endure for that long space of time, is it illogical to suppose that he will continue indefinitely?

"It is gratifying to us, who always entertained these thoughts, while on earth, to have it proved to us continually by the great lapse of time. Much, my friends, can be credited to that natural intuition that tells us, based to a large extent on hope, that life is continuous. Out of this desire, & ever abiding hope, has grown the conviction of people of the material earth that there is a life beyond.

"I speak from personal knowledge, because it never was told to me.

In my day & generation, life was what we experienced daily. What we might Know of any hereafter was a closed book, my friends; & few there were who had interest enough to even speculate as to it. And even those who did so were condemned, because they stirred up the people; made them uneasy; started activity of intellect & gave trouble to those in authority.

"I am delighted beyond measure that my own thought — my own convictions — have been proven to be correct; & I thank the Great Father that He imbued me with a spirit to make Known, what I felt to be true, to such as showed an interest in my thought.

"Little do we care for the consequences now. It was worth all it cost, because from those far away beginnings has grown the great plant of Eternal Truth that is spreading o'er all the world, blossoming in greatest measure, & casting its fruits broadcast throughout the world; & all are becoming filled now with the conviction & Knowledge that, as a part of the Great Plan, life is to go on as it has gone on, never ending.

"Now, my friends, Truth has always been a Martyr; it always will be. We are all to be crucified, in one way or another, continually, so long as we shall be advocates of things not Known or understood by the great masses of the people.

"The greatest Truths take the longest time to develop; & things that are discarded by the people to-day, at some time, in the great future, will be generally accepted. With this Knowledge we are content, & we now see & understand some of the reasons that govern men. So our element of charity is developed, & not any longer, but in pity, do we look back upon those troublous times, because people Knew not what they did.

"We are responsible, really, only to the extent of our understanding, of our comprehension, of our spiritual conception of things. When we arrive at this state of mind, how does the evil of the world go away & disappear, because we Know you cannot expect the highest & most beautifully developed Spirits to emanate from such a coarse & low grade of material, in accordance with natural law.

"My friends, I would that I could tarry with you at this time. I only come because, as I said, of the Kindness of

your friend & mine [Frederick?], & it gives me great joy to do so. After a time, maybaps, when I have become more familiar, I may talk to you longer. But I feel thankful for what I can do at this time. "Now, may the graciousness of the Spirit of the Great Giver of all good prepare your minds to receive that which is ever pressing for entrance! Good Night!

McA. "That was a good argument that he used, that when an Ancient Spirit comes back, it is stronger evidence than when one of our own people come.

Frederick then addressed us.

Frederick. "Good evening, my friends! There are a great many visitors here this evening, & it is rather difficult to say, who shall & who shall not speak. Your Brethren are here in great numbers, & you must not think that because they do not talk to you, they have nothing to talk about. They understand what they are doing. They have their plans, & you must understand that whatever happens, is in accordance with what, to the best of their ability, they present to you. Your great leaders would gladly come & talk to you, but they have very much work of great importance to perform.

"I might mention this: They are inviting many of those who have been dwellers here many, many years ago, to come into the midst of earths' people, & to voice their thoughts; & this is the reason why you have had a visit from one such this evening.

"It, perhaps, would be better to bring to you only such as were in the habit of speaking your language, when on earth. This matter is being considered, whether or no greater good might be accomplished by letting the Frenchman speak to France, the Englishmen speak to Englishmen, & the German to the German, because, perhaps, more could be accomplished, & it would require less manipulation. It is a season of experiment, to a large extent; more especially because there is time for it. The day has been when there was no time for it; there were too many things to do. Those strenuous days have gone, & the season of calmness - the season for reflection - has arrived, & whatever contention is to be overcome, is largely material. There is a oneness of thought, at the present time, such as never has been before.

"You have been privileged this evening, & I hope that you will be blessed again by the same personage, because he brings to you a

great fund of Knowledge, & he has in association with him many of his school; & should they find opportunity, they will be glad to talk to you. The individual that has favored you this evening, was one of the original teachers of a future existence; whose faith was such that he was willing to put it to a test. He took the risk, & proved to himself, at least, the Truth of his theory. Would that we had more to-day, who were willing to sacrifice the material for the sake of the Spiritual.

"As we look back upon the days long since gone, we find that the effect & influence of a soul, wrenched by force from his natural abiding place, has been all it apparently cost. There are times, in the worlds' history when it seems a sacrifice is necessary. As we trace back the lines that lead to the beginning of things, we find evidences of much martyrdom. In the economy of all things, it would appear that it was necessary, in order to give the proper impulse to the minds of men; & when we analyze this line of thought, we are glad to acknowledge that the influence of this Martyr to Truth, as he understood it, has been growing with the passing of time.

"To-day, even upon your plane, there is an ever increasing interest to Know the thought of him & such as him. It was thought, in those far away days, that to get rid of the physical man was to rid the world of his influence. What a mistake! Because the Spirit is ever present; is ever active. It goeth whither it will, & its influence, by projection upon the minds of those living in the flesh, is greater by many fold, because of the transition.

"Those who thought to hold back the progress of the world by destroying great teachers & philosophers, added to the impetus of Truth more than they could possibly understand. Little did those old rulers realize that every soul, wantonly thrown into Eternity, was but a nail driven into that which should confine their own bodies to eternal oblivion.

"Coming still down the ages, we are to consider, but for a moment, the many souls sent, before their time, into the Great Beyond, to realize how the powers were contributing to their own destruction; & that destruction is being carried on to a greater extent, to-day, than ever before. Little do they dream that their souls still live; that

their work is even more active, at this moment, than ever before. And it is being felt, not only directly by those living upon the face of the earth, to-day, but it is being imbibed by new countries, & in turn, handed on, multiplied many fold.

"Coming, still, down the ages into your own time, do you realize the influence of those who have given up their lives for you, & have been willing to sacrifice themselves in the cause of Justice & Righteousness? The souls of your martyrs march on, & their influence, to-day, among you, is felt as it never was felt before.

"My friends, as we look about, & run our thought from that faraway age down to the present, & learn that the Spirit of the noble Socrates lives as it never lived before, all honor to him; & when he shall step into your midst, you may well remove your shoes from your feet & bow your heads before the wisdom that comes from On High.

"I thank the Author of my Soul that I am privileged to associate with such as he.

"Now, my friends, if there is aught that I can talk to you about, that may be of interest as more particularly relating to your own circle of life's experience, I shall be glad to do so. If there are any questions, not personal, that you might wish to know something of, if time permits, we might consider them.

Jones. "The identity of this Spirit, referred to, is not made quite clear.

Baker. "There were two.

Free Lance. "I want to say now, before going further, to right your speculations, that there have been two distinctive personages here. He, whom your friend will recognize, & my old friend Socrates.

Jones. "The first, then, was our friend Paul?

F. L. "Imperator. He comes here with several of his associates, & he wants you to understand that he is not now preaching any particular gospel. From that you may judge what he means. The Gospel of Eternal Truth, dissociated from any combination or class of people, is his gospel to-day.

Jones. "The Apostle to the Gentiles.

F. L. "And there are none other but Gentiles at the present time.

Jones. "I had a very distinct impression, when he first began to speak, that it was Imperator.

Baker. "As you have asked for a question, Free Lance, I have one that I venture to put. It has reference to what I would term 'the

tangibility of thought, or the effects of thought," as compared, in the Spirit Realms & on the earth plane.

7. L. "It is, my friend, somewhat difficult to tell you in language that will be understood in these matters. In the first place, we have to consider two distinct conditions — the material & the Spiritual.

"The effect of thought, as transmitted through material man, is that which is related wholly, you may say, to material things; because, being in the material, that is what it has to deal with. Therefore it naturally adapts itself to materiality. Now, the principles of the working of thought are, in a large measure, the same, with the distinct difference that the physiology of its work & its ability to arrive at results in the spirit, as compared with the material, is heightened by the exact difference between materiality & spirituality. It is only relative. We have to admit that thought, in its expression upon the material side, has its difficulties or hindrances; & those difficulties & hindrances are much greater than they are on the Spirit side, when we compare materiality with Spirituality. But on the Spirit side we find that thought has some difficulties, which, however, are not to be compared, because they are not on the same level. What would appear to a Spirit to be difficult would, if the same effort was put forth on the material side, be considered, relatively speaking, more easy, because the differences are so great, as between the lower material & the higher Spiritual.

"It is a difficult thing for me to make this thing clear. But it is as though you were passing through the earths' atmosphere, & again, you were passing through an atmosphere that, perhaps, had the specific gravity of water. That explanation comes as near as I can give it to you, at the present time. There is absolutely no comparison to be made, because of the very great difference in spheres. But, in order to give you a crude conception, or idea, out of which may be created an approximate understanding, we have to compare two differing material things.

Jones. "May I project a question right there?

7. L. "You may.

Jones.[79] "To say that thought is always clothed in some symbolic

form, either words or other symbols; & it seems almost impossible to think connecting symbols of that material nature. Is that peculiar to ourselves, or does it, in some degree, still obtain in Spirit form, for instance?

F. L. "That all hinges upon, & closely relates to, what I have just said in regard to our Brothers' question; only in a different phase.

Jones. "It was intended to follow that up in a different phase.

F. L. "In the first place, thought in seeking expression in materiality, has found certain avenues, or ways, along which to express itself; & by continuing in that form of expression, you may say, as a form of expression it enables the human to understand that in a practical way; or, so far as materiality is concerned, thought itself has assumed an object.

"Now, let us step into Spirituality. Inasmuch as there is a gradual merging out of materiality into the Spiritual, there not being that marked difference as between water & the atmosphere, the habit maintains it in a changed form for quite some little time. So, it directly grows out of it, & adapts itself to new conditions, & so becomes absolutely changed. Do I make myself clear?

Jones. "Quite clear.

F. L. "And in this gradual growth, or merging into a media that is much more subtile of manipulation, then, being freed from all its materiality, which requires specific forms of expression by means of language, those things that are unnecessary, useless & obsolete, are gradually sloughed away, & new forms of expression obtain, which take on primary magnetic waves, all varying in color, & also possessing a musical element; the combination of music & color making a new form of expression.

"That is as near as I can tell you of it, at the present time. Later on, when you shall have taken on the Spiritual element, & are able to slough off the material, then you will gradually draw unto yourselves, either by natural assimilation by means of the force of attraction, or by the instilling of it into you by those who gather about you, new definitions of all things.

"The music of the spheres, which is but the language of souls, is vibration & color. Vibration is music, & every tone has its varying shades of color. This is a picture, my friends, that cannot be painted to a material mind. Only the faintest shadow creeps upon you,

even as the lessening of light with the descending sun.

Jones. "Shall I trespass, if I refer to a technical subject? In my own life, I have had a good deal of occasion to think in mathematical terms, which involve symbols of a very different type from those used in ordinary language; but, still, symbols by means of which labor & thought are conducted. Mathematics with you, would be conducted without the use of symbols of that kind? If the subject does not seem a profitable one, drop it.

J. L. "There is no subject lacking in profitableness to the mind that is inquisitive in regard to it. Mathematics as understood by material people, must necessarily be clothed in material form; & to the mind that reaches out beyond its material confines, it naturally builds itself up in such form as can be conceived of by the outreaching mind, & in just the proportion of (to) its connection with materiality, will it conjure up those forms, which, growing up out of materiality, will best adapt themselves for expression in a permanent way to the outreaching soul.

"Upon entering fully into Spirit-life, we lose all necessity for the mathematical appliance to things, because we are in a condition that is outside of all possible limitations of the material mind. There is no ending; there is no beginning. There are but two things to measure - two things only - They are vibration & the influence of vibration. And when you come into that field, my friend, you have to have a comprehension & understanding such as cannot be conceived of by the material mind, or a mind that can only understand things by a material measurement.

"It is a most regrettable thing that you cannot wholly divorce the mind - as many are pleased to term it, the material mind - from materiality, & allow it to waft out in the Great Beyond, & take upon itself the habits of pure spiritual existence. The moment that habit is acquired, my friends, materiality is left behind, & cannot be taken up again. Thus far shalt thou go & no further; not till the day that this material thing has dropped from you, because no part or shred of that material thing can be taken into this higher atmosphere of

vibration. It cannot live there.

"By the very power of these vibratory forces, it is dispelled & pushed back to that sphere from which it came, where it is to remain until the quickening vibrations, emanating from the Great Central Force of all things, shall so beat upon it as to utterly destroy & dispel it, & it shall be not; melted in the great Cosmic Forces, so that the Knowledge that it ever was shall become oblivious.

Jones. "All things shall pass away, & there shall be a new heaven & a new earth."

F.L. "Oh! that I might take you by the hand, & lead you on into that outer edge, where, glimmering in that far distance, you might catch, now & then, the shimmering lights that tell you, as by a language not known by man, that there, over in that far distant realm, is the Eternal City, not made with hands, where dwelleth those Angelic Forces, who, by the Spiritual vibration of their souls, are able to agitate the atmosphere of the spheres beneath, until its influence is felt by Mother Earth, & which goes forth opening the way toward that Great Centre for these living soul entities, with hearts going out in unsatisfied hunger for that which they know; they know not how. They never question it, but they feel it within them. And so, on & on, they go, gathering unto themselves as they travel on forever & forever, until they shall have arrived where they will, without any knowledge of themselves, possess all that their souls long for.

"Oh! my friends, this is a subject that has moved the minds of all those who have moved toward God since the world began; & how thankful we should be that, even now, the same process is being carried out, & that there is to be no end of all this panorama, until every particle of matter, capable of sending out a living soul entity, shall have performed its work. Then in one grand chorus & halle-lujah of heavenly music shall we march, all together, into the very clouds, as it were, to that subtile, shimmering, magnetic & attractive bourne that speaks only the language of to-morrow.

"My friends, would you beg me to lead you into the Holy of Holies, before your time? Ah! the Spirit is willing but the Law forbids. Oh! that we may comply with the Law of Life, which should be the aspiration of every soul, & its accomplishment, & its attainment, is to come; because anything of a reverse order is not of God.

"May the day come, my friends, when there shall be a new language; when the tongues of nations shall be confounded, & there shall appear in your midst, as in the days of old, the tongues of living fire that shall weld your souls' expression in a new language that all shall understand. Then shall we come to you, & talk to you as soul to soul.

"In the meantime, you are to go on, doing what you can; working within the natural limitations that are assigned to you; feeling that some day, somewhere, your souls are to be satisfied.

"Now, my friends, I know the many questions that arise in your minds. I feel & realize that every thought expressed but prompts another; that the inquiring soul is forever putting up an endless number of these queries, each of which is the natural follower of its predecessor. This is the joy of life, that at no time are we to be free from these things. There is always some new experience of the soul. What a monotony, & how we would tire of life, were there no new countries to explore; no new experiences to come to us! If the last word was spoken, & the last degree of wisdom had been granted to us, we would be, indeed, as it were, dead to all things. It is only by the incessant activity of our intellectual forces that we are able to enjoy the richness of the wisdom of the Divine One.

"Oh! how thankful we are that there is to be no end; but even as God is Love, & even as He shall vibrate throughout endless eternity, so are all the souls of us, individually, to do likewise, & thus shall the glory, & that which is to be always glorified, & which glorifies everything, continue throughout endless time & space.

"I can say no more, my friends. It seems as though the soul had so spread itself as to take in the confines of all things; & our only regret is that we are unable to separate them into their logical parts, so that we, in a comprehensive way, might define things that impinge upon us.

"My friends, I think I had better go. Good Night!

All. "Good night, Free Lance!

Guide. "If you will kindly sing a verse of your new song, I think

it will be quite proper.

— We sing one verse of "Let the Lower Lights be Burning".

John McA. "Hello, Pop!

Arthur.

McA. "Hello, John! Don't go. Stop & say a word.

[Note by Baker. John evidently tries hard enough to say something, but, to our keen regret, we hear nothing but unintelligible sounds & stammering. It is to be hoped that he will persevere & overcome difficulties, as the information that we might derive would be of interest & incalculable value.]

110

Summary of remarks of Imperator by,
Bro. Fred.k A. Baker.

Baker. "This night marked an event in our investigations, & inspired us with a new hope. Conceding that he, who stood before us for the first time, was one of those who have heretofore communicated from the realms beyond, beginning, as far as we know, with the mediumship of Stainton Moses, something more than thirty years ago, under the cognomen of "Imperator", used at times by Paul, Peter & another of the Apostles of the devoted Nazarene, there is much inherent evidence in his first message to us to identify him with the man of Tarsus, who, "being dead yet speaketh". He was, indeed, "the Apostle to the Gentiles", in a sense that no other has been, before or since. He who spoke, while in the flesh, to the world of the first century of the Christian Era, is evidently ready to speak to the world, to-day, with words that are not dead, but elements of larger growth, with stouter marching feet, & more efficient hands.

"He who walked upon the verge of the invisible, nineteen centuries ago, has during that period, been developing in the realms unseen of men. He, who, during his career on earth, felt within him much of the power of Divine Life, has become more infilled by Truth; &, by the law of progression, must be approximating more to its Source, thereby increasing his native insight into Natural Theology & Moral Philosophy.

"What reminiscences flow into minds familiar with the career of Paul, who, in several respects, is the most remarkable figure of earth's Chronology known to the existing race of mortals! We see him flitting with unremitting energy from province to province,

& from city to city, of the great Roman Empire, then practically embracing the world of our forebears, a veritable Knight-errant & champion of Truth, as he then understood it.

"We see him on wisely planned errands of self-sacrifice, braving the tempestuous sea in the small & ill equipped craft of his day, undergoing the perils of shipwreck. We follow him amid, even, the greater dangers of the land, assailed by mobs led on by the self-centred & the bigoted, & thrown into prison time & again.

"We see him standing in chains in the tribunals of the Empire, fearlessly giving utterance to the profound convictions of his soul, defying the power of Imperial Caesars, the exalted protagonist of free speech, in the interests of what he considered the salvation of his fellow men, whether Jews, Proselytes or Heathens. Finally we see him go down to mortal death, an apparent martyr to Truth.

"But not in vain; for the examples of such have been lights to the world, illuminating with increasing splendor the broadening paths, by which the souls of men have been led more & more from the black depths of selfish ignorance & ignorant selfishness, into a higher & purer atmosphere, toward the Fountain of Absolute Truth.

"But it is not our object to indite a eulogy, so much as to lay the foundation for words of encouragement, which this presence among us seems to justify. What the world needs to-day is not so much the courage & energy that marked the course & conduct of this meteoric earthly career, although necessary in true leadership. What the world needs to-day is not so much the burning eloquence & the profound philosophy announciated by this ardent spirit of the apostolic days, who was equally at home before the cultured classes of Athens & the untutored masses of Macedonia, although this equipment & adaptability are essential to the soul that leads.

"In Paul, we have all this & more. That which the world needs to-day, this peerless entity possessed, & perforce, must now possess in a higher degree. We know he possessed ability as an organizer under adverse conditions, which we may turn the

pages of history, in vain, to find excelled.

"He may bring to the progressive ones of the world to-day, in greater measure, what he brought to the struggling infant churches of the early days of Christendom - an irrefragible bond of sympathy. Such as he can do much to break down the partitions that separate schools of Kindred thought now wrestling with the dogmatic superstitions of our ancestors, & the fetters of present environment, but still not united.

"Such inspirers must come to earth to effect that organization & unification that are essential to marshall the legions of our plane to march on with greater strides of Progress, encouraged by the conditions of the New Cycle, now ripening in the womb of Time. We need their constructive genius.

"It is well to analyze the first utterance of Imperator, as he plainly intimates it, since the lapse of long years, through a material voice. We find that the Apostle to the Gentiles has become a great Cosmopolite. He is no longer "the little Benjamite". His great heart has grown far beyond its ancient girth, expanded as it was while in the flesh.

"Aforetime, a great lover of mankind, with a strong desire to mould & move the minds of men, he still feels the inborn inclination to influence their growth & progress. As true as the needle to the pole is the natural instinct of his soul. Once a chartered medium in a large field, he is ready now to hold up his clarified mental lense, that the rays of a truer Gospel shall irradiate the larger field of the modern world. He feels the impulse to "gather himself together", to run a longer race for a greater prize. He "feels a sense of reaching out for something" which can be nothing less than the guerdon of increased Spiritual power in the souls of men; more love to God & for each other; magnified individuality &, at the same time, greater solidarity of the race; a moving mass of combined Intelligences, each inspired by a Kindred affection for all men, cemented by Divine Love & Wisdom.

"This endowed leader exercises his prerogative & suggests that we "put away all thought of association among small bodies of men", or any restricted combination, because this is "the day of the Gentile", in a larger sense than ever before, governed by a higher law & a

Diviner Gospel, which are the beneficent requirements of the God of All Nature & the teachings of Truth, fast becoming less diluted by undeveloped crudities, which, like the icebergs of the Arctic region of the long night, as they float into a summer clime, are melting in the gulf stream of Our Fathers' love, tempered by the magnetic influences of the New Cycle.

"Pauls' growth to Universalism is attested, further, by the assertion that all are to be gathered into one great fold, & in one great Congregation. This is Universalism & Congregationalism of no Sectarian stripe.

"Paul still retains an old doctrine - "Hold fast to that which is good" - when he recommends the refreshment to be derived from the fountains of Ancient Egypt; the appropriation of the Godliness of the Patriarchs & the study of the wisdom of classic Greece & Rome, We are to lay hold of the "congealed spiritual expression" of whatever age. We are to tap with the rod of application the rock of Erudition & have in the abundant streams that shall gush forth, stimulating us into a living consciousness that we have found the fountain of Eternal Truth.

"Paul reiterates that the giants of former days still live, & that they are exerting a greater influence than ever. The reasons can be found in these pages, & have often been touched upon by our Teachers.

"We thank the Great Brotherhood for the evidences of a maturing plan to help on the Cause of Progress. We lift up our hearts in humble gratitude for the galaxy of effulgent souls who come to the earth, penetrating its fogs & illuminating its darkness. Hail, Socrates! Hail, Imperator! bright stars again rising above the horizon to inspire the dwellers who sojourn in materiality, with higher thought & braver action. We accord to you that reverence & loyalty, which goes out from hearts faithful to Free Lance, Mr. Paine, Mr. Lincoln, Gen. Grant, Mr. Ingersoll, Father Pierpont & many others of that Bourne, from which they are constantly returning to cheer & advise.

[Note by Mc A. I might take several exceptions to the above, but will simply say, that, until advised by some one who Knows

far more than I do; one who Knows the absolute Truth; I stand 'pat' on my note on p. 160 of this Record.]

—"—"—"—"—"—"—"—

A message in poetic form to Mr. Cone as a comforting salutation from the Spirit of Mr. F. W. H. Myers. through the mediumship of Mrs Dr. Titus Bull.

Nov. 30. 1910.

"Connecting link, etherial wave.
Taken by the one who gave
To gather tribute great & small
Sent from those beyond the wall.

"With visits from the heavenly hosts
Your Spirit roams from you, & most
The time is learning how
The Universe needs Truth to endow.

"We meet within your Circle where
Such energies & strength declare
That each is working with a zeal
That o'er the world the Truth may feel.

"We Know your nature Kind to be,
One in trouble you hate to see,
And if by any act you may relieve,
The succor they will sure receive.

"Continue in your noble works,
For in the good that therein lurks,
The world, at large, will gain thereby,
And Know there is a life on high.

To many now seem drowned in doubt,
Their way is dark - they see not out,
Into the haven of perfect sight,
Where dwell the Sages of the Light.

(signed). Frederic Myers.

Index for Dec. 10, 1910.

p. 181. — — — — Phenomena.

p. 181. Little Boy. A talk with all of us.
Several notes by Baker.
Note by McA.

p. 187. Imperator. This his first visit.
Many long years since he spoke face to face with humans.
The coming Brotherhood of Man.
The end of Sectarianism.
The great influence Ancient Spirits now exercise over mortals.
He intimates that he may return to us.
Note by Baker, on identity of this Spirit.

p. 190. Socrates. Assisted to come by some one. (Free Lance?)
Many of his old associates present; he evidently speaks for them, also.
On continued individual existence.
The return of Ancient Spirits is very strong evidence of this.
The materialism of his age.
Hence persecutions.
Glories in his advocacy of Truth.
The Truth is spreading everywhere.
Advocates of Truth are always martyrs.
He looks on the past with charity.
Ignorance caused all the trouble.
Promises to return to us.

p. 192. Free Lance. A great many visitors are present.
The Brotherhood out in force.
The Brotherhood invite these Ancients.
The principal hindrance now, is material.
The unity of thought "overture" is "such as never has been before."
The Brotherhood are experimenting to determine the advisability of having Spirits address only their own Countrymen.

Index continued.

	Free Lance, continued.	On Socrates, his teachings & martyrdom.
		The present great influence of martyrs in spreading the Truth.
		The futility of destroying their earth bodies.
		The first spirit identified as 'Imperator'.
		On Thought; its effects here & 'over there'.
		How & why the changes take place.
		The music of the Spheres.
		How caused & what it looks like.
		Mathematics 'over there'.
		The Eternal City; the abode of Angelic Forces.
		The ultimate destiny of humanity.
p. 199.	Guide.	To sing our new song.
p. 200.	John McArthur.	A salutation.
		Note by Baker.
p. 200	Baker.	Summary of remarks by Imperator.
		Mr. A. Note on above.
p. 204.	F. W. H. Myer.	Poetic tribute to Bro. Cone, through mediumship of Mrs Dr. Titus Bull.

Dec 17 - 1910. Cone, Medium.

Dr B. absent, detained by imperative business.

— We sing the opening song —

McA. "There's a form out there in front of us. I think there is Nannies' light. It's a great deal lighter shade than Lotela's; being a light blue.

Baker. "I see many stars. Some are between me & the book.

— We sing for Grant —

Baker. "I don't see a single star now.

McA. "They showed me lights, & I see flags flying, too. later. — There's Mr Paine

— We sing for Paine —

McA. "Here's Pansy!

Jones. "Good evening, Pansy! I'll be glad to receive you, if you can possibly come in there. I'll treat you just as well as I do the other girls, & I love them all.

McA. "She laughs.

Medium. "Somebody is singing. There's a martial spirit here to-night.

— We sing the Mother's song —

Baker. "An influx descended in waves while we sang.

[Note by Baker. McA. had also rapped on the table, supporting the music box, his usual signal, when we are singing, to indicate activity around the symbol.]

McA. "I saw your Mother, Baker, behind your chair. There's somebody going over to the Doctors Chair.

Medium. "There's been somebody there all the time.

[Note by Cone. When the above was read at our next meeting (Dec 24) Bro. Cone stated that on the evening following this session, Dr B. stated that he had consciously projected himself into the circle. This is nothing new to Dr B, as, every Friday night, he projects himself to a certain circle in California, & is duly recognized by the members of it.]

— We sing for the Young Folks —

McA. "It seems that the Children are in strong force to-night.

Medium. "The wall back here is all illuminated. It seems as though I could cast a shadow on that wall.

McA. (Talking to the Young Folks.) You are getting so big now, I guess I won't kiss you.

Medium. "She says you needn't be so bashful with them, so long as you are not with older folks.

— The Medium hums a Scotch air —

McA. "That's my father.

Medium. — After more Scotch humming — There's a lot of Scotch singing here to-night, by different ones.

— We sing, "Let the lower lights be burning," + "Nearer my God."

McA. "There's a very tall spirit standing in front of us. There he goes over to you, Bessie; he's right behind you now. They are surrounding Coney.

— light switched on at 9.3 + when

Abraham Lincoln addressed us.

Lincoln. "Good evening, friends + Brothers!

McA. "We rise + salute the Brotherhood.

Lincoln. "I know how anxious you all are for some word or message from those who have gone from you; + I am gratified in being able to again come into your midst to speak to you for a little.

"It is a most fitting time, my friends, for men to think upon things that are not of earth. The people of this land have had so many things engaging their attention that it is not especially to be wondered at that they have had very little time to give to matters of such very great importance.

"As we look back upon the days gone by, + take note of the many troublous things that have come up to harass, we find many reasons why it is that material things have so engrossed the minds of this people. It is natural, indeed, because of our physical necessities, that we should have a care for things material; + it is natural, that in seeking for ease + comfort, we should engage in great struggles for the acquirement of all these material things that go to the enhancement of all that we here upon earth deem essential.

"As the result of all this turmoil among men — this tremendous struggle for material things — have grown up many things that seem to me to be trending in the wrong direction. While it is well that we should engage in all these things, yet it is not well that we should be unmindful of the higher mission of man.

"We know too well, as we reflect, that as a result of this self-ishness, conditions were created in the past that caused conflict, the influence of which is felt even to this day; + I don't know but that these influences, in one way or another, are to continue for

quite a long time.

"It seems, as I reflect, that in Gods' great wisdom, in order that the human race might be taught a sufficient lesson, they are to meet with some of these great difficulties. There was a great one in years gone by, that seemed to be the very greatest of all. It would seem as though there could be none so heavy; & yet, as I view things to-day, some of the great lessons, that were so forcibly brought home, seem to have lost their force & influence, in a great measure; &, as I view it, men seem clinging still to these material things, wedded to their idols.

"Oye! for the day to come when the things of earth shall be used, as they are intended to be used, for the betterment & upliftment of men spiritually, rather than for the purpose of exercising an influence that shall not assist in spiritual development, but that goes to the aggrandizement of material power, so that certain classes may oppress the poor!

"These, my friends, are things that must be taken into account, because they can vitally affect the spiritual life of this nation. While we are to feel glad that we have, to a large extent, outgrown the old race prejudice, we are to be reminded, over & over again, that it was but an element of human selfishness that brought that terrible curse upon us; & we are to look well to the future & beware that no other curse, perhaps greater in its way, may descend upon us, as a result of this ever increasing desire for the selfish possession of material things.

"Let us take hold of some of these questions of the day, & see to it that they are so adjusted that there shall be no interference with the spiritual development of man. It seems to me necessary that the heavy hand should occasionally be placed upon the shoulder of man, to remind him that there is a God that controls & directs; & that He holds His children accountable for their deeds. He has imbued within them the living essence of Godliness, & they are not to allow this fire of Living Light to smoulder & disappear; but it is to be continually replenished, rekindling into a greater & more efficient glow, that Gods' Spirit may shine in a greater & more life giving essence in the lights that are put among men, so that others, seeing, may Know they are of God. So, my friends, let us do what we can

toward the Spiritualizing of man. Let them be taught that material things are but a means to an end; & if they are improperly used the result will surely be disaster.

"There are many things, my friends, confronting this country that I feel should be touched upon. There needs to be a new awakening & a greater forgetting of things that only make for material advancement, to the neglect of the spiritual man. Let those who see & Know the right be brave as the soldiers of the days gone by. Let them mount the hill-tops & proclaim the Truth of the presence of the Great & Living One. Let them Know that the direct influence of the Great Spirit & those who are advocates of His teachings are ever in your midst, ready at all times, to call a halt to those who are heedless of His counsel.

"Oh! my friends, this is to be the great resurrection of all men; that they are to Kindle within their breasts the everliving consciousness of the God-presence. Then shall they Know good from evil. Then shall they Know how to handle the great gifts of the Holy One, & carry on His work in material things, even as the unseen are carrying it on in the Spiritual Realm.

"My friends, I don't wish to hold out any dark warnings to this people, only that I feel, at times, the necessity of reminding, over & over again, that God Liveth; that we are but the agents of Him; that we are, first, to inquire relative to anything we may be permitted to do, whether it is right to do it; & Knowing that it is right, to go forth unhesitatingly, with the full assurance that He who directs, Knows no failure.

"I congratulate you, my friends, that there are so many who are feeling the force of the Spirit. I feel to rejoice that, contrary to conditions that have existed heretofore, there is an ever increasing number of those whose souls are touched by the living fire; & Knowing that the numbers are constantly increasing, I feel an ever growing faith that the day is not far distant when, all those who are opposed to human freedom; all those who are opposed to the fundamental principles of charity to all & malice toward none, to the contrary notwithstanding, the Spirit of the Great God shall sweep throughout this country, & there shall go up from it, as with one voice, "Glory unto him who has brought us unto this rich estate!" Yea, that

we may mount the heights that lead unto His glorious Temple.

"In the name of The Brotherhood, I greet you all. The hand of fraternal friendship is extended to you. And for what you are, & for what you are striving to do, the blessings of all Co-operative Spirits dwell in your midst. I am glad to speak to you.

McA. "We are glad to have you, Mr. Lincoln. later - I saw the whole side of a Spirit behind Bro. Jones. It came & went quickly.

- Note. we waited ten minutes -

Baker. "Things drag a little to-night.

McA. "That's due to Br. B's absence.

An Unknown Spirit (ex-preacher) then addressed us. 9.50 o'clock.

Spirit "Good evening, friends!

McA. 25 "We salute you, Sir, & bid you welcome.

Spirit. "I am rather glad to be here once more. I don't come with any special message for you this evening, but simply that you may know that your friends are here in large numbers; that they are all deeply interested in the work that is being done, & in the fact that there are so many sensitives at the present time.

"It would seem, as I reflect, that there are periods in the worlds' history when it would appear that there was at work a subtile something that the people do not understand. It seems as though, every little while, we enter into a cycle when all the people seem to be agitated over something or other, which they are more or less unable to define.

"Looking back many years, to the close observer it is quite apparent that at many times there have been periods when the people seemed to be on edge; & those, whose business it was to feel the pulse of the public, & tried to sense conditions, were quite unable to tell exactly what the matter was. It was particularly evident a generation ago that there was something the trouble, & there was great labor put forth to find out exactly the primary cause of the trouble, & to discover remedies for the then existing trouble.

"Coming down to the present time, it would seem that there is an uneasiness abroad in the minds of the people, not only in this Country, but elsewhere, all over the face of the planet; & this, more particularly among thinking people. Your newspapers & other periodicals are filled to overflowing, with explanations & comments upon this & that,

according to the varying degrees of intelligence of the writers. Leaving this country & going into other countries, it is quite evident, but more so to the people here, than to the people there, that there is that subtle something that is operating as a disturbing element in the minds of the people of earth.

"We go over into the older countries, & we find great agitations. We find in political matters, in the scientific, &, in fact, all fields of general study, many new things constantly rising to the surface, that are giving the people trouble, & keeping scientific men so busy that they hardly know where they are at. No sooner has one new thing of wondrous interest developed, & these learned ones have evolved a reason for it, then they are immediately confronted with some other question of equal importance & wonderment. So they all seem to be pushed into the midst of all this, finding among the lower strata of people such disturbances as create a conflict & chaos, & we find revolutions & a general spirit of restlessness & dissatisfaction; a casting about for new things & the abandonment of old things. So things go on from one thing to another.

"My friends, the trouble is this: The inability of the worlds' people to understand that the race is progressing; that Mother Earth is being whirled along in space, & is feeling, with an ever increasing degree, the energies that are being poured upon her in a vivifying way; filling her with new life; causing an agitation which sets up greater & renewed vibrations.

"The great Spirit-influence that surrounds us, is struggling with renewed effort for entrance, & the only remedy for it all is to recognize the condition; to open the minds of the people, & let this influx enter, so we may have a proper understanding of it, & so acknowledge the source of it, & place our feet upon solid ground. Things will then come into the minds of men in an orderly & logical way, & we shall be able to take one further step in advance.

"So I would have you know that in the midst of all the mental & intellectual turmoil of what is this great influence that is affecting men more to-day than ever, it is no wonder that men should be thrown off their base, as it were, in many ways & under many conditions. They are encountering new forces, or becoming conscious of old forces in renewed activity. Let me say that, rather than

35

this being a matter for alarm, it is a subject for congratulation. You cannot expect the influence of higher Knowledge to enter into the baser conditions. Conditions have to be raised in order that they may properly & intelligently reflect what is pressing upon them with such force.

"As I look upon this movement in the intellectual field, & this apparent relaxing of men's hold upon religious thought, instead of being a theme for alarm on the part of your spiritual instructors, is a subject for congratulation; because, as a matter of fact, there is no cessation of religious activity; but a renewed activity in another direction. It is the personal & individual consciousness of this external influence acting directly upon the minds of men; ignoring in very many most striking instances those who would become the intermediators, or media, through which Knowledge of spiritual matters are to be passed down to the average man.

"I think it cannot be disputed, & it seems to be perfectly logical, that if one mentality has the power & ability to penetrate into the mysteries of the Great Beyond, all men have that power latent within them, at least. It is a matter for rejoicing that so many are realizing this; & are feeling so strong & independent in their own personality, that they can well afford to disregard those who have had the welfare of their souls in their special keeping, & are

39. beginning to ask questions.

"So, my friends, I come here, to-night, for the express purpose, as I now divine it, to hold out to you the re-assurance that there is no cessation, really, as to matters concerning our spiritual welfare; but they are becoming more diffused & wide-spread, not confined, as formerly, in narrow channels. The way is broadening & the sun-light has a wider scope. The opening through which it comes has grown so, that the rays in their descent are reaching & touching the hearts of all.

"This, my friends, is evidence of great progress, which is a subject for congratulation. Those who know of these things, & are so situated as to be able to watch the flow of all these great forces, feel gratified, because of the things that they have so long believed are coming, at last, to be acknowledged openly.

"A great future, at last, is dawning upon the world, & the best of the heart of humanity is responding most nobly. By & bye, each shall

look to his neighbor & say: "I have experienced so & so. I don't know what it is, I can't understand it. What do you think about it?" The reply will be: "My brother, I have had the same. It must be true, because we are independent of each other, & yet we are receiving the same experiences."

"So, one after another, as you shall go among your brethren, you will be confronted with these continued expressions of experiences of your fellow men; &, by & bye, the knowledge shall become so general that there will be no necessity to speak of it, because you will feel & know that within your own breast God speaks to you.

"Thank you, my friends!

All. "Thank you, good night!

Luther Colby then addressed us.

Colby. "Hello, Mac! I am glad to see you looking so much better.

McA. "Governor, I am glad I feel better.

C. "I told you, didn't I, every thing would be all right?

McA. "Yes.

C. "I looked in on you quite often when you were away.

McA. "I am glad of it.

C. "It was quite a test of your faith in some things.

McA. "I guess it was.

C. "I knew you were going to get very alarmed at one point. It was natural for you, but, at the same time I told you every thing would be all right. Well, the boys are all busy, aren't they? You know there has been some agitation over there, in regard to old matters.

McA. "What do you mean?

C. "Over in Boston.

McA. "In what way, Governor?

C. "You know they never can turn back the wheels of time.

McA. "You are talking now about the old Banner? (Banner of Light.)

C. "Yes. The trouble is that the spirit of old times isn't there. There's plenty of spirit there, but it isn't congealed, as it were, it's too much scattered about. So that however near they may come to it, it isn't the same old spirit, after all. There is still a necessity for some one to lead; &, by & by, I think that there is going to be something that will be started that's going to make people sit up & take notice. It takes a good while,

sometimes, to get things underway. You know, with all the advantages of Spirit-Life, when it comes to the manipulation of materiality, we are somewhat at a disadvantage.

McA. "Yes, I understand that.

C. "So we are unable to come down here & establish printing offices, & do work that must necessarily be done by those in material existence, however much we may desire. You, of course, understand, without telling you, that that cannot be done. But, by & by, there are to be those who are to be responsive; & then I feel sure that there will be a new era opened up, as regards certain things. And I am, really, anxious to see your finger in the pie, & I believe it will be.

McA. "I'll do what I can, Governor. Do you think there is a possibility of our reviving the Banner of Light?

C. "I think there is a necessity for it.

McA. "We admit that.

C. "In accordance with what I understand to be law, when the necessity for a thing exists, generally, there's a way found by which it can be done. This is what gives me faith, primarily, that it will be done. Looking over the vast field, which has a very much broader extent, to-day, than ever before, I see quite a few factors that are liable to figure, & in course of time, I think, they will be drawn together.

"If there is one thing more than another that the human race likes, so far as leaders of thought are concerned, it is that there shall be a strong, manly foreman at the helm of things. Women have their good points. I would not assume they do not, for a minute. But when it comes to taking the front rank & accepting the responsibility, & carrying on pitched battles, we have to have the masculine element.

"I still adhere to that. They helps us in many ways, & we expect greater helps than ever before. But, for the real, solid hard work of the material world, we have got to look to the male element, as we have done in the past. So I don't look to see women take the leading & most commanding position in the field of discussion or discrimination in ~~it~~ its strongest & most virile sense, as regards these great questions. Do you understand what I am driving at?

McA. "I do, perfectly.

C. "In other words, we need an army – a good, strong army – of co-operative people, who are willing to sink all petty differences, &

come together, in a united effort to move the world. Understand?

Mrs. A. "Yes; & without any big head business.

C. "Thats' what we want. We want absolutely Truth; & we want it in such a fashion that it can't be disputed, so that there shall be some one fully capable of saying the last word. Understand?

Mrs. A. "I do.

C. "Now, then, the wants of the material world are always being considered by those upon the Spiritual side; & when these wants take definite shape & appear to us, over here, to be reasonable, right & just, & having been fully weighed, are considered to be of prime importance as factors in the advancement of Spiritual Truth & Knowledge, then what but natural that they should come together & undertake to create a condition that shall bring into fruition the very thing for which we are striving.

"Looked at from this stand-point, I feel there is to be a movement definite in character, made up of entirely different people from those who have tried to do certain things heretofore, & so I firmly believe that we are going to do something.

"I am looking forward to our little friend [Mrs Longley. Mrs A.] having quite something to do in this; & I am sure, with all her experience, that she will be a valuable adjunct. I believe, further, that she is but waiting to know whether those that should be in accord with her, or those influences who come as much more perfectly in accord, as regards all these matters in which you are all concerned, shall give her the word. Then shall we have her added unto us, & then something will be accomplished.

"I hope to see this brought about. We did very well in those days long past, but we need, in the present time, a more thorough organization, so far as that specific Kind of work is concerned. We want to broaden out & have a greater field. We want to not only consider the "Hub" [Boston when the B. of L. was published. Mrs A.], but we have to take in larger territory. It is to be a national movement, instead of a local movement.

"I hope to see this, because I know that so much can be accomplished. With the advent of the New Cycle, with all the many new influences at work upon the earth, it is like a farmer, who must prepare the soil. It is useless to waste any seed upon soil that is unprepared,

because you can't expect a good harvest from ground that shall not, in its turn, enable it to spring up & put forth a life that shall be greater, & more thoroughly expressive, than its predecessors.

"I don't know why I should come & talk to you in this particular strain to-night. I had no intention of doing it on my first coming. I merely wished to come & greet you, as of old. But, as I stepped into your midst, I seemed to gather up invisible threads along this line, & so I felt to formulate them & speak to you in regard to them; & I hope it may result in encouragement - in fact, as a reassurance to any of you who may be debating things of that kind. And so we have those intangible lines running out from you, tipped with a hope that someone, at some time, somewhere, may take up something of this kind.

"I am glad to see you all. I am glad to be able to testify to you that there is a future life. It is unnecessary, I feel, to really do this; but, at the same time we love to hear the old songs. We love to hear the old stories retold. We love to renew old acquaintances & never tire of visiting, from time to time, & continually cultivating & keeping up old acquaintances. So, in that spirit, we love to have all these things happen & re-happen, each & every one being an addition to the faith that is in us, bringing to us an increasing reassurance of what we, really, without question, believe.

"So, I have had my little say, & I'm going to give someone else a chance.

McA. "Don't go yet, Governor. I want to speak to you. Have you been here since the commencement?

C. "Very often.

McA. "I mean since the commencement of this session?

C. "Yes. This evening I have been here some little time.

McA. "Would you give us the name of the Spirit who preceded you?

C. "I don't know. I know he is a very aged man, & I believe he hasn't gotten over the habit of preaching. But it doesn't matter what his name is. It is sufficient to know he is one of the Brethren, engaged in your own work, & is trying to make known the Truth, as he understands it; having had it dawn upon him in a greater & broader way. So he likes to come & rectify any errors he may have been under, & to help you to come into the New Light that is shining with ever increasing brightness, because it bears upon its fore-front the very breath of the

Great I Am.

Mrs. A. "Governor, I am going to write to the lady [Mrs. L.], in a few days. Shall I say anything to her?

C. "I don't think you had better mention it, at present; because in the future, if left to itself entirely, it will come out all right.

Jones. "Mr. Colby, may I say a word?

C. "How do you do? I am very glad to meet you.

Jones. "I have met you here before.

C. "I remember it now. I am very glad to know that there is an element of conviction in your own mind. After we have swept away all these things on the outer edge, as it were, we are going to gather in & bind up, & finally be able to present to the world a finished thing.

Jones. "I have seen great significance in the remarks you have been making to your friend & former associate.

C. "I am very glad you two have come together, because I think you can be of very great mutual helps to each other. I am also pleased to see so many little threads, running here & there, & all about; & I am sure they are seeking some specific mark. Be assured, if there is any affinity, they are going to meet. This is like thought, as we see it here. Whenever there is an attraction anywhere upon earth that has a tendency to draw unto itself that thing which is necessary for its greater development, rest assured that there is no power in all the Kingdoms of earth to prevent the transit of that idea.

Jones. "Some of us, Mr. Colby, with the acquisition of a thorough conviction of the Truth of this manifestation, as representative of the Spirit World & a future life, have, at the same time, a determined purpose to devote all that we have - all our resources - to so establish the Knowledge & Recognition of this Truth in the minds of men, that it shall no longer be questioned, or be subject to question.

C. "I am very glad, indeed, to hear you say that; because I realize, perhaps, as no one ever has, the fact that there are so many people who seem to be imbued with an idea, &, for some unaccountable reason - some reason that they are unable to understand themselves - have assumed an attitude of secrecy & of positive fear of making known their thoughts & mind to other people. I have

always felt to look upon this as contemptible, because I cannot understand how anyone, with firm convictions in regard to any Truth, should hesitate, for a moment, to make it Known to all. But it is true, that there are a great many people who are fully conscious of what Truth is, who, for some reason, hesitate to make it Known to others.

"We must get over this. We must imbue the people who possess the Truth, with the courage of their convictions, so that they shall be able to stand forth with the Truth in their possession, & I am sure that there can be no withstanding it.

"I am very glad to meet you all, & I am sure that I shall be able to see you again, at some future time. Many old friends are gathering around here many, many times; & we have little meetings, which I am pleased to call "love feasts", occasionally. We love to talk over the old things, because we Know that out of these old things has grown up the beauty of what you Know to-day. I don't believe, at this moment, that there will ever a time come when the usefulness of all these things, that have been such large contributors to the advance of the world of thought, is to be disregarded as not having within it the qualities of perpetual life.

"So I don't want to see the things we have loved so well, in the days gone by, put aside. Rather are they to take on new growth & be re-clothed in more shining raiment, & to march forward, ever increasing their influence, so ever being a greater contributor to the Spirit Kingdom of the Masters above.

McA. "Governor, I wonder why Bay, Wilson, Miss Chase & others don't come around?

C. "They all have their spheres of labor, & by & by, you will see. Cheer up, because the worst is <u>not</u> to come. Everything is all right. The Old Banner [Of Light] is up there waving in the breeze, & the sun is shining, without a cloud in the sky.

[Note by McA. After Spirit Colby had withdrawn, we began to discuss his message, particularly that part concerning united efforts, thus implying equality among the workers. I was enlarging on that, & said, very emphatically that as everyone, in the future, was to be a medium for himself, we did not need any <u>pope</u>. I had hardly mentioned the word "pope" before the following Spirit popped in.]

81

Unknown Spirit. (Ex-Romanist?). 10[40] p.m.

Spirit. "How do you do, Sir? I am very glad to come. I want to say that I agree with you fully. The days of those things have gone by; & I am glad of it, personally, although the day was when I didn't think so. I want to tell you I am rejoicing, to-day, to think I am thoroughly weaned from that old thing, & I am doing every thing I can from this side; that I have found the light, & I don't have to ask the popes. They never did any good. I want to tell you I am having some influence, & don't forget it.

McA. "More power to you.

Spirit. "I didn't know whether you would let me come in; but when I heard you talking, I couldn't help thinking I would be perfectly welcome. And these men said they were glad to see me.

"I said, 'How are you? If you have nothing to do with Popery, I don't see but what you are all right, & I'll just come in with you.' And, I tell you, I feel good over it. I don't want to have anything more to do with them. I am glad to see you. They tell me that they just let me in to say that, & I am glad about it. Sometime, I shall come around again. Good bye!

All. "Good bye!

Free Lance then addressed us.

Free Lance. "Good evening, friends!

All. "Good evening!

F.L. "I am very glad to come in again. It seems to be — I'll be all

85 right in a minute. I don't really step in; I seem to drop in, kind of natural like.

Jones. "Good evening, Free Lance!

F.L. "I am very glad to see you once more. It is a thread bare phrase to use. I know it goes without saying; but, at the same time, I always like to announce myself in that way, because it gives me pleasure to do so.

Jones. "It is not long since I saw something of your 'wagging'? [Reference to be Witt Hough's materializing seance]

F.L. "I don't care much about going there.

Jones. "I appreciate the courtesy in giving the attention you do for our benefit.

F. L. "I just want you to know that I can go almost anywhere, & that is, really, one of my objects, because I usually go where I please, you know. That is one thing that I always adhere to; & I trust I always shall. If there should be any door closed against me, you may rest assured that is the very place I shall enter, for I do not intend that there shall be any closed doors where I am. As a rule, I also may state, whenever there is a closed door, it ought to be looked into.

McA. "On general principles?

F. L. "On general principles, yes. There have been too many closed doors in the world, in days past. There have been too many inner chambers, & I feel that the world is better for having an open door. I won't say much more about that, because I don't think it is necessary that I should. How do you do, Bro. Baker?

Baker. "I am quite well, thank you, Free Lance.

F. L. "I should think you would get so accustomed to doing that writing, that you would do it involuntarily.

Baker. "It is possible that I do it in my slumber, in a sense that you do not convey.

F. L. "It may be that, should the time come, when a finger shall be placed upon the faculty of consciousness, you may do a lot of that, & dig it out afterwards.

Baker. "I understand you, I think.

[Note by Baker. The idea that entered the mind of the writer was, that reference was made to possible rising at night & writing during the somnambulistic state. But Free Lance was quick to perceive that his meaning was not grasped.]

F. L. "If I am not plain, I would like to make myself so.

Baker. "If you kindly will, I shall appreciate it.

F. L. "I don't think it impossible that the hand shall be controlled in those peculiar characters, as well as in ordinary writing. And it is being considered, I may say, because of the increased amount of matter that could be given in a given time.

Baker. "Wouldn't it, perhaps, be better if my hand were controlled in the ordinary way, first?

F. L. "It is the formation of habit that we wish to avoid. An honorable man, learned in the law, would be very glad to accomplish that.

Baker. "That refers to Judge Edmonds. Give him my love,

J. L. "That is unnecessary. He is perfectly conscious of that.

"Well, friends, what appears to be the trouble to night?

Jones. "Ignorance.

J. L. "Well, that has always been a great trouble in the world; & I suppose it will continue to be for quite some indefinite time. It is the arch-enemy of all progress. There is no doubt about that. In reality, it is ignorance that has been, throughout all ages, the cause of all the things that have made so many black blotches upon the clean page of human life. Ignorance is the father of prejudice; it is the parent of deception; it is the very instigator of what you may term 'material ambition', which is one of the worst things that humanity can be imbued with.

McA. "And it is the twin brother of superstition.

J. L. "Superstition is a very much abused definition. I don't want you to ask me to go into an explanation of that, because I don't want to. Superstitions are, really, a conjuring up of things relative to the future, using half-baked material in their building.

"I did not intend to tell you that, but I couldn't seem to help it. But if we were to go into the subject of Ignorance, I am afraid I would have to stay until the dawn of that day, [Sunday. ~~Monday.~~] when you are all supposed to get up early, & go out for the duties of the day. But, you know, it seems to me that that duty is growing more & more unpopular; the necessity even seems to be less & less, & there are fewer & fewer who are inclined to quit the ease of their morning rest & pursue what they feel is only an old, obsolete habit.

"The admonition doesn't seem to be so readily heeded, at the present time; &, really, it is a good symptom, because it shows the tendency of men toward freedom & toward the acquisition of that mental & spiritual condition that makes for the reception of higher Influences.

"When the mind of any class of people is so tied up & hitched to external material influences that it doesn't feel free, but is to be led about like a dog upon a string, no external influence, of a higher nature, can reach it. So I am glad to know that all these leading strings of the race are being cast aside, & all are going whither they will, giving their minds free rein, & cultivating an openness

through which the Spirit of The Great God may come as it will, when it will; & ere people are aware, they will awake to the consciousness & Spiritual conception of Truth. So much for that.

"Now, what more shall I say to you? There has been a little shifting of matters this evening, consequent upon the absence of our Brother [E.B.]

Mc.a. "He will be absent from the next meeting also.

F. L. "Very well. Then you may expect a little different program from what it otherwise would be. I don't say it will be any better or less good. But you understand, as it is a matter of vibration & experience, conditions have to change on the Spirit-side with the conditions here.

Mc.a. "His business keeps him away.

F. L. "He cannot be criticized for that. What I mean to impress upon your minds is this, that whatever little change is made, necessitates, correspondingly, a change on this side.

"There are many of your personal friends here, to-night, in that they were intimately connected with you all, formerly, upon the earth plane.

Mc.a. "We greet them all.

F. L. "Not only are there many of those, who are pleased to think that I should mention them, as I look about, but there are mingled with them many, of an entirely different order, who are tracking those of your own connection; & they are very pleased to have all this beautiful Knowledge presented to them; & hope, by & by, in turn, to be able to hand it to you.

"So it is a matter that is entirely mutual among them all. When they receive something that pleases them very much, which they Know & realize in all its relations, as soon as they possess it, they are filled with a desire to pass it along.

107 "How different from the general rule on this side of life! Selfishness seems to be eliminated from them, because it is not a contributor to them, in the sense it is understood on the earth side, but rather it is a detraction. Therefore they are anxious to get rid of all that is seemingly selfish, & a spirit of generosity takes possession. They give out, Knowing that in the degree they give out, the gain comes to them in greater volume. So they march from point to point, ever increasing, & with the increase coming to them is the broadening of their own character, & more anxious are they to speak to the people of earth, & so contribute to the general advance.

"I shall begin to preach to you before I am aware, & I have not come this evening for that purpose, but merely to sit among you & enjoy a chat.

"Now, if there is anything pressing upon your minds, with sufficient force to prompt you to give utterance to it, do so by all means; because it is only by the interchange of ideas & opinions, as between Spirit & materiality, that the two worlds are drawn more closely together; & through it, in due time, is to come the gradual & perfect mergence of the two. Then there shall be no hindrance to overcome, & the effort of Spirit shall go on with perfect freedom; & those things that have made so much trouble, in the years that have gone, will disappear. Nothing, but the sunlight of The Great & Glorious Father, shall fill all materiality. Then shall disappear inharmony, greed, selfishness, jealousy, & all those conflicting elements of human character, that set us far apart from each other, & hinder our advancement. So may it be!

"The Spirit of God, brought into your midst by the Angelic Host, is made up, primarily, by the efforts of those beautiful Entities who have had to endure the earth journey, & who have come from afar, bringing with them countless years of experience, showing upon their foreheads the living blaze of glory that has come to them by reason of the corresponding light & glorification within them, which, by the force of magnetic attraction, brings a response from The Great Author of all things, whose influence permeates space.

"Whatever it comes in contact with, sets up a vibration, creating therein the same spiritualized element that draws unto itself all those things that form the very attributes of The Living Essence, so starting it on the way which is to result, in the great, great Future, in a union with that from which it came.

"Oh! for a clearer & better understanding of the intricate & beautiful play of all these multitudinous influences that, could you look upon them as a compound fabric, is the most glorious array that it is possible to think of.

"Let us be thankful, to-night, my friends, that we have within our hearts that subtile yearning for Truth & Knowledge,

because by the very breath of that yearning for Truth shall we drive away the mist & see the day of our salvation.

"He who once has a Knowledge of this yearning for Truth, shall never lose it again. The fact that he possesses it should be a conviction with him that the God-essence cannot be destroyed; but once implanted within the breast of a Soul Entity, it goes on by the inert, latent & natural force, pursuing that path marked out for it by the influence that is within him, attracted to the Great Centre; & he can no more deviate from it than the current can fail to reach the point toward which it is trending.

"There is nothing, that I can conceive of, for which I am more grateful, than that there was a time when there sprang up within my breast a yearning for something more than I possessed. There was an outreaching. Then the tender plant lifted its head toward the light of Heaven, & drew unto itself life forces. From that time, till now, this little plant has kept on growing & increasing, & now & then, a blossom has opened. Now & again, a seed has dropped; down to Mother Earth it has gone, & has come in contact with some materiality that has assisted it in a new life. Yet, on & on, it grows in one glorious development; & so we bless God for the consciousness of our hearts' yearning for Him.

"I hope you will pardon my continued ecstasy over certain things in regard to human life in its development on the spiritual plane. But it is a subject that appeals to me, at times, with such overwhelming joy, that I seemingly am unable to free myself from it. I know full well that I should, as I come to you, be sober in my mind & thought; that I should be prepared to logically & firmly speak to you, so that with trained thought & trained mind you may go on, building stone upon stone, rearing a structure that shall enable you to mount to the apex, & standing there, with nothing to obstruct the vision from all points of the compass, there shall be nothing in view but the assured, glorious destiny of your living souls.

Mc A. "Free Lance, your remarks impress all of us with new hope, & a desire to keep on in the work.

F. L. "Now, I want to come right to one thought. For some reason, I cannot stop to go into a full & careful analysis of everything that enters my mind, however interesting it might be to you. But the thought has

come to me to say this, as regards those here upon earth, & it may apply to you. I don't wish you to consider it particularly personal, but as a matter of general application that it may have for all people.

"Now, what is there that should enable us (speaking as one of you) to increase & raise the vibrations that shall make it possible for us to be responsive to the influx of these God Influences?

"That is an important question, isn't it? What will enable us to do this? What is there that we can lay hold of that will permit us to change whatever conditions there may be within us — from a condition that may seem to hold us down — to one that shall give us the Spring of Youth, as it were, so that, by jumps & bounds, we may advance into the Kingdom of Spirit?

"My friends, the greatest thing that will accomplish that, is this;
125 The process of elimination of those things of an opposite character. The acquirement of these things, that I speak of, cannot be attained by directly working for them; but if we will take a negative position, or the reverse condition, if you please, & proceed to cut off, eliminating those things that we know hold us down, we shall so lessen the weight that our ability to be attracted will be increased. In other words, like a ship that is riding in the harbor, we must draw our anchors to the deck, & cutting sail, then shall be no hindrance to the free passage of the vessel on which we embark. We cannot expect to make sail, or secure any advancement, so long as the anchors of our souls are stuck in the mud of materiality.

"So, let us look at it in that way, for a while, at least, & ask ourselves; "What is there that I can dispense with? What is there, that is attached to me, that seems to be a drawback & hindrance, that I can slough off, get rid of & forget, & so lighten my weight that I can fly with an increased energy toward that to which I know I am attracted?

"The lesser does not attract the greater; it is the greater that attracts the lesser. So, if we discard all that has no affinity for the greater, but really belongs to the lesser, how much more free we are to fly toward that to which we belong.

"Do our minds inordinately dwell upon material matters? Are we constantly striving, unmindfully, to increase those vibrations that attract only material things? Or are we forgetting & putting by

those things, & always exerting & stimulating the mind as regards other things?

"Let us not become earth-bound, but let us free ourselves. Freedom is eloquently preached to you by my friend, & your friend, & Freedom is a very great word. I will not undertake to define it, because our friend [Paine] is so able to specialize upon it. It is his great life theme. I can only endorse it. Freedom means so much, in so many ways. When we possess this element in all its perfectness, we can attract nothing to ourselves which is the reverse of, or opposite of, God.

"When I say 'God', my friends, I do not wish you to understand that I picture before my minds' eye some great Personage, so magnificent, so powerful, with other attributes that I might mention, that I am filled with awe, & almost fear approach to Him. I refer to a Great Something that is absolutely void of human form. I refer to an essence; a principle, that is absolutely impersonal. This is my idea, because as was said of old, no man can look upon Him & live.

"Why? Because of the terrible calamity that would ensue. Think of the magnetic attraction! Think of it from that standpoint; & then ask yourself if it were possible, could you approach with impunity any part of that great, powerful Engine that has within it the ability to send a current around the globe? Would you dare to do it? Would you expect to live after such an experience? Then do not attempt to draw into close proximity to things that are so wide apart, magnetically & electrically considered, that contact would prove disasterous.

"It is only by the assimilation of these very elements & characteristics of the Great & Holy One, that we are able to gradually draw to an approach.

"Remember we have to explain ~~to you~~ many things to you from a material standpoint, as I have so often said. It is the only way by which we can bring Knowledge to you, at the present time. Some day, when you shall be privileged to separate your souls from the material encasement, & travel out into the wideness of Space, & there meet these facts face to face, in the Spiritual, as conscious of your immediate surroundings as you were when in the material, not till that time shall come, shall you be able to take unto yourselves a Knowledge of Spiritual things, as understood from the Spiritual standpoint.

"Now, my friends, I feel I have said to you, perhaps, as much as I ought, at one sitting. So I am going to say 'Good Night' to you.

Jones. "We thank you for your inspiring words. 11½ o'clock.
[Note by Baker. One portion of the remarks of Free Lance, all of which should be carefully considered, seems to have been uttered with particular pertinence, in view of the fact that, while sitting in another room, prior to the seance, one of our number had introduced the question as to how best to increase Spiritual perception. It is apparent that Free Lance felt the impingement of that query, by some process, when he took up the subject of how best to raise personal vibrations responsive to higher influences.

A Spirit whom we call "Our Lady" then addressed us.

Our Lady. "Good evening, friends!

All. "Good evening!

O.L. "I am always pleased when there are especial occasions & opportunities that will enable me to come & speak with you.

M&A. "This is a woman.

O.L. "We do not speak of opportunities that properly belong to others. But, when the door is open & there seems to be what appears to us an invitation, we don't feel to hesitate to come in & have a little talk with you.

"We have heard so many things, this evening, of such deep interest; & in considering these interesting things, we are sometimes in the habit of singling out some specific thought or idea, & meditating upon it for a little, when its great significance seems to open up & dawn upon us. There has been so much of this kind given out here, this evening, that I am sure, after you have thought it over, & read it over & over again, there will be many things of interest.

"Many things have appealed to me, & as I have listened to all that has been said, the inclination to linger has possessed me. So, after it is all over, I find myself so awakened, that I cannot go without expressing my own personal gratitude for all the things that have helped me. And, for the reason that I have been helped by that which has been said in your midst, I cannot but think that you, too, must have been helped. So we feel that we can agree with you in being thankful for the graciousness of Spirits of an Exalted Kind, who have come down here for the express purpose of handing to you many beautiful things.

"As I know that you are about to depart, I feel that I am not encroaching upon your time in saying that, feeling, as I do, so much gratitude, & my heart being so full of love for all the men & women that I know are hungering for the ripened fruit that hangs so abundantly on the great tree of Knowledge, I am justified in asking you to join me in lifting up our souls & hearts into the atmosphere of the Angels' presence [present?] that we may stimulate, to a greater degree, the yearning for more & more of the inflow of Gods' Spirit.

"As we depart for our several places, let us take a full measure of all these beautiful things with us; so that when we shall lie down & pass into that period of material unconsciousness, may the last conscious recollection be of these things.

"I am sure, with this upon our minds, we shall be able to awaken on the Spirit Side to receive & welcome those who come at that time to teach our souls. Good night!

All. "Good night, Sister!

Medium. "There's a man behind you, Bro. Jones. He says he will talk to you sometime.

Jones. "I shall be very glad to hear from him. Time. 11.$^{23}_{=}$ O'clock. p.m.

Index for Dec. 17. 1910.

p. 208 _____ Phenomena.
Note by Baker.
" " Come, on Dr. B. - absent - projecting himself into the circle.

p. 209. Abraham Lincoln. } Our greed for material things.
Selfishness, the cause of our "Civil War".
The lesson is apparently forgotten.
The duty of Spiritualists.

p. 212 Unknown. Ex. preacher. } The universal unrest & disturbance on earth.
The cause of it.
The outlook is promising.

p. 215 Luther Colby. } For McA.
The Banner of Light may be revived.
What will make it a success.
Mrs Longley to be associated with it.
Everything is progressing.

p. 221. Unknown. Ex. Romanist } Note by McA. on this communication.
Is now in the Light & happy.
Is working.

p. 221. Free Lance. } Does not care for materializing seances.
He goes to be with Houghs' out of courtesy for Jones.
Goes everywhere - no closed doors for him.
A talk with Baker.
He reads Bakers' mind.
Note by Baker on this.
Judge Edmonds desires to control Bakers' hand, and communicate in short-hand.
On Ignorance.
On Superstition.
Sunday is losing its sacro-sanct character.
It is a sign of progress.
Many of our Friends & Instructors present.
Why they impart Truth to us.
The Angelic Host.
A yearning for Truth, once possessed, is never lost.

Index continued.

Free Lance. continued. — A leaf from his earth life, on this line.
How to raise our Vibrations.
Thomas Paine + Freedom.
Free Lances' definition of 'God.'
Mortals cannot fully comprehend Spiritual Conditions + Truths.
Note by Baker. How F. L. came to speak on Vibration.

p. 229. Our Lady. — The importance of these communications.
They have helped her + she is grateful.

~~Sunday~~ Dec 24. 1910. Christmas Eve. Conc. Medium.
All present but Dr. B. Time. 9¼ p. m.

Mc a. "I see Lotelas' light.
– We sing the opening song –

Mc a. "That was not Lotelas' light. One of the little girls – I think it was Wild Rose – said, 'Papa, that wasn't Lotelas' light.'
– The music box plays –

Mc a. "There's a form in front of us.
– We sing for Grant.

Mc a. "Good evening Comrade! He salutes us all. He put one foot behind the other & saluted us.
– later – Here comes Pansy. She throws a kiss to all.

All. "Good evening, Pansy!

Jones. "I shall keep looking for you, Pansy

Mc a. "She says: 'I'll come if I can.'

Jones "I understand it. I had a room for you, Pansy, if you came to us.
[Bro. Jones, expects Pansy at be with Houghs' materializing seance.]

Medium. "I can hear the fifes. They are playing Dixie.

Mc a. "Do you know, we are going to get here, some night, Stonewall Jackson.
– We sing for Paine.

Mc a. "There's a form right in front.
– We sing The Mothers' Song.

Baker. "I saw them [our mothers] come fairly plain.

Mc a. "John said: 'Look on the floor', & that was the time I saw a light going to you, Jones.
– We sing for the Young Folks –
– At 9³⁰ p. m. the light is switched on –

Medium. "It's a good sign to have so much singing come to us from the Spirit Side
– Music Box plays –

Medium. "I think you should sing that little song of yours, Mac.

Mc a. "I just sang it. [a song to my wife.]

Medium. "Then I think I got the vibration.

Mc a. "I sing it here quietly. Corey, there are two forms standing right by you
– We sing, 'Let the Lower Lights be burning' –
– The Medium leads in singing 'Home, Sweet Home' – 9³⁵ p. m.

Medium. "Do you know why I sang that? Some one comes here – I don't know why they should sing that – There's a woman comes here,

not a very large woman - it seems to me not a very large woman. She goes right over to you, Mrs Jones.

Jones. "Yes, I thought she was coming to me.

Medium. "I feel as though I wanted to tell you, (gasps & breathes heavily.). It seems as though there was a time when the sentiment of the song seemed to be uppermost. It never quite appeals to us until it is gone. You understand?

Jones. "Yes.

Medium. "I feel I want to say that it isn't really true, because the real home, after all, is on the other side. That which was home is but a poor imitation of what, really, is home. I feel as though I wanted to say to you that whatever idea of home may have existed heretofore, is not to be compared with what you are to find is the real home. All that should go to make up a home is being prepared & arranged; & when that day shall come, you will know what a real home means. And I want you to feel that the preparation is in the making; & I don't want you to think it is so far away; it is only a step, as it were.

"I don't know what all this means, but I am anxious for you to feel that whatever you may miss now - that's the idea - is not to be considered. If you know what it means, & who it is who talks to you in this strain?

Jones. "It is my Mother, or Mary. I don't know which.

Medium. "It is not a very big woman.

Jones. "I guess it is my Mother.

Medium. "She wants you to think of the feeling of home, because there is a greater existence, & everything will be home. Understand?

Jones. "~~I guess it is my Mother.~~

~~Medium. "She wants you to think of the feeling of home~~

Jones. "Yes, I understand.

Medium. "Home associates love, tenderness, & all that goes to make peace, quiet, contentment & satisfaction, with the things that really are. Whatever that means.

Jones. "It is very pertinent.

Medium. "I know it is a woman who draws very close to you.

Jones. "Thank you, Mother!

Medium. "Well, she agitated me very much. I am very glad you came, Lady,

& sorry you can't say more.

Baker. "Were you conscious?

Medium. "Kind of half & half. It seems as though, if I had the material, I could make something. I could make bread, & roll it out here with a rolling pin. I could do a whole lot in that line.

Baker. "That's another home association.

Reindeer then came to us.

Reindeer. "How! How!! How!!! (shakes hands all around.)

Jones. "Merry Christmas & a happy New Year!

R. "That's what I come for, to wish you a merry Christmas. Heap much! Heap much!

Mrs. A. "Tell all the Indians we send it to them.

R. "Big Brave come to you. He helps you last night. He was around.

Mrs. A. "I needed it badly.

[I had a very severe attack, & suffered for more than two hours. Mrs. A.]

R. -to Jones. "Your, what do you call him, is here.

Jones. "Red Cloud?

R. "No.

Jones. "Yellow Shirt?

R. "He's a good fellow. I know no names. Bosh! Sometime I'll come & doctor you up- all of you.

Mrs. A. "As the Irishman said; 'The quicker the sooner.

R. "Sometime when there ain't much to do, I'll come as I used to come. -to Baker. We come over in that place with you, once in a while.

Baker "I'm glad to hear it.

R. "I bring my tomahawk. Its a bad place. They are worse than Redskins. (R. refers to the Criminal Court Building- N.Y. City where B. has his office).

Jones. "Do you come to see me?

R. "Often, often, often. I am going into this place. (Takes Medium into Cabinet) 9^45 - Medium comes out, after remaining there six minutes — 9^51.

Wm Ellery Channing then addressed us. 9^51 p.m.

Channing. "Good evening, friends!

All. "Good evening!

Channing. "I am glad to come into your midst this evening. It is an auspicious night. Whatever the event may represent, it is well. There is that, in the spirit of this occasion that makes for good; & I wish, my friends, that it could be understood that the primary lesson to

be drawn from this event could sink deeply into the minds of the leaders of thought, that they might voice to the people the true lesson of this event.

"It has been weeks & months, my friends, since the thought of the advent of this day began to take form; so, as far as this year is concerned, & as I view it, there seems to have been a transformation, in a large sense, in the minds of the people. There has been a gradual working up to the heights, as it were, so that they might give proper expression to the fundamental idea, which is really the base of this occasion; & if we could only consider it as to its results upon the mentality of the people, temporarily considered, I think that a great & wholesome lesson could be drawn from it.

"After a long period of humdrum existence, as it were, low down, perhaps, upon the material plane, an occasion confronts us when the predominating spirit should be love & charity; & as the minds of the people rise to the occasion, we take note of conditions in the quality & tone of the race. And what I wish to call your particular attention to, is the increased vibration of the people in the enjoyment of the occasion, primarily incident to the leaving behind them of all those material things & allowing their Spirits to rise to this occasion.

"If they could but reflect on the reason & primary cause of this ecstacy of pleasure enjoyed by them, they could readily see in it a lesson that it would be well to ponder upon. It only illustrates how it is possible for a people, or a race of the world, to rise out of their dead selves into the Spirit, & take note of the pleasure of it.

"And if an occasion of this kind can bring that about, by almost unconscious mental psychological working upon the mind, is it not possible to carry on that same process indefinitely at all seasons of the year? & so make life one grand Christmas, visibly bringing us higher in the scale of vibration, enabling the doors of our souls to be opened, into which may flow the Spirit of the Angelic Host?

"Oh! how I wish the world at large might draw from this occasion the proper lesson; not one to be thought of for a day, & discarded, to wait for another year to roll around, but to make this process of upliftment permanent within the hearts & minds

of all the people. This is the intrinsic value of this occasion. It matters not whether it represents any object, theologically considered, or not; it is the charity, the spirit & modus operandi, if you please, of the workings of the human soul on a special occasion. Let us specialize daily & constantly; & do, regardless of any specific event, we shall open our souls to the inflow of the Spirit of the Most High.

"My friends, I feel that this is the fundamental lesson lying at the bottom of an event of this character; & if, as I said before, we can bring our souls up in the scale to such an exalted vibration on any one occasion, is it not reasonable to suppose that we can maintain that high level indefinitely? Not that we should be constantly giving of our worldly possessions; not that we should neglect our daily lives for the sake of performing the primary functions that seem to accompany this event; but that, in a spiritual sense, we should carry ourselves as though every day was christmas; that is, inviting the advent of that influence that prompts the spirit of Christmas, which should possess our souls at all times. In this way, unconsciously to ourselves, there would drop away from our lives those things that hold us down, & that are continually reminding us that we are of earth.

"Leaving behind those things, our minds would take another turn, & ere we were aware, we would possess the Spirit of the Angel Messengers, each carrying good things to the other, unmindful of our own needs & wants, forever thinking of the good that we could do; &, without taking note of it, we would draw unto ourselves new possessions, so that we should become, in spirit & in fact, what we should be at all times — spirits in the broadest & highest expression & understanding of the term.

"We are now Spirits, my friends, though clothed in the flesh; & let us crucify this flesh by indulging in such thought & ideas that will cause us to forget all about it. If we but cultivate this thought & idea, is it not reasonable to suppose that with the ever increasing vibratory force that surrounds us, we shall have a material instrument that shall be in such unison with the spirit of our lives, that disease shall take to itself wings & flee, & all that is material shall have no influence upon our souls; but we shall go on & on, as though we were in the Spirit Land, although tarrying here

our allotted time? Then, when that shall have expired, we shall glide, free from pain & apprehension; & possessing acute consciousness, looking back, we shall wonder how we escaped this material environment. Because, really & truly, we have left it behind, & we are standing here upon the threshold of Heaven, regarding with no degree of regret the condition we have left behind.

"Ah! my friends, it is possible to so live upon the confines of that great country, that we shall Know it as it is. So, my lesson to-night, is, that, being possible to raise ourselves up into this ecstacy of joy & spirit of charity & love toward all on this occasion, it is, indeed, possible that we shall maintain it always, & so have for ourselves glory, Knowledge, & the ever increasing consciousness of our continued, close & ever abiding relationship to the Angelic World. I thank you. Good night! 10^05 p.m. address lasted 14 minutes.

All. "Good night!

McA. "That was a foreign spirit, because he made use of the term & pronounced it 'modus operandy'.

Baker. "Whoever he was, he was an orator of depth & feeling.

[Explanatory note by McA. The mistake in the identity of this Spirit was natural. There is no long sound of "i" in Latin, but of late years, particularly here in the U.S. the "i" is given a broad sound. Bro. Channing was born in 1780, & consequently was taught the proper pronunciation of 'i' which is like our 'e'.]

Imperator then addressed us.

Imperator. "Good evening, friends!

All. "Good evening!

I. 34 "I am glad, indeed, for this privilege of coming into your midst & addressing to you a few words. I may say to you that I ought to feel glad to come to you on this particular occasion, & because it is one that, at one time, at least, appealed to me very strongly.

"It is unnecessary for me to say that, whenever we come into the atmosphere of earth, we come in contact with the Spirit of the environment into which we come; &, as a result of it, we necessarily partake, more or less, of the Spirit of the environment. And, if we speak in connection therewith, that is the explanation & reason of it.

"There have been, my friends, great events, so called, during the

history of this sphere; & those great events have been celebrated, more or less, throughout all time. And, as I view it, on reflection, I cannot criticise, or find fault, with the idea in connection with the birth of any great thing. I believe it is perfectly proper & legitimate that the advent, or birth, of some great movement in the world should be recognized, so long as the potency & force of that movement shall hold. I believe that we ought, all, to consider great subjects in the worlds' history as but means to an end; & we should welcome these great subjects, & feel that we are performing a legitimate function, when we call to mind the advent & birth of these great events. And I believe we should be privileged to indulge our fancies in regard to them.

"When we consider that this is a world of progress, we should feel to congratulate ourselves that we can look back on these great subjects of the worlds' history; because we cannot imagine what the condition of the world would be, to-day, were there not events of historical importance. I believe, that by a student of deep thought & reflection, who weighs & considers the events of history, as they relate to the greater history of the world, there can be perceived the hand of a Higher Power than the mere transient intelligence of the human race.

"It is unnecessary for me to go back in history with you, & to mark out, or call to your attention, these specific events that have had such a wonderful influence upon the world. You all know & understand it. We might go back into the days of old, when that great race was wandering about the face of the earth, with no permanent abiding place; & we could go down to the day when they, at last, found an abiding place, & we might well consider that a point in the worlds' history, worthy of commemoration. We might go down, in time, to other great events, & we might well say this or that great event to be the coming into existence of a new era, or the passing out of what had been of great influence upon the world

"We could well say that marks a mile stone in the worlds' history, & when I say 'worlds' history', I mean, primarily, the history of the human, because, in reality, that is the only thing worthy of consideration. As we view it, the world, at one time was in need of change. Things had become such, in condition, that it seemed that the world was ceasing to be influenced by the powerful agencies that seem to

42

hold the destinies of the race in their hands, & it was necessary that something should happen, by which a change of condition & thought should take place; &, my friends, whenever that condition is arrived at, it would seem as though, by some power or other, an agency is at hand by which that change is made.

"So, as you celebrate this night, that great event, let us consider that it was necessary to happen, & whatever influence it may have had upon the world, or may have, let us consider that above & beyond it was a power & influence, & that whatever has happened has but been part & parcel of that great plan.

"So it is well that the birth of the Nazarene should be celebrated, because it rightly marked an important change in the history of the world; & if there have been successive changes, as regards one thing & another, is it not logical to suppose that there are still to be other changes?

"Let us not believe that we are to abide as we are, continually, but that there are to be births of other things. And what I come to speak to you to-night in regard to, is not so much the birth of this event, or the principal character figuring in it, but reasoning that, as one thing has happened, so shall another happen.

"Let us consider the birth of a still greater thing, & that is why I come. Let us consider, with all that belongs to it, whatever may have occurred in the past. Let us accept its contribution to the history of the human race, for all that it meant; for all that it means to-day. But let us look for the advent of newer things, & when they have come, let us rejoice, because of the fact of their later birth, they are of greater importance.

"So I come to you, to-night, to call your mind to the birth of a still greater thing. That which was confined to a few has, at last, been brought to many; &, oh! let us be thankful that the real birth - the re-birth, the new birth — that was talked of so many centuries ago, is, indeed, with you here upon earth; &, it is possible, aye! it has even happened, that the new birth has come to you all, because, at last, the doors have been opened, & that which was of special importance to only a few, is now the common property of all. To you, as well as to the Teachers of old, it is possible to know, & to talk with the Angelic Host.

"So, not deprecating our love & knowledge of the things of old, let us broaden become, & embrace all that is new, because therein lies still greater promise — the knowledge & the more firm conviction of our relation to God.

"My friends, I am glad to be in your midst. I hope that I may again come & have speech with you.

Jones. "We most earnestly hope so.

I. "To those of you, whose minds are open; who have caught the vision of the Promised Land, let me say that, not like him of old, who had only a glimpse of the Promised Land, but you are permitted to march with the great family of souls into the fields of the Promised Land. The milk & honey of this rich country is to be yours; you are to bask in the sunshine; you are to partake of its life-giving forces; you are to become one in its possession with all the rest. So let us be thankful for this.

"No longer is it necessary that we should have sacrifices to-day, in the sense as of old. No longer is it to be necessary for one to come into this world to make a sacrifice of himself; but all are to have the vision; all are to hear the Angelic Voices; all are to be recognized as special messengers from On High, to communicate unto their brethren the Truths as of old.

"Blessed are you, my friends, in that you have withdrawn yourselves from the world, & are standing apart, as it were, being specially blessed, because you have had your minds opened. No longer can you go back to that point where you were; it is not possible. Having seen the light, you know of its existence, & nothing can drag it from your minds.

"So, let us hand it along from soul to soul, each becoming a savior, to that extent, that he enables another to see the light, even as he sees it. And, my friends, remember this: that whether you are conscious of it, or not, the Spirit of Old dwells among you. This means that the advocates of Truth, as they understood it, are still lingering among the souls of men; &, as opportunity presents itself, they come into your midst & are adding unto your knowledge whatsoever they have added unto theirs.

"This is the mission of all, & so I hope & pray that your minds may be attuned to all that is high & holy, because the Apostles of old,

the great scholars, the great teachers, those who have had their day upon earth, those who were persecuted, those who did persecute – they all have seen the Light, & they are ever anxious & willing to make Known what they Know, & to lend their influence to aid those who take an interest in these matters. So I would say to you; "Be ye not conformed to the world, but be ye transformed, even to the renewing of your spirits"; so shall the birth promised come to you in all its glory, & ye shall be baptized with the life of the Spirit.

"May the Everlasting Father hold you in the folds of His Fatherly Arms, blessing, & at last bring you into His Living Glory." Good night!

All. "Good night.

Baker. "That was Imperator. He spoke with tremendous power; but, toward the end, there was an Hebraic lisp, & he quoted himself.

Jones. "That was in fulfillment & confirmation of a thought sent out.

Baker. "We are going to get some grand things from him, & something practical.

Jones. "Yes; he is a great organizer. This movement is not confined to the Western civilization, but extends into the Far East. It is significant that he & Gautama have been guides of the same man, from his childhood up. [Stainton Moses. M.A. Oxon – McA.]

[Note by Baker. It is well to mention the fact that Imperator had no occasion to complain of the inadaptability of the instrument, as on the first occasion when he addressed us; his control being, apparently, perfect. He spoke 20 minutes.]

58

[Note by Jones. This morning, (Dec 24) Major Hoare told me that, after retiring last night, two of his guides, Gautama & Paul, came & had a friendly talk, the nature of which is not important for the Record, at present.

"This afternoon, at a materializing seance, at Dr with Houghs', Gautama, otherwise Known as Cashup, appeared, & I said: "Can the friend who comes with you to a friend of mine appear here," (at Houghs.). He assented by nodding the head.

"After one subsequent materialization, I was again called to the Cabinet by a figure, of above the average size; both in height & bulk; clad in ancient garb. The face was distinctly different from

any that I had ever seen – heavier & stronger. I was quite in doubt as to whom it might be. My first impulse was followed, & I asked if it was Marcus Aurelius; & the head was shaken in the negative. I then asked: "Is it Imperator", receiving a dignified nod in the affirmative.

"On my way from the Elevated Station, this evening, I was thinking of the coming of Imperator in the afternoon, & I sent out a mental request that he would come, this evening, & address us; or, in some way, if possible, give a clear indication of his presence.

"As we were sitting in conversation, prior to this session, I noticed an expression on the face of Mr. Cone, as if something was appealing to him psychically; & I asked him what it was."]

[Note by Cone. "I saw a tall spirit advance into the room, dressed in a dark gray robe. Suspended from his neck was a long chain, or cord, at the end of which, hanging below his knees, was a cross. The Spirit advanced, put his hand on the table, & looked toward Mr. Baker. I did not see his face, but I felt the magnetic waves passing over me, as he advanced into the room."]

[Note by Jones. "Prior to this event, I had said nothing in regard to this matter. But after Mr. Cones' description, I remarked that I saw the import of it. I was impressed, as soon as the cross was mentioned, that it was in response to my request. Imperator afterwards addressed us in the Psychic Room."]

[Note by Cone. "The Cross was fully eight (8) inches long, & of dark material; possibly ebony. The chain was of links, with a bead in the centre of each link. The feet were quite large & flat, which gives me the impression that he wore sandals."]

[Note by McA. "The cross, carried by this Spirit, is suggestive, but may belong to a variety of cults; but the beads indubitably show the R.C. Rosary. So, it might be well, before jumping at conclusions, to read carefully, & ponder well, the admissions in the first part of the address. This is X mas Eve; the environment entirely Christian, with the R.C. element largely in the majority."]

Zoroaster then addressed us.

Zoroaster "Good evening, friends. I greet you.

McA. "We greet you & bid you welcome.

Z. "I am glad of this opportunity of coming into your midst,

as to me it is a most important event, because it coincides so closely with what me & my people regard as an event of great importance. And when I think of this coincidence, it seems to me that Truth from the Mind of the Great Oversoul is in the midst of the people, & that one event in the worlds' history is but the outcome of another.

"I would have you know, my friends, that everything is God, & God is everything. That great & glorious orb, whom my people were wont to worship, is but the result of the activity of Gods' Spirit; & is it any wonder that my people should worship & appeal to that, as the greatest & grandest thing of which they had any knowledge?

"When you remember its influence at all times, which was greater & of more importance to them than anything else in all creation, is it any wonder that they should fall down & worship it? And when he took his departure from us & was gone all that time, & at last he again took upon himself the pleasure of turning his face toward us, beginning his journey back to us, is it any wonder that we should rejoice with great rejoicing & consider it as an event for great celebration?

"So, my friends, I am glad to come to you, to-night, because I see a convergence of all these varying views. It would appeal to me that, at last, the world has found its place; & knowledge, as it should, is at last dawning upon the earth; & that we are all to be contributors, one & another, each after his own way of thinking, doing the best he can, according to the law that has been given him.

"So, in this grand converging of thought & idea, we are, at last, to see first the Living Light that gleams over the mountain top. So, climbing slowly & slowly, we, at last, shall reach the very topmost point, & be permitted to see beyond into the Great Valley of all that is sweet & beautiful, all the souls of men, from down the vast ages of time, not dreamed of before, at least, in the full realization of what we know. We find them all together — the men of old, the men of to-day, the men of all races & all quarters of the globe — assembled in one grand company. And lo! in unison we lift up our hearts in praise.

"Though our lot has been cast in different nations, & our journey to the Great Objective Point, has been over different routes, yet the Great Spirit, in His infinite mercy, has taken us along our journeys in safety; &, at last, we find the Haven of Rest; the great point toward which all the souls of men have unconsciously tended. And we can say our life has not been lived in vain; but that we have been, in our own way, an influence upon the face of the earth, & we have carried out the mandate of The Most High, according to our best knowledge; & we see & feel ~~that~~ the welcome into the vineyard of the Great Master of Masters. May His blessing ever dwell with you! Good Night!

All, "Good night!

McA. "That was Zoroaster.

Jones. "Zoroaster.

McA. "I think you will notice, whenever he speaks here, that he says: 'Me & my people'.

Robert G. Ingersoll then addressed us.

Ingersoll. "Good evening, friends & Brothers!

McA. "We rise & salute The Brotherhood!

I. "I did not think to come in here & preach to you this evening; in fact, I had about made up my mind that I would stand by & listen. But, inasmuch as I am here, I begin to recognize that there has been a plan & object; & so I am happy to fill in, making, as it were, another color in the fabric. And, do you know, I am very glad to do this, for the reason that it seems to harmonize so well with my own thoughts.

"I never yet was able to bring myself to think that one race, or one man, was regarded by The Great I Am with any more special regard than any other race or man. In fact, I always felt that if God had any plan concerning the human family, it embraced them all. So it was a difficult thing for me to associate myself, at any time, with any class or sect of people; & as a result, I never did. I thought to be the same to all, & it mattered little to me, in whose company I was. I certainly asserted, what I deemed my privilege, to speak my own thought, regardless of the thought of others, whether it was a welcome thought or not; & I cared little - in fact, it gave me pleasure, I confess - if anything I might say or do, troubled or upset the thought of others.

"I now begin to divine the object of the proceedings here, this evening; & as I do so, it so thoroughly & strongly confirms me in the stand that I always took; & I feel a bit of personal pride, I am free to confess.

"Those old fables & tales of old never appealed to me, other than as simple concoctions of those who used them to oppress the people, & to enable them to continue their power over them. And if I chance to meet that man with the ability to write a declaration upon a piece of stone, I shall tell him of his 'mistakes', even as I have talked to the people of this county of "The Mistakes of Moses".

"My friends, if there is one thing that I rejoice in, more than another, it is that the day is at hand when the race, as a race, is to be considered not a church as a church. I am willing to admit that all these things, that have come & gone, were a means to an end. But, beyond that, I am unwilling to regard them.

"The birth of religion may have been, & probably was, natural in the evolution of human development, incidental in the life of the race, groping for something that it felt it ought to possess. But the day of usefulness of those things is fast disappearing. Knowledge, as it should be understood, is coming to the race, & there is no longer to be Jew or Gentile. There is no longer to be Presbyterian, Baptist or Methodist. But these things, having served their day, are to be relegated to the scrap-heap; & the human race are to go out into the open Sunlight of Gods' Influence, & they are to know whereof they speak & whither they are trending, by the laws that govern life.

"The independence of humans has arrived at such a point, that those in power are feeling its influence; are realizing the situation, & they are trembling with fear lest their occupation shall flee from them. Blessed be the day when the last priest shall disappear from the face of the earth, & all men shall be recognized as priests; each a priest unto himself, exercising the right, born with him, to seek after God in his own fashion, in his own time, knowing full well that Salvation can come to the human soul only through its relationship to The Great Author. All that has relation to The Great Author is in exact accordance with

eternal law. He is far from Him, or he is near unto Him, in exact accordance with his own state & condition; & his coming or going is governed by law, & law only.

"What is sin? And what is Godliness? It is a question of whether you are far from, or near to, God. It is a question of law. If you are at-one-ment, you are Godly. If you are far away, & the vibrations that govern & control you, that measure your degree of intelligence, are not in accord with the higher vibrations, you are a sinner. Of course, you are! But the very moment, through your own efforts, you raise those vibrations, & if in harmony with the higher, you have cast off your sin & you have become Godly.

"So comes the idea of crucifying yourself. The idea of atonement is to change your condition, so that instead of being out of harmony & far removed, you are in harmony. So I maintain, & have always maintained, that the difference between sin & Godliness, is but a relative difference as between conditions.

"We are no longer to be influenced or controlled by these old theological ideas; & the assemblage here, to-night, is but an evidence in proof of my contention.

"From all quarters of the earth I see standing before me — from all ages of the history of the race, I see standing in your midst — the leading representatives of the thought of their time. At last, they have come together. At last, they understand the law. At last, the day of salvation to the race has arrived. So are cast off, as being of no further use to them, all these varying kinds of wearing apparel. No longer is yonder Turk to stand arrayed in all his novel eccentricities. No longer shall we see the man with his beard to his knees, travelling unshod, with nothing but skins to cover him. No longer are we to come down to modern days & view all the different races, made conspicuous by their own peculiar ~~mmm~~ dress. But all, at last, are clothed & in their right mind, each knowing & recognizing, at last, the Brotherhood of Man.

"So I accept the lesson presented to you here, to-night, & welcome them all into one great family of earth, Sons & Daughters of One Living Author; & I feel that, at last, the millenium has arrived. Salvation is at the door. Sin, inharmony & discord are banished from the presence of Angels, & the race has, at last, come into its own

"Thank you. Good night."

All. "Thank you, Brother Ingersoll! 10[50] p. m.

Free Lance then addressed us.

Free Lance. "Good evening, my friends!

All. "Good evening, Free Lance!

F.L. "I wish you all a[c] Merry X mas".

All. "The same to you!

McA. "And many of them!

F.L. "Well, I hope to enjoy many of them, if it doesn't go out of fashion. I trust that you are all in accord, this evening.

Jones. "We seem to be.

McA. "Perfectly.

F.L. "I trust that you are all up to the spirit of the occasion.

Baker. "We are keyed up.

Jones. "We are elevating our vibrations, at least, to the extent we find possible.

McA. "They have given us enough, to-night, to key us up.

F.L. "I don't intend to tarry long. But I didn't want you to think that I could be absent, with such a conspicuous company in your midst. If I am not in the centre of the throng, I am, at least, privileged to come upon the outskirts, & be an auditor of all that has taken place.

McA. "You know the Circle would not be complete without Free Lance.

F.L. "I think that the term will apply, equally, to about all that you have had this evening. I had flattered myself that there was, at least, one who stood out in conspicuous fashion, as defining the term; but I find that I can no longer claim exclusive title; that it is something quite in common. Therefore, I ought not to feel lonesome; but, rather, be as I think, in pretty good company. I hope that you have been instructed as well as entertained?

Baker. "We have, indeed.

Jones. "Edified.

F.L. "It strikes me rather favorably, because it rather confirms my opinion in many things. It always appealed to me that age, or length of duration of life, added to wisdom & knowledge; & that being so, they should, necessarily, follow an object in being wise.

"To be wise, implies, to my mind, a responsibility as regards others of less wisdom; & I never could quite understand the economy of the universe that permitted individuals to accumulate wisdom, unless there was some object other than personal to themselves. So I have felt that it was a benefit to those of earth &, indirectly, a benefit to myself, to be able to hand it out. And here my opinions are all confirmed, in that I find others, of even longer duration of life than myself, who are freely passing to you the wisdom that they have accumulated during all these years. It is well, & it argues much.

"I dislike very much, to make reference to myself, but sometimes the situation seems to be such that it appeals to me as the most convenient explanation. I am glad to think that I have not to regard any fixed attachment to organizations; & I mean by this no reflection upon those who have been here. It always was, & is, a dominant characteristic of mine that wisdom & knowledge were free to all; & it was wholly unnecessary to become attached, definitely, to any organization, or class of people, for the sake of attaining to all sufficient knowledge & wisdom. Therefore, I have always been opposed to it, & I am to this day. Anybody having the means of passing anything of value to the human race, should know, by a logical method of reasoning, that if it is good for a few, it must, necessarily, be good to the many.

"I am unalterably opposed to all secret organizations, of whatever name or nature. It is not consistent, to my mind, with perfect freedom & open mindedness. Excuse this digression; it appears to be such.

"I am glad to know that we are all of one accord. I am glad to know that the nations of old are meeting half-way the wisdom of modern days. I am glad that, at last, a full & complete realization of the status of the human possesses the souls of men. I speak particularly of those outside of material environment. This convergence, or amalgamation, of the races & all the differing shades of former opinions, speaks more than it is possible for me to convey to you, of what is in store for earth's people, very soon.

"I rejoice that there have been permitted to come to you, this evening, representations of different ages & races, as an evidence of community of thought on the Spirit-side of life.

"Now, my friends, if I can be of specific service to you, for a few minutes, I shall be glad to submit myself.

Mc.a. "Free Lance, we would like to know, if you possibly can tell us, who the first speaker of this evening was; & if you cannot give us the name, please tell us to what particular religion he was attached?

F.L. "You have had several here this evening.

Mc.a. "It was the first speaker.

Baker. "He preceded Emperator.

F.L. "On what did he speak?

Mc.a. "He spoke about X mas, particularly.

F.L. "I don't recall if I chanced to hear him; but it seems to me that he was a modern person.

Mc.a. "Unquestionably; but not an American.

F.L. "I think it was Channing. I am not positive, because we forget those things, my friends. We have no use for them [names.]; & if you were to be on this side of life, for only a short time, you would soon discover that it is of no use whatever - wholly unnecessary - & there are so many Johns, Williams & Marys, that they lead only to confusion. The recognition is in vibrations, wholly, & in the colors that emanate from them.

"When I tell you of the uselessness of names on the spirit side, I don't wish you to think for a moment that you are going to miss any who are dear to you, because of a singular, peculiar & most beautiful process that I don't think it would be profitable for me, this evening, to explain. You will simply Know & recognize them.

"You have had with you, this evening, one of the most ancient souls of earth. He has come to you, particularly, to represent & make Known to you, the fact of the community of thought & association. What he knew; what he surmised; what he had an intuitive knowledge of, which he was able only to very crudly express & give out in those days, he Knows clearly & well, to-day; & it differs only in method & form of expression.

Jones. "You refer to Zoroaster?

F.L. "I do, sir. And I am happy to witness the perfect congeniality; the perfect at-one-ment, as between him & the great Apostle; because each sees clearly, not "through a glass, darkly."

"Truth is stripped of all that would disguise it, & standing forth as it is intended it should. So, even the Masters, of whom the people of to-day talk so much, recognize this community of thought, & the hand of brotherly love & affection is ever extended to all the children of men.

"This, my friends, really, is the central idea in the advent of this individual. That was one of the signs of the times, as showing the transition from one cycle, or condition, into another, that he recognized neither Jew nor Gentile, but each & all, as children of one common parent, destined at last, to have the Knowledge, realization & conception of what constitutes soul entities & their relation to The Author of all things.

"Then cometh into your midst, one who was valient in his day, who had the courage of his convictions, unmindful of their conflict with prevailing opinion, feeling within his breast the Truth of his own intuitive Knowledge, & daring to stand forth & make Known the thought that was coming to him, because it could come to no one else. Blessed be that soul who dares to stand forth & voice the best thought that is given to him.

"It all comes to us by law. Whatsoever may be the condition enabling thought to come to you, that shall be the character of the thought as expressed by you. You cannot expect figs from thistles. You cannot expect the music of a harp from the beating of a drum. Each shall differ according to the conditions through which it comes. So, let us not condemn. Let us not hold in disfavor the minutest thought that comes through man, because, perchance, it may be the best that can come through that man. But let us regard all these, multitudinous in their number, with respect for the lowest note of the scale, & try to harmonize it with some other note, because the vibration of a higher note that shall be in accord with a lower, has a tendency to bring the lower up to its own vibration. This is a law.

"So the lesson that has been presented to you, to-night, has been the common interest of all people, in showing to you, that out of the discord & inharmony of all those past centuries gone by, at last, comes the great symphony; even as a master should take his crude material, & after infinite pains & teaching, he brings from all these discordant sounds, perfect mastery of the art, able to give unto the world the results of his experience, creating symphonies of the life beyond,

"Now, my friends, I intended to give you an opportunity to question me, & yet I seem to have run on, like a running brook, forever & forever.

McA. "Will you give us a talk some evening, Free Lance, on Spirit recognition? That would be very interesting to us, & it is something we should know. I have never yet heard of any spirit speaking of it.

F.L. "I cannot promise that I will do a specific thing in the future, because I must consider, always, the condition at any specific time. These conditions are so varying that we can never tell exactly what line of thought may impinge upon us, even though the desire may be strong.

"You see how one thing leads to another, & you can conceive of the endless chain of things for thought. There is never any ending of that, & that is one of the beauties of conscious existence.

"However, whatever shall appeal to me, combining conditions as I find them, externally, with your own, shall be yours.

McA. "If you find proper conditions, couldn't you give it to us now?

F.L. "Ah! that's another proposition. I could well answer in the affirmative, if you were to qualify properly a question. I am sure you will recognize how it is. There are certain natural laws that govern all things, & they are more subtile in the spiritual condition, than in the material, because the material is more difficult to move & influence. Air is more subtile than water. There is much in that distinction.

"However, I am always at your pleasure, to the extent that it is possible for me to respond. I will put it that way. Now, can I say aught more to you, my friends, this evening?

Baker. "We know that Spirits meet & confer with each other. Do they not recognize the individuality of each?

F.L. "Under special conditions.

Baker. "Are there such things as Spirit names?

F.L. "Yes; but quality is always considered. Whenever any thing of that sort is used, the name fits the individual.

[Note by McA. In the examination of Gregory VI., on 'Smashing of the Hierarchy,' he was forced to give the Spirit names of various members of the Inner Circle, & in explaining them, he stated

that the name indicated a peculiar quality that fitted the party for the work he was to be engaged in.]

McA. "No two spirits are exactly the same?

F. L. "They are as infinitely apart, in their conditions, as the leaves on the trees.

Baker. "Spirits instinctively know & love their Kindred?

F. L. "Because that is an attribute of the Great Father. And inasmuch as every soul entity came out of The Father, whatever attribute abides with the Father, must cover the attributes of all.

Baker. "Now we go into a broader field.

Jones. "We are all members, one of another.

F. L. "Do you love? It is because, simply, of an inheritance from The Father. Do you hate? It is because you are not at-one-ment, & because your vibrations are way down at the foot of the scale; &, in accordance with natural law, you cannot vibrate in unison with the higher tones that voice the attributes of God. But it does not, necessarily, follow that you are not of God; because, as I have tried to explain to you about natural law, there is a certain fixed relationship as between differing notes of the scale. And when I speak of the scale, I do not mean the scale of music, as you understand it, but I mean a scale that is infinite in its height, & in its depth - practically so - & that as each note has a certain relationship to the other, it necessarily has an influence one over the other; &, as by natural law, the lower note of vibration is being, whether consciously to itself or not, influenced by the next higher.

"So you see, by a natural process, it is being continually acted upon; &, after a time, it takes unto itself, as it were, a habit of vibration in accord with the higher. And, by forgetfulness - by a withdrawal of habit from the lower, & a sustained entertainment of thought for the higher - it would the more truly respond to the vibrations of the higher, & become fixed in the habit of that vibration, & so definitely have taken a higher step in the scale of soul advancement.

"So the lesson that has been so thoroughly taught to you is, that you are to forget. And what is 'to forget'? It is to divorce yourselves from those things below that attract your attention & hold you; & turning, not shading your face from the light of the lesser orb, but turning right about, & letting the clear parent Sun illumine your face, so that you may shine forth unto your fellow-men, as reflecting the

perfect form + image of The Great Master One.

"Oh! my friends, I do not wish to go into ecstasy, in a language strange + misunderstood. I would prefer to remain as one of you; to talk to you face to face, questioning, even as I may be questioned.

"Now, my friends, I do not sense that you are able to single out, from the multitude of things you would Know, any specific thing, this evening. Therefore I do not intend to tarry longer.

"I am glad to have been with you. I am glad to have listened to all the wonderful things that have come to you. I am glad to Know of the fixed interest, the ready response + continued resolve, to be open + receptive. And, as I say 'Good Night', may the Angels above, that, like unto the higher notes of the scale of music, are trying their best to influence you + bring you into accord with the higher vibrating quality, + with themselves, ever draw near to you, + be in close association, that you may Know at all times + feel their living presence in greater abundance. 'Good night'!

All. "Good night, Free Lance!

Jones. "With the spirit of the occasion, 'Peace on earth + good will to all men'.

John McA. "Good night, Pop!

McA. "Good night, John!

Baker. "I wish you would say 'Good Evening', some time, + then follow it up. Time. 11[29]. p. m.

Index for Dec 24. 1910.

p 234.	——— ——— ———	Phenomena.
p 234.	Medium.	Message for Jones.
p. 236.	Reindeer.	A Xmas greeting for all.
p. 236.	Wm E. Channing.	A talk on Xmas.
		What it really means & teaches.
		Note by McA. on identity of this Spirit.
p. 239.	Imperator.	Spirits coming to us are influenced by the earths' environment.
		In his day, the world needed a change.
		A plea for the establishing of Christianity.
		Modern Spiritualism is the rebirth of Primitive Christianity.
		Note by Baker.
		" " Jones.
		" " Cone.
		" " McA.
p. 244.	Zoroaster.	The naturalness of Sun Worship.
		Xmas was celebrated by his Cult.
		Ancient Teachers are to give us Truth, as it appeals to them.
		The result, a united human family.
p. 246.	R. G. Ingersoll.	A lay sermon.
		His belief & course of action when on earth.
		This meeting, the result of a definite plan, with an object in view.
		What he will say to Moses, should they meet.
		Knowledge is to supplant religion.
		The Church is worried.
		Blesses the day when the last priest passes out.
		What is sin? what is Godliness?
		Spirits of every race are present.
		Wearing apparel, symbolic of creed & race, is now discarded, thus recognizing the Brotherhood of Man.
p. 249	Free Lance.	The best & only use for wisdom, is to dispense it to others.
		Is opposed to Organizations, secret or otherwise.

Index Continued.

Free Lance } Ancient Spirits now in accord with modern Thought.
The various races are being amalgamated.
There is now a community of thought & association.
A universal Brotherhood is being established.
Spirits have no use for names, as on earth.
Recognition is in the vibrations & their colors.
Zoroaster & Imperator are in perfect accord.
On Zoroaster & Imperator.
Conditions regulate the quality of thought.
More about Spirit names.
Note, on this, by McA.
On Spirit recognition of their Kindred.
A benediction.

p. 258 John McArthur. } A Salutation.

Our New Song!

"Let the Lower Lights be Burning."

"Brightly beams our Fathers' mercy
From His light-house evermore,
But to us He gives the Keeping,
Of the lights along the shore."

Chorus.

"Let the lower lights be burning!
Send a gleam across the wave,
Some poor fainting, struggling seaman,
You may rescue, you may save.

—"—

"Dark the night of sin has settled,
Loud the angry billows roar;
Eager eyes are watching, longing,
For the lights along the shore."

Chorus.

—"—

"Trim your feeble lamp, my Brother;
Some poor sailor, tempest-tost,
Trying now to make the harbor,
In the darkness may be lost."

Chorus.

—"—

The following five (5) Readings, are from Mrs M. T. Longley, of Washington, D.C.

A Reading for F. A. Baker, by Mrs M. T. Longley.
Washington, D.C. Dec 17. 1910.

For Mr Baker. Reading.

"The Good Spirits join in the wafting of individual blessings & salutations to Brother Baker.

"The message to him is one of tender love & cheer. Dear ones gather here to give the light of joy & recognition to you, dear Friend, & to renew their gentle assurances of undying remembrances & watchful care.

"Mother Margaret brings the tender benediction from her heart to the dear son, whose career she admires, & of whose Spiritual progress she is justly proud.

"So, many others of the Kindred band send greetings of love & cheer.

"The two beautiful children give tokens of their affection & respect. Blossoms of light & beauty in the Summerland of peace, they are busy in gentle works for humanity, by giving helpful influence & sweet comforting thoughts.

"A male Spirit, who wore official garb - also by name of Baker - who is tall, slender & of dark complexion, is attracted here, to day, by this sitting, & he is energetic in the work of your later years. This Spirit may be more directly heard from, some day, in connection with the work of your Spirit, in connection with the séances; he may be thought of as Col. Baker, till more is learned of his life.

"Coming into the aura of your material affairs, we are led to say that prospects are good for a fair degree of general prosperity, & for one special piece of good work, on your part, that is likely to yield a good & satisfactory financial return for effort made, & also to form, or fasten, a friendly association of some worldly influence & power.

"In domestic life, there may be some few shadows. One appears as an illness; temporary discomfort to mind & body; but the shadows will pass, & the stronger, more positive conditions of comfort & satisfaction will ensue.

"Your works are, & must be, principally outside your home. They take you out of the home life & social circle, more than

may be desired by the family; yet "destiny" as well as Spirit Influence, operate to make conditions & develope events that tie to you as a living, working, animated power, a factor in human progress, & an intelligence whose walks must be, for a time, at least, in high spiritual places, in company with such laborers who know no failure; no bond of social distinction; no vagaries of human wilfulness & demands.

"But for the promptings of Spirit, the leadings of the occult force, the intuitive pulsations of soul power, you could have held far higher places in worldly affluence & fame than you did attain; but the power of the Spirit held you back, in times & places, where the sordid reigned, & the forces of selfishness were rampant.

"To you, good Friend, great credit is due for what you have left undone & untouched, as well as for the achievements made. Spirit is master, & by its potent power, crooked paths shall be made straight, & the road to Wisdom will be shortened.

"Thomas Paine greets you with the hand of good fellowship. From his heart springs the cordial & sincere salutation of fraternal regard. His word to you, & to the Brothers, is clear cut & incisive. It is, 'The world is making progress toward wise governments, & the victories of peace. Your united thought & active labors in Spiritual directions, have cleared the skies of smoke & flash of combat. Differences in opinion that take not in presumptions aggressiveness & selfish greed, are as truly the manifestation of war - inharmony & combat - as are the clash of arms & the groans of the wounded men in the battles of contending physical armies.

"The march of humanity has been over bloody fields & slain combatants. The course must be toward Peace, though it be through piles of weapons & over wasted properties.

"The action of the Advance Guard - of the Spirit - is to destroy error, that Truth may live; slay ignorance that Knowledge may appear; slay folly, that Wisdom may triumph, & at length to plant the Banner of Peace over the needed places for human progress, where war has been displaced.

"The peace arbitration between nations will finally develop

into a practical beneficence, in behalf of man. The Brotherhood, in Spirit, with its mortal co-adjutors, will have done much to strengthen the forces of the world for an abiding & uncorruptible Peace. —(Signed) J. P."

Reading for Dr. Wm. V. Becker. Dec 17-1910.

"The Spiritual Friends & Co. workers are happy to salute you, Dear Brother Becker, through this channel of communication. We recognize, in yourself, an aspirational & conscientious Collaborator in the human work of spiritual redemption & enlightenment.

"You have, personally, been led through strange conditions & varying experiences, in mortal affairs.

"At the entrance, so to speak, of a purely secular career, with its promising success, you have been swerved off by subtile, but benevolent forces, into lines of employment & mental consideration that, while they afford somewhat of the conditions for comfortably sustaining life, yet do not bring worldly fortune & renown.

"Yet, neither do they clog the spiritual life of you, & its progressive work. You are steered by intelligent & benign forces that hold the power, & the thought, for good works — the distribution of magnetic light & help by which souls on earth, & in the other spheres, may be benefitted & made benefactors, too.

"In the regard & understanding of advanced Missionaries — on high — the many are ever considered of more concern & importance, than the individual, yet, each person is of great moment in the scheme of life, both for individual improvement, & for place in the universe, as every part is, of necessity, in the mechanism of a watch, & also, for the personal equation in human progress involved.

"But the instrument in the demonstration of a scientific Truth is regarded for its value as such. If, however it becomes broken, after serving its great purpose, the Scientist regrets it not, but is satisfied with the work accomplished.

"The human instrument, having conscious power of

judgement & activity, will do well to care for health, & for material comfort, as far as he can consistently; for, while in service of acting Spirits, who operate magnetic forces & pull the electric wires for specific works, he is sure to encounter more or less of painful experience, hardships & struggle, in the conflict of life.

"You become educated, though, by these same Spirit Workers, & by personal experience, & observation is to gain power & equipment for the overcoming of difficulties – the reduction of personal hardships & the removal of obstacles.

"You will pass through many experiences – varied & important – & will not only, ere the end, have known the struggles & hardships of poverty; the bitterness of misunderstanding; the pain of sorrow; the depths of loneliness & depression. But, per contra, you will have enjoyed the fruits of Success; the harvest of useful work; the sweetness of Home & congenial comforts & associations; the satisfaction of prosperity & the bounties of life.

"You will have traveled far – at intervals – & come in touch with many phases of human nature.

"A part of your career will be of public service in the arena of mental action & personal influence.

"There will be a period of confinement in cramped & narrow places & unpleasant surroundings, but you will come out of that condition in greater strength & power, & you will gain such area of liberty & comfort, that the memory of that experience will have no sting.

"Look well to yourself, Brother. Keep true to the Inner Light. The intuitive convictions will not mislead. Their light, if studied, will lead you on the safer side – yet useful too – of action & achievement

"Destiny & Spirit guidance, combined, prepare the way for the feet of the Sensitive people, but each has an inherent power of self-action, & a certain latitude of freedom to plan, to do & be, & it is this power that, when exercised – prevents one from losing his individuality & from becoming a puppet in the hands of Fate".

'God bless you' comes from your loving ones, On High –

Reading for R. L. Core. Dec 17 - 1910.

"Lotela gives greetings of good cheer to Bro. Core from the Spiritual land. She says, Mr. C -, that the sweet Mother Spirit, who regards you 'as the apple of her eye', is bringing lovely tokens of tender affection & cheer, in her favorite flowers, & that spiritually the roses, carnations & pansies may speak to you of Hope, Love, & Fidelity.

"The prediction is made for you, that 1911 will bring important events & experiences. Material affairs will work out in a decided change which you can make tell for personal advantage. However, you will need to keep your energies active, & your alertness as to external forces & influences in your own particular business world - for there is indication of some personal action coming up against your interest - from an unlooked for source. You will have tact, judgement & energy to meet the situation & control it.

"During the year, you will gain a good opportunity to accomplish an end & perform a work that will have both its material benefits & spiritual advantages. It will be satisfying & useful to others, & reap a benefit to yourself.

"The outlook for 1911, in your history & experience, is very good. One cloud will arise with perplexing conditions, but its results will not be lasting, & all will eventually be well. Otherwise, the year will be gratifying. You will do fine work for both sides of life; develop deeper powers & have, in the outer life, quite a successful career.

"Journeys lay before you. We judge that you will take two of importance. One, much longer than the other, both will have good effects on wealth & mediumship; & though you will think you see the cause for them, there will be a deeper influence & meaning to them than external conditions can foreshadow.

"Your magnetism is used by various forces in different interests. They are beneficent, but taxing to general system. One set of conditions & demands use your magnetic force in your material environments & business matters. In other lines, for less personal ends, the magnetism is used for mental aid; & again, for the purely Spirit work of the Brotherhood,

your forces are utilized to great extent.

"This draft on the vital centres of magnetic life necessitate, – for you – an occasional withdrawal from daily scenes, & accustomed duties, for the purpose of refilling the entire system of body & spirit. Hence, if you are bidden by the Guides, directly, or by your intuitive promptings, to go away for a week, or for a more extended time, it will be wise to obey, for such bidding will be from wise Intelligences who know your subtile needs, & that you cannot steadily & lengthily submit to draft of magnetism from various sources, & directions, without depletion, that in time, will count as loss beyond repair.

"You are capable of great work – have accomplished as much in that line, under the influence of the Spirit World Inspirers & workers.

"There is so much more to be done during the years to come; for your psychic work will not be completed when the special duties & functions of The Brotherhood have fulfilled their mission

"In various ways & objects your inspirations, influence & power for good, must be utilized.

"Before birth, you were chosen as an Instrument for a goodly portion of what may be well termed 'Divine work in human progress'. You will not be permitted to fail or falter. There will be times & conditions when it will seem to you that Spiritual work has suspended, & your mission is complete. There will be but resting spots upon the way – places for recuperating of energies & reinforcement of psychic aid.

"As long as you live on earth, you will be an Instrument for the Psychic World of action & power, & your works will find an avenue for reaching more & more of appreciative – & needy – human beings, who will be elevated by your inspirations; strengthened by your instructions, & stimulated by the influence of your words & deeds.

"Hence, we say to you, take care of yourself; your health; your business interests; your magnetic forces. Be moderate in habits & general conditions; including the use of tobacco.

"Keep yourself in responsive attitude to the influence of the High Intelligences of The Brotherhood, from whom the clearer light appears.
"Live optimistically, as to the triumph of Good, & in regard to your own success; but Keep a clear mind of practical judgement that is impervious to suggestion, or to influence, of Spirit or mortal, that seeks to deplete finances & to make business wrecks of their dupes.
"Be wise as a serpent & active as the busy bee."

Reading for C. W. Jones. Dec. 17 - 1910.

"Greetings of love & good will from the Spirit Workers to Bro. Jones. A band of sweet souls are in league with him to bring positive revelations to mortal Ken, from Spirit-Realms. Such revelations have been repeatedly made, but again & again must the manifestations occur, until cumulative testimony is heaped so high, that 'all who run may read'.
"A wise Spirit, of rare culture & Knowledge, is attracted to us, by our sitting for Bro. Jones. This male Intelligence is tall, spare & impressive in personality. High cheek bones, delicate features, well preserved complexion, thin gray hair, & a flowing beard. Such was his appearance before passing from earth. He is related to the Brother on the maternal side. This Spirit has been long in Spirit Life; has attained soul growth & wisdom; is a Guide to Bro. Jones, & a helper in the inspirational & impressible, or perceptive qualities. The man, when on earth, was a student & a thinker, & his life work was more in the mental line, than the physical. We infer that Bro. Jones will gradually grow into the inspirational writing class of psychic workers.
"The brain forces are ready to respond to the vibrations of learned souls On High, & the thrill - or impulse of mind perception - will create the responsive action that will, or can, record the wonders of Spiritual guidance & inspiration.
"The Brother is a telepathic medium - one who can receive, & at times, interpret the thought & purpose of the attending

Spirit. The telepathic exchange of thought, between self & the dear Spirit friends, can become strengthened, until its operation may open sweet, intelligent communion, with Lifes' other side.

"Clairvoyance is indicated, too, as one phase of the perceptive activity, & this inner sight is under the influence of loving souls, who will do all they can to help it forward, that comfort & pleasure may come therefrom, for the heart of man.

"In psychic work there will be fluctuations of power & of research, but the inner light cannot be quenched. Its glow will illuminate life & prove, more & more, of value to the progressive mind.

"Though disturbances arise, & contradictory signs appear, they will be but slight, compared to the Truths made plain.

"In the worldly sphere of experience & action — that sphere in which social activities are stirred, there may come some tribulation. Demands & claims may be made upon time, attention & personality; but only such as will not interfere with the Spiritual power & work can have influence in Bro. Jones' regard & consideration, for the work must go on.

"Conditions are trembling in the matrix of the near future. Conditions applying to material welfare & industrial energies. They will develop as new interests, & deep forces, for decisive action.

"Personal influence, in one direction, will come to its height; but will remain at such point for some time, in which usefulness will continue, & fine undertakings be achieved. Then will come the wane of individual power in <u>that</u> direction; but in other quarters such influence will increase for personal profit & prosperity, & for the welfare of many.

"Brother Jones is a positive entity with a genial heart. Brought into the work by unseen Intelligences, & guided on by Wisdoms' hands.

"A record will be made of important facts & factors, in the march of Spiritual Truth, over oppositions & rebuffs, but still onward, to the heights of security & of Peace.

"In one direction, a loss of prestige, or footing, in a material

sense may be experienced; but, on the other hand, will be enjoyed a gain of tremendous worth & power that will be materially useful & spiritually blessed.
"The message is one of love & good cheer.
"The name of 'Mary' is given from a beautiful spirit with golden hair, whose soul sweetness is like the perfume of rare lilies. The light can never be quenched."

Reading for Chas. McArthur. Dec 17. 1910.
"The Spirit Friends all send greetings & influences of good cheer, headed by Father Pierpont, who gives a wave of magnetic light & says the McArthur Reading will consist mostly of individual messages from members of the Band.
"Father Pierpont, personally, says: 'My dear Son, we are here in full force to extend our greetings, not only in fellowship, but in the name of the Yule Tide season, when 'Peace & Good Will' are supposed to universally abound.
"The work of The Brotherhood is advancing in satisfying demands & achievements. This year is to practically be the season of finishing former works & of winding up conditions & influences that have been running at loose ends & not usefully performing their work.
"The Brothers, on the Spiritual side, unite with those in mortal form, of our seance, in consolidating forces for the magnetic dissolvement of Bands, & arbitrary conditions, that have held souls in slavery to antiquated systems of thought & to afelt institutions of perverse action.
"Before the season closes, in the late Spring, we shall voice to you, through one or more of our chosen instruments, the results of our joint labors, & somewhat of the marvels of our united influence.
"God bless you, Son, & blessings be to each faithful soul of the Band"

(Signed) Pierpont.

"Dr. John Warren gives greeting & expressions of good will.

"He says: 'Mr Mc Arthur must continue to take care of himself. The gastric & renal functions must not be neglected"
The Doctor recommends drinking a glass of Lithia water daily — a 5 grain Lithia tablet, disolved in glass of water. Also, to take a teaspoonful of Essence of Pepsin, in as much water, after each meal. Keep feet warm & dry, & room ventilated."
"Johnnie (my son) says:
"How do, Pop. I'm just the same boy as ever, but full of business, as you will realize some day by the impressions & perceptions as your own organic mediumship are sure to produce.
"Yes; I have a band of workers under my command — veritable soldiers in the Cause of Truth & Freedom, who are ready & fitted for casting their fire bolts of potential magnetic force against the foe. Your soldier boy comrade, Tommy [Chambers], is my First Lieutenant, & we are great friends.
"We have plenty to do. Our forces have been active in Portugal, — with those of other commands, of course — in Spain & elsewhere, & you will learn of their doings, in other parts of the world, as well as in this country, when the time comes for action. We are drilling for it now
"I am as happy as a busy boy can be, who is active in lines of work for which he is fitted, & to which he is attracted. Naturally & by Spirit training, I am in my own place. The very blood & impulse of my old Pop — which gained fire of patriotism & activity in his young manhood, as a Soldier of the Rebellion — still held in his veins & elements, when I was begotten, & his love of Truth, alive, yet not aggressively active, but potent — was inherent, when he transmitted vital force & life currents to the human germ that became 'Johnnie Mc Arthur'.
"So, I am congenitally a patriot in the army of Truth & Liberty & ever your own boy. John".
Mary Agnes, says: [my wife]
"My dearest One, It gives joy to your girl II — [here she uses a pet name, by which I always called her], to tenderly greet you once more through this medium — for whom I hold affection, as one to whom I came so readily a quarter of a century, or more, ago. I cannot give much on the work & subjects of

The Brotherhood.

"I am in sympathy with it all, but even our own son is beyond me in his army work & zeal. But all is well. My love for you & our children is unbounded & fadeless, & I look forward to sweet reunion 'when the mists have cleared away' (signed.) Mary Agnes.

From my Step-Brother.

"My Dear Brother. All hail to you. You are a Trojan in fearless handling of myths & superstitions. I have, long since, come to your side of thought & am a soldier in The Cause"

(Signed) Patrick.

From my Indian Brother Wahnacaga.

"Big Indian give greeting to White Chief. Will look after him with magnetism & new power. Good moon. Good cheer"

From Lotela & Nannie. (Guides of Mrs Longley.)

"Lotela & Nannie send love & happy greeting & wish a bright X mas & Happy New Year. They will manifest, from time to time, & by their young, bright influence, help to keep the Brothers [members of the Circle.] young. Good luck to you, they say.

Note by McA. My step-brother, Patrick, was born in Scotland. It was the custom, in those days, in families of some importance, to name the first boy, Patrick. He passed out in New Orleans in 1858, of Yellow Fever. This is his second communication. The first was in 1882. Mrs Longley had never heard me mention him.

"Of course, I take a great deal of pride in my son, John, & in his actions. He passed out on March 24, 1880, aged 10 years, 9 months & 5 days. His sickness was heart failure, & carried him off in about 15 minutes. His Mother followed him on April 3, 1881.

"After he had been in Spirit a few months, Father Pierpoint told me that he was one of the brightest little Spirits on his side of life, & that I would be very proud of him. I am.

"John has communicated very frequently with me, & I was well aware of his studies. He graduated in Spirit-Chemistry & then he took up Electricity, as applied to this earth.

"He has materialized to me over 150 times, & Bro. Baker has met him frequently. At one materializing seance, reading some doubt in my mind, only, as to the genuineness of the manifestations,

he said, "Father, have no doubt. I am perfectly independent of the Chemists in this Cabinet, for I am a Chemist. I manufacture not only my own body, but the bodies of all our loved ones who come to you".

"By this same knowledge, he produces lights in the cabinet as large as an incandescent light, & of various colors. Sometimes, as many as six (6) are projected at once; much like that fire-work, the 'flower-pot'.

"On one occasion, at a materializing seance, he said rather abruptly, "Father, you have never been reconciled to my loss". "I am not" I answered. These were his very words: "I was torn from your side, to assist you in your work". And he has done so as the Record of "The Smashing of the Hierarchy" fully proves.

"He comes to me very frequently, & when I follow his advice, I am always successful. When otherwise, I always regret.

"The first intimation I ever had that there was special work for me, was given at a public seance, in Boston, Mrs Longley the medium. It was in 1883, & was veiled, but John gave it as plainly as they would allow him. As the work was to be anti-papal, & the R.C. element was in power, was possibly the reason why he was not more explicit. The account was published in the Banner of Light, & a copy of it is in my private scrap book.

"On Oct 10, 1910, Bro. Baker had a private sitting with R.A. Macunda, & John came & sent word that he was a Lieutenant Colonel & in command of troops. See Record No 6, page 397.

On the following Sunday, I visited Macunda's society. Bro. Cone, also, was present. Walking to the end of the platform, he pointed at me. I was seated at a considerable distance from him. The Guide said: "I want to talk to that man" (to me). He then described Genl Grant, & gave his name. The message was that a disturbance had taken place, & an expedition would shortly start to quell it.

"On Nov. 14. 1910. I received a private letter from Mrs Longley, from which I quote. 'Lotela says your Johnnie is giving marching orders to a troop of Spirits under his jurisdiction & command, & they are making double quick time" Mrs L. adds: "Perhaps you will hear more of it some Saturday Evening"

"Of course, this was somewhat perplexing to me. I find it very difficult to consider my boy, except as I last saw him in the flesh, & one day, while musing over the news, a Spirit, – I don't know who it was – came & told me that John was engaged in Portugal. That he was entitled to a higher rank, but refused to take it, as he did not wish to out rank his father.

Then, on top of all this, comes the corroborating testimony through Mrs Longley. So, I accept it,

"The Tommy [Chambers] John mentions, was a chum of mine, when I was a private, & before I received my commission. He fell, a few feet from me, at the first Battle of Bull Run. He was young; scarcely 20, & has manifested three (3) times, I think, as per our Records.

These two pages are reserved for any remarks the others may desire to make regarding their readings. As all of them express satisfaction, possibly they may find it unnecessary to make any. [Ed.]

Dec. 31. 1910. New Years' Eve. 9½ p.m.

Cone, medium. All present.

Mc A. "There's the symbol already. There's a form in front of us. Do you make out who it is, Doctor?

Dr. B. "General Grant.

— We sing for Grant —

Mc A. "He showed me a very beautiful light. It was a very light shade of blue.

Baker. "I saw a flash.

Medium. "Did you see that? I saw it, but didn't speak of it; because I wasn't certain.

Mc A. "Here's Pansy. She says she wants to kiss you, Jones.

Jones. "I am delighted; & you can put both arms around my neck. If you can manage to come to De Witts, I shall be delighted.

Mc A. "I got it straight. "Mr Jones, I want to kiss you". Is he going to oust me from my place in your heart, Pansy?

Jones. "You have got a whole lot of old fellows like us.

— We sing for Paine —

Mc A. "Doctor, who is rubbing my head? Can you see?

Dr. B. "Your Mother is there; & an Indian, also. — later — "They show me the Statue of Liberty. Then they show me a large pedestal, with a large book on top of it, open. — to Mc A. "Did your Mother have a brocade shawl?

Mc A. "I don't remember.

— We sing the Mothers' song —

Mc A. "They [the mothers] want to you all.

Medium. "Doctor, what do you see?

Dr. B. "Nothing.

Mc A. "I saw them going to you.

Dr. B. "I feel mine, but I don't see anything.

— We sing for the Young Folks —

— The light is switched on at 9¼ o'clock —

— The Medium sings "Let the Lower Lights be Burning —

Dr. B. "There was a light at Mr Cones' left shoulder.

Medium — humming — "Yes. — later. "What a lot of purple light there is around here.

Mc A. "There was a bright star just went down to you, Baker. There's a small Spirit goes over to you, Coney.

Medium. "Somebody comes here & sings — hums — "I don't know what it is.

Mrs A. "Sing it again. I thought I caught two or three strains.

—Medium hums again—

Mrs A. "I don't know it.

Medium. "There's somebody here for the Doctor. (hums again.) I feel as though there was some one here for the Doctor, but it is indefinite. I simply feel as though I wanted to speak to the Doctor, as though I was drawn toward the Doctor, & wanted to say something. What is it? (Joyously.) I know what it is. There is something you have been doing lately that — now I am not speaking for myself. Do you understand?

Dr. B. "Yes I understand.

Medium. "I am speaking for some one who wants me to talk. There is something or other you have been doing lately (breathes heavily). Do you know, we never can tell what influence flows from us? We are so busy in the world, all the time, that we never stop to analyze the possible results of the influences that emanate from us. And these influences are so unobserved; they are so subtile; they are so unconsciously felt by all with whom we come in contact, that it is no wonder that we are not conscious of it.

"But what I want to say is, that if we are only right — if we are only in the right path — if we are only constantly listening for that still small voice — if we are only open minded — if we are only yearning for the realities that go to make <u>real</u> men & women — if we, as the song says, would let our 'lights shine' (because we do have lights), how much we might help those who are wandering in dark places — who are travelling roads not smooth — whose environment is not even such as our own — who really have hearts within their breasts; & if they could only be opened physically (psychically?), it may be that they, too, might have lights that would outshine our own.

"How helpful it is for ourselves, if we only keep our light burning, so that others, seeing, may know. If we know that we are in the right, all the time, we never need be apprehensive as to the influence that flows from us. And how often it is that some poor soul comes toward us, into our atmosphere, & the warmth of the emanation that flows from us kindles a new hope within them.

"Then they discard the thought that they are alone in the world, & that the world is cold & inhuman, & that they are left to wander

helplessly, on the face of the earth. Oh! the good that comes to the aching heart, to meet one who responds to their spiritual trouble; helping them over the dark ways & rough roads! It is a refreshing drink of the nectar of Truth, Light & Life.

"Oh! my friends, how insensible we are of all these little things that go to make up human blessedness. So I want to say in this festival season, hold out a helping hand, & life will seem a little sweeter. Blessed are you, if you have done this, unmindful of yourselves & the world, enabling the Spirit of The Most High to flow out in the midst of mankind.

"I bless you all, & may you all be more filled with the Spirit of the Angels; so that whoever shall come in your way may receive a smiling recognition, & a loving hand, if need be. These are stepping stones, in that they lift you higher & higher, into the glory of those, whose mission it is to minister unto the souls of earth.

Medium. "I think that was for you, Doctor, more especially.

Dr. B. "It started out that way, & then generalized.

Medium. "Well, it may be you have been doing something, & by your influence you have helped some one. Perhaps, you have turned the light on someone, in the darkness. When you scatter the grains of Spiritual life in the world, you never know who is going to pick them up & convert them to their own use. So the importance of scattering seeds of Kindness.

[Note by McA. When the above was read, at our next meeting, Jan 7. 1911, Dr. B, said it was absolutely true, as he had been working with several parties, but particularly with a certain R. C. young woman.]

Victoria, of England, then addressed us.

Victoria. "Good evening, friends!

All. "Good evening!

Victoria. 16. "I see you are here, evidently expecting something from some one. So, inasmuch as I happened to be present, & feel in the Spirit, I thought I would say a word to you.

"I am reminded of one thing that has always impressed me very much. Throughout all time, it seems to me, there has been one thing standing out conspicuously among all people; & that is the heart to do good. There has never been a time in all history when there has not been some one imbued with a thought for others; & an amount of helpfulness has been held out, & the thought, as they have gathered it from The Great Author, has been passed on to others, that they, too,

might be placed in a vibratory condition, & so, make themselves attractive & receptive to that ever present & persistent Spirit, which comes from the place above.

"And, do you know, I don't know of a greater & more striking evidence of the Spiritual existence of all things than this, of the present & persistent Spirit acting on man, spurring them on to do those things, which, in many cases, are contrary to their material advantage. Possessing all these qualities, it seems to me, that there need not be further evidence of the very presence of God in the midst of men.

"In our day, we received these inherent impulses to do those things that seem to be so contrary to the general material life of people.

"Is it not, materially considered, to the advantage of all, to gain what they can, personally, regardless of others? It surely would seem so, superficially, at least. Then why is it that they should be filled, at times, with the missionary Spirit & a longing to do good? So, it has ever seemed true that they have possessed something within them, that has given them so much pleasure, that they cannot keep it to themselves, & they must needs go & tell it to their neighbors.

"The Spirit, certainly, abides with men; &, as I look back, it seems a wonder to me that more people have not been mindful of Truth; &, recognizing the full import of it, have not turned their faces to the Light & said: 'More of this nectar that gives me joy; which enables me to turn & feed others from my great abundance'.

"Oh! my friends, the evidence of the relation of man to God, is right here in your midst, in this very thought & ambition, & in this very natural disposition to do all they can for others, because they feel that in so doing, they but magnify themselves; they increase their own Spirituality; they add to their own gifts, & really make greater progress in material things.

"I am so glad to come here & tell you, that in all my wanderings, since I lived with the people, I find this is true. Oh! I rejoice that the heart of man has been so freely touched. I rejoice to see so many people responding to the Spirit of The Lord in their midst; turning in all directions, & doing good to each other.

"I know of no greater good to be done, in all the world, than to

teach people these blessed things; because it brings people to the test & a clear realization of their relationship to God, if they do these things. And even those who have told them of them, they, too, shall be blessed in like manner.

"I am so glad to come. I thank you very much.

McA. "We thank you, too.

Baker. "Was that a woman?

McA. "I couldn't get any impression as to who it was.

Dr. B. "I saw several children here. They were sitting there, listening, rather poorly clad.

Guide. "Music.

— The music Box is started —

William James then addressed us.

James. "I am very much obliged, & thank you very much (evidently talking to Spirits). Good Evening!'

All. "Good Evening!'

James. "I am very glad to be able to speak to you, once more. I was with you this evening.

- Addressing Jones. "How do you do? I just want to take your hand.

Jones. "Mine?

James. "Yes, yours. I am perfectly willing to shake all your friends' hands.

Jones. "This is Col. McArthur.

James. "How do you do? (shakes hands.) I don't remember you before this thing happened to me.

McA. "This is Dr. Becker.

James. "How do you do? I'll be all right in a minute.

Jones. "This is Mr. Baker.

James. "How do you do? (shakes hands.)

Jones. "I am glad to greet you, & glad to introduce you to my friends. You say you were with me this evening.

James. "I was with you, & listened with a great deal of interest, to all that your friend read, this evening; & I am free to say I was profoundly impressed by much that was said. There was so much that was new to me, & seemed to make so many things clear that have not been plain, heretofore.

[Note by McA. Prior to the seance, we meet in my Sitting Room, where the notes of the last Session are read by Bro. Baker, prior to handing to me,

to be copied into the Record.

Jones. "It is illuminating to all of us.

James. "I was especially pleased to observe this dear lady, who has just, in the overflowing goodness of her soul, tried to tell you something. It is very interesting, I am sure, to watch the manifestations of these people, whom I see, from time to time. And it gives me a great many things to ponder upon, & to think over seriously.

Jones. "Yes."

James. "I am going to be quite at home here, & I am very glad to find what I am beginning to consider a familiar ~~face~~ place. I feel, although I don't quite understand how it is, that the reason of it is more with you, my friends, than with me. I don't know whether you hear me, & understand me, or not.

Jones. "Perfectly.

James. "I want to say that, of course, it is a great hindrance to me not to be able to talk as freely as I can think. However, I hope, as I am told, that I may be able to gather sufficient force to enable me to agitate - I prefer the word - conditions, or substance, or whatever you may call them, so that you may feel - yes - the vibration that comes. It would appear something like a telephone, after all. The vibration that you get - I don't know whether I talk loud or not."

Jones. "Just about in a comfortable tone of voice.

James. "It's a matter that I don't feel altogether certain about. I am told, however, that by persistence, by constant - not exactly study, altogether, but a something else that I hope sometime to define - that I can be more successful later on.

"A very curious thing has come to my attention; & that is, in many instances, spirits can talk to others, without, really, making any noise. If I could only accomplish this, I should be very pleased, because then, I feel, that I could come to those whom I desire to reach, & talk to them in this way. I hope this may come to me before long, because I have as much I would really like to tell those who knew me, & are interested in me, & desire to know more things particularly. That is to say, they desire me to tell them things that I know, & that they know that I knew.

Jones. "Yes; that's clearly expressed.

James.[33] "It seems I must do these things in that way; or, otherwise, they

don't Know. If I can tell my friends of things that they Know I knew about, then they will feel satisfied that it is I, & that I, really am a living soul, & that I Know about, & that I see things, & that I hear things, & that I am, in no sense, what you would call - dead -

Jones. "No; very much alive.

James. "The difficulty is in giving you evidence, such as you are in the habit of considering as evidence.

Jones. "Well expressed.

James. "And I, really, don't Know how, exactly, this can be done, because of such a radical difference in the environment. However, I feel, [gasps] a welcome here.

Jones. "Yes, you are very welcome.

James. "For that reason I have been trying to come, from time to time.

Jones. "Can I help you, by giving you my hand?

James. "I don't want it. I am so afraid of some things — of disturbing these peculiar matters, when I come in a particular place or situation. I hardly dare move myself, for fear I will lose the thread. So, when I get going, I like to keep going, because, if I stop, I don't feel to Know what will happen. This is a peculiar thing. I wish I could tell you more. Sometime I will. I am glad to see you.

Jones. "I am glad to greet you.

James. "I am very glad to Know that there are a few people on earth, thinking about these things. You Know it always seemed to me that people forget so soon those who have gone away from them. And I feel that this ought not to be so. I was always anxious to see if this matter could not be settled. I want you to Know that I am more interested now, than I ever was; & I would like to have you tell my friends, if you chance to meet them, that you have really heard from me. And you can't be too positive about it, because I want them to understand that I am not dead.

Jones. "No. There are none who are dead.

James. "And I wish I could satisfy certain folks about things. It may be that, some day, I shall be able to do so. Anyhow, I am going to try real hard to do it. There are certain ones that I feel, if I could only go where they are, if they could only come here, for instance, or to some other place, where I might get at them; it seems to me that I might add to certain qualities that I lack, & be able to move characteristically — there, I Know that 'right — tell who I am, so that they might Know positively that I am. But the great trouble is, people are so determined that things shall be Known

only as they will let them be known.

"This idea in their minds, is like putting up a great, thick wall, & we can't get through it. I wish they could overcome it. They are like a lot of people who are afraid of things; & I want to tell you that there is no need of being afraid. It is entirely useless to be afraid, because the experience is bound to be theirs some day; & it seems to me that they ought to know more about it. And I am only sorry I did not; because, it seems, if I had only known more, I could come. If they only knew more, they would not be casting about, for fear that they were off their feet.

"About the amount of things that they might hear or gather, I cannot talk. I wish I could talk as I used to talk, but I don't know as I can. The things are not mine, you understand, & I have to do the best I can with them, I find. I am thankful that there are some who are perfectly willing that I should come to them. I mean that this kind man here, who is standing by my side, & lets me use him — his body. He steps out, & lets me use his body, & I am thankful.

"I don't want to injure it, or make it unfit for him, in any way. Then, again, I am thankful to those people who are here, that seem to stand about, giving me some peculiar kind of assistance that I even can't define, & that enables me to do this. It seems as though I can mix up with all those elements that they are trying to give me, that sort of flows from my own self; & I can't seem to assimilate & put together these things, & at the same time, maintain a position, so that my own individuality comes clearly, without taking on all these other things with it. Would you understand it?

Jones. "I understand it, & let me assure you —

James. (interposing.) "I am glad you do, because I hardly understand it, myself. Because I am trying to speak through something that is so foreign to myself.

"I want you to tell those friends that you know I knew, that I was here. I want you also to say this to them. I want you to be bold about it, & say this: 'Now, I can't prove that James has been to see me, but I want to tell you' — I am speaking for you.

Jones. "I understand.

James. (continuing.) "I can't prove it; but I want to tell you, so far as I am concerned that I <u>know</u> he has been there. I <u>know</u> that he has said to me, thus & so, & it doesn't make any difference whether you

believe it or not. It doesn't change a fact." That's the idea. And, some day, I shall be able to talk to some people about facts; & I want some people to know that, no matter what their individual opinions may be, facts are facts.

"I was egotistical, at one time, enough to think that I had contributed to the formation of facts. I find that I had nothing whatever to do with them; that facts are facts, in spite of all the labor I took about things. Facts remain just as they were before. The trouble was, I was merely trying to find out facts, with the mistaken idea that I was trying to create facts.

"So many people are in that condition, I discover, & don't know it. I would like to have you tell some people that they must not consider, for a moment, that they are contributing anything to facts, as facts; but their whole effort should be to discern facts, no matter whether they are pleasant or otherwise. Simply dig them out, as you dig things out of the earth; & you may be terribly surprised at what you dig out.

"But they are there, in all their ugliness, sometimes. If they would accept things, no matter what they are, if they are facts, & no matter what their idea that facts should be, then they will begin to travel toward a way that shall open up, & they shall understand.

Jones, 49. "That is real pragmatic philosophy.

James. "All that I want them to have, is Truth. I don't want to stay too long. It gives me so much personal pleasure to come & speak to you, friends. I feel to call you such, because you are so willing to listen to me.

"We have so many ideas of things; & then, when we discover some one little fact that is altogether different from what we had pre-supposed, that little fact upsets so many things - such a great big lot of things - in our minds, we begin to think that, being such a small thing, it really has no logical right to upset so many other things. Therefore, we say it cannot be true, & we dismiss it.

"Now, this is not the right attitude, & I want to tell my friends that they may just as well get ready to accept things as they come to them, & make the most of it; because their hanging back, or their refusal to do this or that, doesn't change an iota of fact; for life cannot be isolated in materiality, & dissociated, in consequence, from the great body of life.

"This is a significant fact that I am glad to have discovered. In other words, a lump of life is not taken from the Ocean of life &

implanted in a lump of materiality, & so become isolated & cut off from the Great Ocean of Life. That is not true; it never was true, I am told. I certainly Know it is not true now.

"Think over this crude form of expression, & it will appeal to you later. There is an intermingling, & always a union, between all forms of life; & because it happens to be within materiality, does not mean that it is dissociated from, or cut off from, life as it was before. That is, I find, one of the great facts; & around it revolves so much in all the great & numerous complexity of things.

Jones. "This thought, that you have been expressing, is one that has been impressed upon my mind very forcibly of late; & I am glad to have it confirmed in this way. It gives me confidence in my own discovery, if I may call it a 'discovery.'

James. "It is not a discovery, but it is an added assimilation of your own personal mind; because, in reality, there is no discovery, except it has a personal application. You can discover things for yourself; but you can't, strictly speaking, discover anything for any one else.

"Now, if you, having discovered something in the material world, relate your discovery to others, they seem perfectly willing to accept what you say, without the trouble of an experiment, on their own part. But when you say you have discovered James, they immediately close themselves up, & say '<u>impossible</u>', & only by a personal experience on their part, are they ready to believe it. Now, that is a strange thing in human nature. Yet I must confess to having been guilty, myself.

"I am glad, however, to Know that it is utterly unfounded; & I wish that disposition, among people, could be wiped away; because I feel it would bring so much happiness & cheer to Know, generally, of these things.

"I want, especially, to reach one individual; & I want you to relate, specifically, all that I have told you. Because he stands sideways. But I want to turn him around, facing to me; & I want him to <u>Know</u> these things. And I want him to Know that if he will but put himself in the proper attitude, he, too, may be responsive; & I don't want him to think that all those things, hazy & somewhat

distorted + undefined that come to him — I don't want him to think that they are abnormal, or the effects of abnormal mental action of his own. I want him to know that they are external, + their being external is the cause of their indefinableness + sort of hazy + misunderstandableness. It is on account of that. But if he will have patience as the flickering light — how natural it is for us to try to explain things from things that they can see, feel + hear.

"It is like the flickering light in the distance, through a thick fog. If you can only dispel the fog; or what is better — + this I wish you would tell him in particular — what is better, if he would lessen the distance between him + the light, the fog would, of itself, seemingly, be dispelled, + only as a result of the lessened distance, he will see more clearly.

"Now, then, he will immediately ask how he can lessen the distance? And I could tell him, if I could but reach him, that it is only by throwing back of him all those things that are hindrances. You know, I have learned that thing about "hindrances", right here, + I believe it now, + it charmed me with its simplicity.

"So, in asking him to get nearer to the Light, it doesn't mean that he should lessen the distance, as you understand it; but in a spiritual sense, or that sense which enables the vibration to reach him more definitely, + that its waves may have, seemingly, more force. But that is not it exactly, either. It is because that on which it flows is more sensitive. That is the idea.

"Now I wish he would — he has got a place there where he can sit, if he will do so — not as he would have it, but as those who know more than he does; + you know he wouldn't like to be told that. I am especially anxious to reach this man, + have some little grains laid. Only two or three little grains will move a whole mountain. And when that is done, I feel there would be a wonderful result flowing from it, because, really, the man has courage.

"Tell him I admire his courage; + I don't, particularly, blame him for the position he has taken heretofore. But tell him I want him to know he is a spirit now, + he is susceptible to spirit influences; + if he will give them half a chance, they will come to him.

"I think I have talked as long as I ought to. Thank you + others here

who surround me. I will say, Good night, & come again.

McA. "Come any time you feel like it. You will always find a welcome.

Jones. "I understand you to refer to my friend Hyslop?

James. "That's the man. Tell him he shouldn't be concerned so much about other people, as he is about himself, & it will be all right.

Jones. "I will see that he has the Record to read.

James. "I hope you will. I don't want him to be looking for exact forms of expression. Tell my friend that, while he understands other languages, yet, if I were to communicate with him in a foreign language, he would not recognize my soul; & he, perhaps, will know something about that. If I wrote him in my own, usual way of communication, he would be looking for evidence. But tell him that he must expect communications that are equal to one in a foreign language; & if he will look for communications in that way, he will begin to comprehend.

Jones. "He will know the psychological significance of that statement.

James. "Some time I hope to be in a position — & I feel I should not say that. I feel I am <u>safe</u> in saying that sometime, somewhere, I <u>shall be able</u> to reach his consciousness; & I hope to find him as willing to receive, as I feel that you, my friends, are. Good night.

All. "Good night!

Jones. "That is a very instructive talk.

Baker. "That person who spoke before Prof. James, was a lady.

Dr. B. "She was a stout, heavy lady.

Jones. "Did you get any impression?

Dr. B. "I thought she was Queen Victoria, at first. But there were no royal emblems to show it.

Jones. "She wouldn't show any thing of that kind. She would show the personality, only. I was amazed, in reading the letters of Alice to her mother, to see the natural family feelings expressed in a most intense form. I had the same impression, Doctor.

Luther Colby then addressed us.

Colby. "Good evening! How do you do?

All. "Good evening!

Colby. "Well, Mac, you are still here.

McA. "Yes, Luther Colby.

Colby. "How did you guess it?

72.

Mrs A. "I am in the 'Superior Condition'."

Colby. "I don't recall any time when you weren't. I have come in more particularly to tell you that I don't think that there is going to be a great effort made, to-night, among all of the Inspirers, to say very much. They have used up so much energy to allow our friend to speak, because he is living in such anxiety about many things.

"I have thought that it might be as well for him, knowing that the end is bound to be all right, anyway, to cease his material anxiety, & step out into the light & enjoy some of the things that are in his immediate surroundings. But he seems to be such a sacrificing Spirit that he, evidently, prefers to even suffer a little himself, for the sake of adding to Knowledge on your side. I am sure it is wonderfully magnanimous & generous, on his part. But, as he says, it will merely be making for the greater advancement of a particular lot of fellows that he seems to be imbued with the idea will make for a greater movement of a certain Kind. Therefore, on closer analysis, we may be, really, doing him a service by allowing him to make what I term a 'sacrifice'. So it is, every one for their choice, & if it is going to result all right, why, I am perfectly willing to contribute. The fact is, we don't question motives, so much on this side, as we use to on the other.

"I am glad to see you. Well, that isn't essential; it is unnecessary for me to remark that. I want to tell you, if I were to go on & count all these Exalted Ones here, who would be, really, more than glad to talk to you — but, really, if they should all try to do it, I don't think there would be any intermission here. So I think that they have felt that, perhaps, it is well, after what this friend [James] has said, to let it sink in pretty well, with much more that is coming.

Jones. "May I ask a question, Mr. Colby?

Colby. "Yes, you may, as much as you want. But I don't have to answer them. I know what it is — what you are getting at.

Jones. "Then you may as well answer it.

Colby. "I am not going to give you any subtile exhibition.

Jones. "Was the impression, that Prof. James was allowed to use the organism of the medium with less assistance from others than on former occasions, a correct impression?

Colby. "Well, there was not any less assistance, but it was in a different manner. They were all around here, adding to the force; but he

using the force, more than heretofore.

Jones. "That is, directing it himself?"

Colby. "Exactly. It was largely experimental, & they let him do it. I am very fond of him, because I feel he is very humanitarian, & he is so anxious to comply with certain conditions, whatever that means.

Jones. "I understand perfectly.

Colby. "If he can do it, well & good.

Jones. "There has been concentration & anxiety of thought along certain lines, & he is anxious to come over on the line of evidential questions of personal identity.

Colby. "I could say a word along that line, but I don't know but I had better let his friend say it for him; because he was acquainted with him, & is not acquainted with me. But I will say this much — that if he had one or two things — I don't know as I'll tell you — he would be so happy at the outcome, himself, that he wouldn't care what happened, or any one else said.

Jones. "You might just as well tell us what they are.

Colby. "That he is so jealous of his own standing, that he don't want to lessen his power with ~~them~~ three or four other fellows.

Jones. "No one could express it more accurately.

Colby. "And while that is all right, it seems to me that if he wants to increase his power many fold, he will let the bars clear down, & begin to feel more himself; & no matter whether he is consistent, or they are consistent, I think he could lick the whole crowd. You are not obliged to tell him that, because he don't know me; but, for your satisfaction, I'll let you have it.

Jones. "I assure you I appreciate it.

Colby. to McA — "The peculiar thing about your friends on this side, Colonel, is that it only takes a moments' concentration on any point, in any direction, upon any subject, in order to find out all there is in relation to it. That's a peculiar thing on the Spirit Side, & it is a great benefit.

"But I want to tell you, friends, that there are a great company of people here. They are all friends of yours, & they are all intermingling their own thought force; & all this intermingling gives a value, like pure gold, that has a tremendous force in the world. It only shows what the influence of a united community can

be, when they are in search for Truth.

"And this is more especially desired at this time than ever before. That is one of the reasons why there is being concentrated, especially in America, more Spiritual Force than has ever before been sent against Mother Earth. Right here, in blessed America, the Spirit seems determined to pound, until the door is open. Thank God for that.

"And, do you Know, the Great Company is being reinforced, every day, by Exalted Spirits?, & when I say 'Exalted Spirits', it is a general term. There are Exalted Spirits, my friends, who used to live upon earth; & then there are Exalted Spirits that never lived on earth. But they lived somewhere. I believe you Know this.

McA 86 "From Uranus?

Colby. "There has come within this sphere certain great Spiritual forces, that have wended their way from far distant points, & they are adding to the force that is here. They are elevating the vibrations of even those we used to speak of as 'Exalted'; & that force is being augmented, so that ultimately, no matter how dense the material, it must respond to the vibrations of Spirit.

"Blessed be the time when this influence shall be so great that all materiality, as you Know it, will fly away – dispelled –; every particle flying from every other particle, until they shall become so far distantly related, & their association shall be so lost, that materiality will disappear, as fog before the rising sun; & Spirits shall Know each other. They shall, really, Know themselves; & that is more important than all else – that a man, woman, even a child, shall Know themselves.

"Socrates, that noble man! standing yonder, with a heart as big as the world itself; with a mind full to overflowing with life experience, is ready & anxious to hand it to the world. And he is, even now, a missionary among missionaries, handing out to them the ripened fruit, which they, in turn, hand unto others.

"So, as we view the field, we find all the old philosophers of days gone by; those whose wisdom seemed limitless before. Yet, there has been added to them an interminable mine. So, as I look upon the faces of some, it seems as though the direct emissaries of The Great God, Himself, stood before us; & we are filled with joy, & our hearts beat with increased vibrations, as we gather the golden

grain that they shower so freely among us.

"Oh! my friends, the world is being blessed. The vibration is ever increasing; & the day is coming when error shall be driven from earth, & only Truth shall be recognized.

"Excuse me, Mac, for being so enthusiastic. But once in a while, I get into the swing of this great thing, & my mind goes up like a ~~balloon~~ balloon, & I want to tell you that there are great things in store. The thing that I spoke to about once, [The Banner of Light. Mr. A] is on the move; & I expect, ere you are aware, that something will be heard about it.

"Then, I want to tell you another thing. You know there is one thing that stands in the way of a certain other thing. It wouldn't do to speak of it; & I wouldn't have it mentioned for the world. But they are going to take the old man, by & bye. They are getting ready; because the music that he gives forth, has got to be of such an exalted kind, that it will only echo & re-echo in the other sphere, & will be entirely ignored here. We are going to take him over, by & bye; & then there will be a certain element of freedom. Not that they are anxious for more freedom; because of their love. But there will be a certain freedom to go to & fro. Their relationship of soul is such, that they can never be divided.

"So, there is going to be a new field opened, & a greater & more exalted work. I rejoice in this, because I know the ambition of my soul, & I want unity of thought & idea. And I hope it will be intermingled with all this other Great Movement, that it is entirely unnecessary for me to mention.

"I don't want you to name it at all; but it is true. We are beginning to anticipate, because we have planned [plans?] & work to do. So I want to assure you of the presence of all your Great Inspirers. They are here, all contributing their labor.

"And then goes out to him over here, from that dear friend of his - & that other one [Epictetus & Edmonds] a[s] Happy New Year[s]. And they desire you to feel no anxiety at home, because all is going to be well. The forces are exercising their influence; there is nothing going amiss.

Baker. "Thank you, Mr. Colby.

[Note by Baker. Mrs. Baker was, & had been quite ill with the Grip &

confined to the bed for days. One night, she saw clairvoyantly four Indians, one of whom was a squaw, at the bedside working over her. She noted their beads, feathers, & the colors of their blankets. She remembers saying "get your work in"].

Colby. "Here is my friend who receives inspiration from many. He would be helped, if he would hand it out, because giving, increases the ability to receive. [This was for Mr. B.]

"Now, I am not going to say anything to you, Mac, because you know so much it is entirely unnecessary.

—To Jones— "But I want my friend here to prepare himself, because we want you to do something. We want you to work. We all know you are willing; but there is much to be done. As opportunity presents itself, we want you to drop ripened fruit. Remember that it has no particular season. It is constantly ripening, &, like the fruits of the Tropics, it is continually dropping from the trees. As opportunity presents itself, we want you to tell to all inquiring minds, what you know of the facts.

Jones. "I certainly shall do so, Mr. Colby.

Colby. "I just wanted you to know that I am here; that I am always active, & always have an eye on things. And all those old & young friends are here. They have all been around. The very house has resounded with "A merry Christmas & a Happy New Year". I wish you this. And in this great year, right on the edge of the New Age, may the quickening Spirit enter your hearts, all & individually, so that you may know, in a greater & more realizing sense, the immediate & close presence of the Angels of God. Good Night!

All. "Good Night, Mr. Colby!

Henry Ward Beecher then addressed us.

Beecher. "Good evening, friends!

All. "Good evening!

Beecher "I am very glad to come into your midst once more. I have been watching for an opportunity. I am usually present with you at every meeting. But there have been so many things going on, & there have been such wonderful things uttered here, that I really felt I was one of the lesser minds. I have learned so much that, really, I have not felt I could be of great benefit; in fact, I felt not to break the flow, because it has filled me with enthusiasm. It

has enlarged me, & made me more, really, than I thought I was.

"I greet you, this evening, my friends, because of the hour. It marks the close, not of a day, not of a week, not of a month, only, but also the close of a year. To-morrow is significant, in that it is not only the first day of a new year, but it is the first day of a month; the first day of a week. It is the day of all days, when hearts are attuned to spiritual things, lay aside their material occupations, & turn their thoughts to spiritual matters. It is a good thing, my friends, to start anything with a spiritual mind,, & it is of great significance that this year of 1911, should begin with a day devoted to spiritual things. It gives it an incentive, or a send-off, as it were.

"I am always glad to speak in this city. It gives me great pleasure, because I stand on familiar ground. Among other things, it is interesting to travel around this familiar neighborhood & note the very many changes that are taking place; & I am happy to say that, whether the material evidence is such, or not, there is a most decided advance along spiritual lines.

"You may not see your church edifices as full & overflowing as in years gone by. It may not appear to those who observe & are gathering statistics, that the church has as strong a hold upon the people to-day, as heretofore; but I want to say to you that, with the growing spirit of personal independence of thought & mental condition, comes an increased spiritual development. This, I believe, is true, because I find more hearts, to-night, lifting their voices to the Great-World beyond, than ever before.

"There are, indeed, amid all the turmoil & strife of a great community of people, such as this, many saintly people; & whether they believe as you believe, or as I believe, matters very little. The fact that they are saintly, & imbued with the qualities that come from God, is sufficient.

"Now, it is well, I think, to be retrospective on this occasion. It is quite pertinent, I think, that we should inquire what of the days of the past? What has been the influence of the living souls of earth? What has been accomplished? How much further ahead are we, to-day, than we were twelve months ago?

"It seems, as I view it, that there has been a marked advance;

in fact, there can be no such thing as standing still. You are either going in one direction or another. That is inevitable, because there is nothing in all nature that is quiet. So, knowing this to be so, & taking a casual survey, I feel that there has been a most decided advance; & among the things that seem to be of greater significance than aught else, is the inner perception of the presence of something. Not all know what it is; but most every one, with a thinking mind, & a reflective disposition, realizes that there is an external force influencing their inner being.

"It would be astonishing to you, were you to go out on a mission of investigation, enquiring specifically as to this particular thing. The Spirit of The Almighty is abroad; & when I say 'Almighty', I do not mean some great personage, I mean 'all' & 'mighty'. I mean the force that moves everything; I mean the spirit that actuates & governs everything that lives; I mean that Spirit from which there is no escape; from which we all came & toward which we are all trending— God in everything, & everything in God. That is what I mean by the 'Almighty'.

"Now, referring to this particular sub-division of thought represented by you, as you are gathered here, is it not well to reflect & ask yourselves the question: what has been the character of your influence? What are those, who are delving in spirit, doing? What are they accomplishing? What is visible to the world & standing out conspicuously as an accomplishment, on the part of those who are associated in this great work? I am sorry that there is so little that really stands forth to the world, visible to those who take no interest in these matters.

"I would that this might be changed. It seems to me that there ought to be sufficient interest manifested, to raise up your places of worship; or, at least, of investigation, such as you are engaged in. It seems to me that there ought to be Educational Institutions raised up, for those who desire to study these great subjects. It seems to me that material, necessary for carrying on work of this Kind, ought to be forthcoming.

"Are there not those who have been blessed by the inflow of the Spirit of the Angels, who are prompted to do some specific thing that would be a monument, not only to themselves, but to the

cause which they are striving to further.

"Above all else, my friends, the greatest thing is the individual temple, building by those who are engaged in the Cause. It is personal & individual work that counts. Let us all make a temple of ourselves. Let us light its inner courts with a light that shall glimmer to the world, in such fashion, that those who pass by shall stop, gaze & inquire as to the why & wherefore of this brilliant light that emanates from this individual temple.

"Then, with the eye to see, & the judgement to use, let us encourage the further spread & building of more individual temples; so that, by & bye, the great place, [Brooklyn] of which we are so fond, shall be covered with glittering stars, each shining forth as a light from the light-house; every one representing a temple in themselves, reflecting not their own light, but the light that flows to them; because, by natural law, they have built within themselves that quality & strong power that generates a light that shines forth to the world, showing the way unto the Great Temple, large enough to take in the whole human family, whose Preacher is none other than He, who, by His munificent law, parental love, & immeasurable wisdom, has given us all these blessings, & is anxious that we shall all bask within the sunshine of His own sweet & loving presence; making us a part of the Great Choir that fills this Grand Temple with glorious hallelujahs, such as it is impossible for the mind of man to conceive of.

"So, my friends, I can only say that I wish you joy in the coming year. May you all be like shining lights among the souls of men, sending out what your own consciousness tells you is true; thus adding something to the world; so that when the time shall come you may be able to hear: 'Well done, good & faithful servants, receive ye the blessings of the Angel-World.' Good Night!

All. "Good Night, Brother Beecher!

Free Lance then addressed us.

Free Lance. "Good Evening, my friends!

All. "Good Evening, Free Lance!

F.L. "I suppose that you would think that something strange had happened, or, that I had wafted myself off to some far away

sphere, if I failed to come & salute you.

Baker. "We certainly would be disappointed.

F. L. "I am desirous of coming in to say: 'How do you do?' & a Happy New Year.

Jones. "There is no one from whom it would be more grateful to us, than yourself.

McA. "If you didn't put in an appearance, we would have sent out scouts after you.

F. L. "And, of course, I would immediately comply with their demands, & return forthwith.

"There has been, at least, one important thing happening this evening, with you, & I trust that this important thing may be related most judiciously. Sometimes, the effect of evidence is more in the manner of its coming, than in the quality of it; & I think my friend will understand in regard to this

Baker. "There is a diversity that constitutes the weight of evidence.

F. L. "We have, in this case, the idea of suggestiveness, which is worth more than direct blows. I will say no more along that line, because a good deal has been. But I want to say this: As I follow out the line as it leads out, I can see that its influence is to be much greater than you can possibly anticipate.

Jones. "Remarks that are calculated to be suggestive to the mind of the one under consideration?

F. L. "Exactly. Now, I want to say this: I did not come here for the purpose, this evening, of opening up that subject. But the influence of it seemed to meet my mind in such a way that I felt it was, really, of importance enough to mention, that you might know that I had taken notice of it.

Jones. "I am very glad that you did.

F. L. "Now, I will be a little personal. I want to say to our friend over there — the busy man — that there are two friends of his — there are really more — but there are two conspicuous ones. I need not mention names, because he knows of it, anyway. But there are two conspicuous friends that wish you a more than cordial & hearty happy New Year. And you, probably, will be even better acquainted with them before the close of another year, than you are at this time.

"Of course, that will be pleasing. And knowing your temper-

ament, as well as I do, I don't Know as I could say anything that would be more gratifying to you. Now, I am not going to say anything more to you, at present.

Baker. "Thank them & you, Free Lance.

F.L. _To Jones_ "I want to convey the same from other friends; but I want to say that the former influence [James] is very conspicuous this evening. Of course, you know it, but it is gratifying, at times, to be told the same, simple thing, over & over again.

"I wish you to know that I am aware of this, & am taking notice of it. They cannot all come personally; & I may as well bunch them & tell you it is true of other great souls, who are continually inspiring you; who have direct charge of you, &, more than you have any idea, are directing your footsteps.

"And you may rest assured that, whatever influence they may have upon your mentality, will only be for the highest thing. They are worthy of your fullest trust & confidence; &, I am sure, if you reciprocate in like degree their love & affection, the result will be perfect harmony.

To. McA "Now, my dear friend, you who have been most strenuous in days that have passed, there are as many who really congregate around you, big & little, old & young, male & female. There is such an increasing of influence here, that it seems as though you must of necessity feel, not only their combined influence, but you could be able, if you but thought of it, to analyze all the individual influences that come to you.

"And I am sure, if you could but get a glimpse of the prevailing state of the surroundings, it would set your heart aglow, & you would be willing to tarry yet another seventy years, if you could add [aid?] in the least degree the beauty, the brilliancy, the love, the joy, & everything that goes to make up Heaven.

"So you should rejoice that you are permitted to live on earth, because it gives them pleasure for you to continue in all the effort that you are making. I trust you may not have the pleasure of a personal meeting, face to face, with

this numerous company, for a long time yet.

McA. "Thank you, Free Lance.

F. L. — To Dr. B —. "Now comes the one who seems to be so much to himself. One who is so conscious of the wrongness of many things in the world, & whose ambition would be, had he the power & all the necessary conditions, to root it all up, root & branch, & fling it away into a fiery furnace that should consume all that is wrong in the world, out from which might come pure gold, doubly refined, shining forth as a light unto the weary & needy, showing them the way unto the Great Place toward which they are trending. Ah! these are ideals, are they not?

Dr. B "I understand.

F. L. "And whoever shall receive an ideal should know, by logical reasoning, that nothing can be revealed to the mind of man, even though it is idealistic, that is not capable of accomplishment

"Then, let them come & fill you with greater humanitarian ambitions, & lead you on to that condition where you shall not creep darkly, as it were, with a strained ear & eye, watching & listening for the still, small voice of instruction, that shall set you right; but shall enable you to know & comprehend fully, as though you were in their very midst.

"This, I know, to be an ambition of yours, & I wish to assure you that it is capable of accomplishment. You have only to go on chipping away those things that hold you down; throwing away, as one who goes up in a balloon throws out the sand, enabling him to go higher & higher.

"So, in this sense, we should be leaving the dross & materiality of our lives behind; thus lifting ourselves into a higher & more exalted condition, & in that way, creating for ourselves a receiver, catching every sound & note that comes from the Spiritual Kingdom.

"You are blessed, in that you have honored & wise inspirers, & some day, those who talk in strange tongues, shall be able to convey their thought to you, so that you, too, may convey it to others.

"Blessed are the poure, for they shall see "God". Blessed are

they who minister unto the poor, because they think in the language of the Angels; & by so doing, they draw unto themselves the invisible manna, which shall enrich their souls.

"My friends, I wish you all a Happy New Year! May the Angels dwell with you! And when we meet again, may we all be here with one accord, still reaching out for that which the world never gave.

McA. "Before you go, won't you say a word for the medium? He would appreciate it so highly.

F.L. – hesitates – "Well, tell him, if you will, that there is only one love that can possibly exceed my own; & that is the love of that dear one, whose birth anniversary is this very night. [This is the birth-night of Cones' mother.]

"Good night!

All. "Good night, Free Lance!

Index for Dec 31. 1910.

p. 294. — — — — Phenomena.

p. 274. Unknown. Message for Dr. B.
Note by Mrs A.

p. 276. Victoria, of England. To try to do good.
Advocates missionary work.

p. 278. William James. For Jones.
Has some difficulty to control.
Surprised that Spirits can converse without using speech.
Wishes to communicate in that way.
Great anxiety to prove his identity.
The difficulties he encounters.
Advice to Investigators.
On life expressions. There is a union between all forms of life.
A message for Hyslop.

p. 285. Luther Colby. For Mrs A.
James & his self-sacrificing spirit.
How Spirits view James.
A talk on Hyslops' attitude.
The peculiar power of concentration possessed by Mrs A's Spirit-friends.
Immense Spiritual Force concentrated on Earth, especially in America.
Exalted Spirits from distant Spheres & here & still coming, to aid in the work.
They are elevating even our 'Exalted Ones'
Socrates, present, a missionary among missionaries.
About the Banner of Light.
About the Longleys.
Message for Baker.
Note by Baker on this.
Message for Dr. B.
Message for Jones.

p. 290. Henry Ward Beecher. Is enthusiastic about these teachings.
On New Years' day.

Index continued.

H. W Beecher continued. } Sees, in this City, a decided advance along Spiritual lines.
A Retrospect.
What he means by "the Almighty"
What he thinks should be done.
The necessity for individual work.

p. 293. Free Lance. } On the James communication.
A message for each of us.
A Happy New Year.

SPIRIT INQUEST OF M. F. AYER

Herbert Luzon Says He Has Had Manifestations from Prof. James.

LOS ANGELES, Jan. 23.—Herbert Luzon, a psychologist of standing, announced today that he had received spirit manifestations from Professor William James. The spirit is said to be searching for M. F. Ayer, Boston friend of the Harvard professor. The last message was received at 9.30 o'clock last night.

Luzon says that it was only then that he discovered that Professor James's spirit was in communion with him. For three weeks, Luzon avers, the manifestations have been occurring. Luzon had been making no effort, he says, to get into communication with Professor James's spirit. The spirit interrupted another message, assuming control of the medium and taking up the writing. Luzon asserts that in all the messages there has been the imploration to assist the spirit.

On January 8, writing was interrupted and the following lines inserted:

"Help me get back. It is far and the time is short."

The next night the following message was received:

"I have never been here before. Am starting for a strange land. I cannot——"

There the message ended.

January 7. 1911. Cone. medium.
All present.

— We sing the opening song —

Mc a. "There's General Grant!

All. "Good evening, General!

— We sing "Marching through Georgia" —

Mc a. "I saw two flags, one on either side, waving, & I wondered why I didn't see another. Then they showed me another, right behind.

Medium. "I saw a light right down there, apparently by the leg of the table, by Mr. Baker.

Mc a. "A form stands here, which I assume is Mr. Paine.

— We sing "America" —

Medium. "Those of far Eastern lore are here.

Dr. B. "Arabic & Chinese.

Mc a. "John says they are going to give us something extra. He doesn't say they will, but that they will try.

Jones. "They have never failed to give us something extra.

Mc a. "I don't see Pansy. Somebody says she came out.

Dr. B. "I was wondering why there was a little squaw dancing right here in front. It might have been she that was dancing.

— We sing the Mothers' song —

Mc a. "They tell me to tell you something about Pansy. Once, she materialized at Moores' & stood by the Cabinet. They played an Irish song & she danced to it. I spoke to her & said: 'Pansy, you are the first Irish Indian I ever saw.' She answered, quickly: 'You don't know Jim Sullivan, then'. [Jim S. is a member of Tammany Hall.]

Mc a. "There's a form standing in front of us. Can you say who it is, Doctor? It looks as though he had a turban on.

Dr. B. "He looked like Luther Colby. It is either he or Ingersoll.

Mc a. "I saw the top of the head & it was white. I may have mistaken it for a turban.

Medium. "I saw a little one come right up here to the Doctor.

Mc a. "The little ones are waiting for the song.

— We sing for the Young Folks —

Medium. "I saw a light out in front of the Cabinet. There's a little spirit who goes over to Bro. Jones, & right behind the little spirit there's a woman, & it seems as though, if I had the gift of verse, I could talk to you in

that way. She is a woman of good height.

Baker. "Could that be Jane Austen?

Medium. "I shouldn't wonder. Was she poetic?

Jones "No.

Medium. "She might be in prose.

Jones. "Jane, I welcome you most cordially. I was very glad to receive your very brief message.

Medium. "I have got to stand.

— Light is now turned on —

Medium. — To Jones — I feel as though I wanted to say something to you. I know what I am about, but, at the same time I feel funny. I feel as though I ought to tell you; it's coming from the woman, possibly. I want to, but I don't think I had better. At the same time, I feel there are so many things going to happen, that you are going to look back at, with wonderment, that you should ever do such things. "Well, it's a wonder I should be all around that, & not be conscious! If I had known before, I don't know as I would have traveled this path".

Jones. "I am prepared for most anything.

Medium. "After certain things have been done, without a pre-conceived idea as to what you were going to do, you will look back & say: "That was certainly a test". Certain things you are going to do — this woman — she can't seem to get to me.

Jones. "Thank you for your information.

Medium. "She draws me right in here. (walks toward the Cabinet.) I don't want to go in. (pushes aside the curtain). She draws me in. I don't think I'll go in.

Reinder "Fuseca ca lookka.

— Medium returns to his seat outside — 9.40 p.m.

— We sing "Let the Lower Light" &c, led by the medium —

Medium. "I think my sister brings that along.

M-a. "There are quite a number of Spirits about you now, Corey.

— The Medium starts & all join in "John Brown's soul is marching on" —

Baker. "I wonder if Julia Ward Howe is here?

Medium. "Well there's some influence or other here.

The Doctor of the Medium then addressed us.

Doctor. "Good evening.

Mc a. "We salute you, & bid you welcome.

Doctor. "I like to come in, once in a while. I don't feel always like interfering with the regular program of affairs; but, because of a somewhat early acquaintance with you, I feel that I like to come in & salute you occasionally. Especially, am I glad to come this evening, because of what appears to be an improved condition. I mean by that, that the quality of the vibrations seems to be somewhat improved over what I have noticed them to be, on former visits. I am particularly pleased at the physical conditions here, because that gives me promise as to future conditions.

"It has been my province, always, to regard less the spiritual side of affairs, & to give my attention, more particularly, to the physical, because you can't expect the best from any one, in any work of life, except they be in the best physical condition. And I notice this: That just in proportion to the physical condition, are the conditions that draw to you from the spiritual side; & I thought that, inasmuch as I had noticed this, you might like to know it; & so, I thought to step in & tell you.

"Now, this gentleman to my left [Dr. B.]. Well, we have to have all sorts of doctors, don't we?

Dr. B. "That's true, Doctor.

Doctor. "And I suppose, in reality, the Doctor of the highest standing, is he who doctors souls; & if you were to choose that function, I could not say ought against it. I am sure, because, of course, the soul is the enduring part, while the physical, which has always been my especial care, must necessarily arrive at a time when it shall fall of its own weight.

"However, in the earlier formation of a developing spirit, it is necessary, it seems to me, that it should be encased in as good a formation as is possible. So you see I always keep up my interest in the physical, because of the effects upon the Spirits who are constantly coming over to the Spirit-side of life.

"I hate very much to see so many coming into Spirit-existence, demanding so much care & attention, & it seems that, if we could obviate this, those whose duties are to care for the sick, would find a broader field in which they could be very much more useful. So you see I want, above everything else, to have the time come when we can abolish the spiritual hospitals, so that, as they come into spiritual

existence, they simply come into their own. So, whatever you may chance to find to do in the development of spirituality, will have the highest commendations of those who surround & are anxious to free the work that lies in your path.

"I am very grateful, indeed, to see that you are constantly adding to the company who seem to be interested in you, & who seem to be building about you some sort of an apparatus that shall be useful to them in their work. I am very glad of this, indeed; & I am glad to note a decided change for the better in many little ways. I am sure you understand me.

Mr B. "Yes.

Doctor. "These all contain an element of promise, in a great measure. — To McA — "Now I am glad to see you, my friend.

McA. "Thank you, Doctor.

Doctor. "In such a condition as to enable you to reflect yourself, as of old. I am glad to see the gradual dispelling of an element of fear. You may not acknowledge it.

McA. "Do you mean fear of death. I am not, at all, afraid of it.

[Note by McA. This answer of mine was not strictly correct. I had been very sick; I was desirous of making my will, & at times, I was fearful that I might pass out before it had been properly witnessed. It was executed & witnessed on Dec 31. 1910. That was the only fear I experienced.]

Doctor. "No; I was not at one time. But I found, when I analyzed it, it came so near it, that you might put it down as fear, after all.

"However, I am glad to see you feeling better, & I want to say, (pauses) that I don't see that there is any necessity for you to worry over that trouble.

McA. "Do you mean the pain in my heart?

Doctor. "The little trouble that runs up & down the back. That can be cleared up by proper diet.

McA. "Do you think the heart is at all affected, Doctor?

Doctor. "It responds to other conditions [Indigestion]. In fact, I may say that if any function of the body becomes abnormal, or below normal, perhaps, I had better say — it necessarily brings all others in sympathy, to a certain degree. So you will have varying symptoms, according to the degree. You have no particular reason

for worry about it.

"I want to caution you about impatience, or an indisposition to await time. You know you can't accomplish everything, in a physical system, in an hour. You have got to give proper time to things. And I would not exceed the reasonable & proper directions as to taking things. Let the full time elapse. You know, because a small dose does good, that a big one would do a great deal more, is a fallacy. I don't know that you have any disposition to take more than you should, but I feel it won't do any harm for me to tell you that.

"I shall be glad, though, for your sake, when the changeable weather ceases. The weather influences seem to affect you more than you are aware.

McA. "They certainly do, Doctor.

Doctor. "And we want more equable conditions in that respect; so that when we have bright, pleasing & clear weather, & you are able to go out & inflate yourself with the oxygen, you will find that it will be of great benefit.

"I want you to know that there are watchers on this side of life, that have you in charge, looking after your material, as well as your spiritual, welfare.

"I am glad that there is a material worriment that you will be rid of; & then you will have time to take up something more beneficial.

– To Jones – "How are you, Sir?

Jones. "Very well.

Doctor. "I am glad to hear you say, 'Very well'. There has been quite a transformation in your physical.

Jones. "There certainly has.

Doctor. "An adjustment of things in keeping with the new forces that are coming to you. The spirit influence over materiality, sometimes is very slow. You can well understand that. The primary mode of operation is change of vibration within the material, & it, after due lapse of time, has a permanent effect.

"I wish that material physicians understood this subject better; & I believe if they did, that there are very many physical ailments that would yield more readily. It is a question of vibration; & the true theory of the administration of what you call 'medicines'

should be their vibratory effect upon the physical system. Because that, really, is all there is to it. Just the same as the food + nourishment you take through chemical action, which is nothing more or less than the effect of a common law that permeates all things, which changes + shifts about the vibrations. And through vibrations, the physical is kept active, which is equivalent to saying: "is kept alive". Medicines, as such, are only extra contributors along the same line, understand?

Jones. "Yes,

Doctor. "I don't say that because you are a medical man, but simply as a general statement, containing within itself, not only good advice as regards the purely medical side, but, outside of that it can bear a general application, which is always beneficial.

"Then there is another thing - the difficulty of material minds - + when I say "material minds", I mean minds circumscribed by materiality. The difficulty of the mind is to consider this larger thing. They are apt to confine all their thought within strictly material limits, + when that general idea, apart from the material, can be taken into account, or, at the same time be superimposed, if you please, then what was trouble does not trouble.

"I don't find that there is any special thing to criticize. I would like to suggest one thing only. I would rather you would avoid sweets in excess.

Jones. "Do you think I am eating a little too much sweets?

Doctor. "Because just enough is all you need. Yes; I would prefer that you take your tea + coffee as the Irishman takes his whisky - straight - And while you may love sweet things - I know that you do in more ways than one - I think you had better deny yourself, because I will tell you why. You have a very large physique, + that means more than one who has a smaller physique. The facts are, that the distance from the common centre is a good deal like the rim of a wheel from the hub; as between a small wheel + a large wheel. Therefore things have to travel a greater distance, + it requires a greater abundance of what you would call natural, or physical, force, - I call it nerve force - to keep a large machine going, than it does a small one. Therefore, you want to be careful as regards the relative proportion of foods entering into maintainance. I think I am right in making this

33.

suggestion to you about your drink & the sweets.

Jones. "You don't wish to exclude the sweets entirely?

Doctor. "Not much clear sweet, apart from the natural sweets that are in most everything. Another thing is. I don't know as I had better go into as much as that.

Jones. "I would be glad to have you.

Doctor. "You don't require so much heavy meat as you did, & I think you had better exercise judgement in that way.

Jones. "I have, for some time, been eliminating meat almost entirely. I have noticed ——

Doctor. "That is from Spirit influence. You don't need it, because you have passed the period of development physically, & you are only in that state of maintainance of conditions that have reached their limit, which is sufficient for proper maintainance, without any idea of

35. further development. That which is most essential, so far as you are concerned, is just enough of those materials that will maintain the physical in proper condition, & be contributory to the nerve force that influences materially in quickening activity.

"I think that you are physiological enough to know about this. You think this over, & it will appeal to you more strongly, later on. I think a conscientious physician, whenever he feels a thought, or has an idea, as regards some one, should exercise the duty that goes with the coming of that thought & idea; & that is why I give to you from my own insight. In fact, I will say to you right here — (aside) I will only tarry a little while longer, so you need not ring the bell on me.

[Note by Baker. The above is only a little side light from the brilliant effulgence that surrounds us, invisible to our material senses. We come in contact with the physical mechanism, & hear the vocal expression of Spirit; but if, after years of experience in this work, we were vouchsafed a peep behind the scenes, it is safe to say that we would be surprised at the methods of manipulation, & would marvel at the systematic character of the scheme. The Doctor, evidently, while occupying the stage, had a little difference with the manager standing in the wings.]

Doctor. "I wanted to say a word to my brother. You are very much better than when I saw you last.

Baker. "Was I in poor condition, or deficient physically?

Doctor, "You may not have been conscious. There is quite a distinct change, I can tell, from the vibration. This change or improvement – which it really is – helps you to be more conscious of the subtler elements of life.

"I want you to know this, as between health & illness, concerning yourself. You can judge when you are not physically well, because the degree of spiritual consciousness will be below normal in your case. There are many cases where it is the reverse; but in your case, it is not so. So, when you feel a spiritual exhilaration, which is more or less sustaining, you may feel that you are in perfect physical condition. I am very glad to note, by tarrying with you here, that there are improved conditions that belong to you elsewhere.

Baker. "Do you think that my growing indisposition to partake of meat, as in the case of my brother Jones, has much to do with improved conditions?

Doctor. "That is very well; because your physical activities will not take care of so much, & if persistently indulged in, would certainly bring about abnormal conditions. The boiler makes more steam when not overfed with fuel; & that is a good illustration of what transpires in the human system. I am told that – admonished, rather – I had better not prolong the telling in such a way, my friends; that it is not customary on the earth side. It is not anything, in manner, to cause regret to the one who is told. Understand? It is perfectly explainable, being, of course, in perfect line with what should be; & it is a pity that, on the material side, this idea is not more pervasive.

Jones. "The idea that you are expressing, is a valuable hint to us.

Doctor. "You know purpose there is. You know there is purpose behind it all, & that is very difficult to understand. I am glad to see you, & I am glad to see you deeply interested in this important work.

Jones. "The interest seems to be deepening.

Doctor. "I am glad to know, among other things, whether you are aware of it or not, the widening circle of influence that emanates from this ~~Circle~~ little Circle. There is one thing in life that cannot be avoided; & that is, influence. Whether we are aware or not, there is a constant & persistent influence emanating from each & every one; & the care of all should be – & I maintain especially,

44

physicians — that the quality of the emanations should be most carefully watched; because on this depends so much to each + all. Life is a great problem, around which circles a sea of possibilities that is very little, comparatively speaking, thought of; + even by those who give it a thought, the comprehension of it is very little.

"The continuity of life is beyond any dispute; it is a fact in nature. Life, whether considered individually or not, is a persistent force; it is something that, so far as any conscious individualized Spirit knows, always was + always will be. It is the one thing in all creation that will never cease; + the degree of this individualization is controlled — I could use another term, but I don't see one lying around — primarily by the individual himself.

"So you can see, Knowing this to be a fundamental fact, how important it is that we hold the line closely, + see to it that we are doing all we can to centralize this increasing, distinct force, + making of it an instrument to which comes all those things necessary for its highest elevation; for the quickening of its sensations, + the consequent understanding + comprehension of the object of the life force; its possibilities, + a full realization of its ultimate.

"I thank you. I am glad to meet you once again.

All. "We thank you, Doctor.

A Messenger from The Masters then addressed us.

Messenger. "Good evening, Brethren!

All. "Good evening, Brother!

— All rise + receive the entire communication standing —

Messenger. "I will not tarry long, but I wish to say that we have felt a conscious desire for an expression; + I merely come, lest you forget that we are still here, present with you; that the Over-Spirit is still mindful + that those who have the planning — those who guide, themselves — who are ever analyzing conditions + doing those things that shall best fit them, with the view always, for the furtherance, influence + Knowledge of Spirit — are as <u>active as</u> heretofore.

"I want to say further, that the presence of those Exalted Ones of wisdom, superior to all who belong here, is to continue here for an indefinite time, for reasons that I do not feel it is necessary to explain. Rest assured, they are good + sufficient, + in accordance with the Conditions of Law, as manifested at the present time.

Not as much do they tarry because of a necessity for their presence, as for the reason of harmony & at-one-ness of Sphere with Sphere.

"Love & encouragement from The Masters. Blessings in abundance rest with you! Let the quickening of your Spirits meet in conscious harmony with the highest expression of thought force of the Great Emissaries of the Great over-Soul. Good Night!

McA. "That was a Messenger from The Masters.

I Imperator then addressed us.

Imperator. "Peace to this house. [All rise]. Friends, greeting!

McA. "Thank you. We greet you in return.

Imperator. "In the name of Truth, I come to you. Wherever two or three shall be gathered together, in the name of Truth, there shall it dwell in your midst.

"I come to exhort you that you may yearn more earnestly, not only for the fullest consciousness of Truth, but that you may be filled with the missionary spirit. You shall not have added to you, for yourselves alone; it is for you to use. The feast is spread. Shall ye not send out the cord, that all who are hungry may be privileged to partake? This is the mission of the Angel of Truth, that you, Knowing Truth, may be filled with the desire to impart it to others.

"Can you travel on, & leave behind the hungry & the thirsty? Are they not of the same family? Is not the Parent of you, who are blessed, equally interested in those of lesser privileges & advantages?

"The injunction is plain, without its audible utterance. The purposes of God's gifts are that ye may be His Emissaries to the masses of the unenlightened. What shall it profit you to possess all these things, if you do not have a use for them, apart from yourselves? Did not the martyrs of old feel within them the burning of the Spirit? Were they not possessed of an inexhaustible hope, desire & ambition, to minister unto the heart of those whom they met upon life's journey? What is the force that fills the hearts of the Saintly, & the Godlike, mixed in forms of martyrdom, to speak to those in darkness?

"It is the voice of the Angel; it is the voice of the anointed, claiming

his own, & filling him with the same spirit that actuates our Father, who art in Heaven. If ye possess the spirit of the missionary, remember it is the voice of Him. [Our Father.].

"Ye owe allegiance! Therefore go ye out into all the world & teach the Gospel of Eternal Truth! Would ye be brethren, Knowing the hearts of the Brethren? Would ye be at-one-ment with the Apostles of Truth? Then be ye filled with the spirit of the Apostles, that ye may the more abundantly give to the needy the blessings of all in association, whatever the nation, whatever the creed.

"Enough that they are seekers for Truth, which is an understanding of the Mind of God. In the name of all who only wish for the further advancement of Truth, I plead that you surrender your lives to the service of Truth.

"May the blessings of the inspiring Angels dwell with each of you, my Brethren, Good Night!

All. "Good Night!

McA. "Thank you, Imperator.

Baker. "I don't think so.

Jones. "No. I think it was another of the Apostles.

Baker. "It may have been the Nazarene himself. He used a good deal of his ascribed language.

Jones. "Yes; I noticed he did.

Baker. "That influence was never here before, to speak.

Jones. "No, he used a different style of speech; a different intonation; a different quality of voice. Everything was different.

Robert G. Ingersoll then addressed us.

Ingersoll. "Friends & Brethren, I am glad to be here!

Baker. "We are glad to greet you.

Ingersoll. "I am glad, for it signifies that I am permitted to follow the influence that has preceded. Amid the great diversity of thought upon this Planet, it is significant. It is important to have an understanding that, with it all, it is held by those of exalted minds & understanding, out from it all run the lines that seek for the same result.

"The lesson is, that, regardless of fixed opinion; regardless of form, the world is seeking after Knowledge. Possessing Knowledge, it seeks for spirituality; possessing Spirituality, it comes en rapport with the Author of our being. So, whether it be one race or another;

whether it be one form of thought or another; whether it be a churchman or a non-churchman; whether it be one who feels that God speaks through special channels, or whether it be one who feels that Gods' voice emanates from all living things, the thought & lesson of this moment is, that the one who, in years gone by, felt & believed that God had come to earth in visible form, & talking accordingly, yet that man recognizes that there have been other teachers, in other & more varying forms of thought, who have been as great Saviors among men as that one whom he reverenced & obeyed, & one whose field of thought & activity was as far, in outward appearance, at least, from that other field of activity as the East is from the West.

"I deem it an acknowledged & exalted privilege to come in the footsteps of that one, with the privilege of voicing my thought, in my own way, in the same old fashion, as in years gone by.

"So, Knowing these great & general Truths, I have nothing to regret; & were I to go through the same experience again, I should act in the same manner.

"In the last, it is to be that all these false gods are to be demolished; & Truth, in all its power, sweetness & perfection & understanding, is to stand forth free & untrammeled, a fitting monument to the struggles of humanity. And I praise the Author of my own being, that it was given to me to do work that made, in reality, for the advancement of the Spiritual Kingdom of the race.

"Even now, I am as anxious to demolish these old & priestly things as completely as I ever was. Because I Know & feel that out of this crude & hideous material condition, the flowers of Angels cannot rise. So, God grant that the power to raze from the earth all those things that are but hindrances to the further advent of the Spirit of God, may come about; that the souls of men, freed from the narrow confinement of ecclesiasticism; freed from those things that interfere with the straight & narrow path, may go on in one grand unity of effort, bringing more fully, more clearly, to the hearts of the struggling masses, the realization of the presence of the Angel Spirit, here & now.

"Let dogma disappear, that the temples of those who would rule, not in spirit, but in temporal things, be demolished; that the race may no longer be cursed by the sight of these hideous things; that, with the field clear, the true apostles, the true missionaries, the true emissaries of those who still have the keeping of unborn millions within their embrace, may be unhindered. So that the pace for ultimate ambition & aspiration of humanity may be accelerated & quickened; & thus, mother earth, & all that belongs to her may be soon brought into the vibration that speaks for the presence of Almighty God. I thank you, Brethren.

Jones. "We thank you, Mr. Ingersoll."

Free Lance then addressed us.

Fre Lance. "Good evening, friends! I didn't think to come so soon.

McA. "Ah! Free Lance.

Baker. "We are glad to have you come. We have some questions to ask.

F. L. "I came right in, as though I have been invited.

Jones. "You have, always, a standing invitation.

F. L. "That's very true; but my meaning was a little different. We always go to our own place, not only to-morrow or next week, but in the immediate now. I am here; therefore, temporarily, I am in my own place. I greet you, & I have been much interested in the proceedings of this evening. I hope some day you will analyze closely each session, because there seems to be underlying all of their forms of expression of spirit, let me say, a well defined specific lesson.

Baker. "We have always thought so.

McA. "Was that last spirit Robt. G. Ingersoll, who preceded you?

F. L. "I am proud to say that it was my friend, Col. Ingersoll.

Baker. "And who was that who preceded him, Free Lance, & who inculcated the missionary spirit?

F. L. "I know he was a saint, & I think it was Paul. But I will say this — that he had quite a company with him, & it is probable that he not only voiced his own thought, but the thought of those accompanying him.

Jones. "That would account for my having in my mind Peter, as well.

F. L. "If he spoke the thought of Paul, you understand he was Paul. If he spoke the thought of Peter, you understand he was Peter & so on. It is more easy for a spirit to speak in the spirit of a

Spirit, than for one in the mortal. The spirit of Peter may, at any time, be upon Paul. The spirit of Paul may, at any time, actuate the spirit of Peter. And it is possible, indeed it is true, on earth, that many an one, wholly unconscious of the fact, is, on many occasions, actuated by the spirit of one, or many. It is regrettable that acknowledgment is not given more often by talented & gifted men on earth, to the source of their inspiration. But why should it be expected, when they don't even Know; when they are so egotistical as to think that, by some misunderstandable method, or process, their brain is put into activity, & their own selves are manufacturers of great emanations of thought?

"It is true that they, to a certain extent, give out original thought, so far as the soul has been able to gather it through experience. But more often your great authors, poets, & other geniuses are directly influenced & inspired by separate & distinct soul entities. Have you a great musician in your midst, who is giving to the world original expression? Is it not probable, from your own standpoint, that some great composer, whose ear is attuned to the symphonies of Heaven, is formulating & giving to the earth spirit, that he may give to his fellow men?

"Honor to whom honor is due, is my motto. And if I come, & in your midst, at times, am able to rise above my own level, &, catching the vibrations of an Exalted Spirit, am able to mold it into form that shall partake of my characteristics, & hand it to you, in common justice should I not acknowledge the source of its origin?

"The wisdom & comprehension of Truth, & Knowledge, of any spirit is limited by the distance which he has traveled (I am speaking now of that intelligent expression, which is independent, immediately or directly, of any individualized spirit who is beyond him); & if, Knowing the plane on which the spirit dwells, we are able to gather from him Knowledge & wisdom of a plane more exalted than his, it must of necessity be true that he has gathered inspiration from a plane beyond him.

74 "This is in exact accordance with Spiritual law. There are many Spirits who are able to wander from sphere to sphere; in fact, any Spirit possesses the inherent power to traverse all spheres below him. But it is by Spiritual acquisition of power that enables him to ascend

into a higher one. Therefore, a spirit of great exaltation may meander in lower spheres & speak to you of things far above many who may be privileged to come to you. I need not enter into this, my friends, because I feel that you all understand.

"The time will come, probably, when there will be a remolding, or, rather, the birth of new forms of expression here, among mortal men. The growth & use of new ways of expressing Truth — the necessity for new ways, because of the limitations of present forms of expression — will bring into existence a higher level of oral expression, new words, with new meanings, because of the clearer understanding of things Spiritual. This will be a natural development. Already there are many ways of expression among people of spiritual accomplishments, that are not understood by people equally talented, but who are not familiar with these expressions of spirituality; & a disposition, inherent in that class of talented ones, to confine definitions to the technical, that has been prevailing all these years, prevents the proper spread of Spiritual Knowledge. In fact, the old biblical saying that you cannot put new wine into old bottles, has a specific relation to this subject of the necessity for new forms of expression to voice new forms of Truth.

"The day will come when those interested in the spread of Truth will think of these things, & will take more care in their forms of expression, because you cannot continue to express the highest conception of Truth in the old theological forms of expressing Spirituality. For, if that should continue, there would be, at least, a reason for the opinion that the gospel of old, with all its narrowness, is persistent & continually being told befo the people.

"This much in explanation of many forms of spiritual expression that come to you from the spirit side of life, that bears such a close relation, in outward form, to the expressions of old. Not finding any of the new terms necessary to express Truth, as they know it to be, on coming into earth in old familiarity with old terms, they naturally give voice in that way. You will find that there is a good & sufficient reason for what I have said to you, in this regard, this evening.

"I speak, not of my own personal wish, but because of certain

vibratory waves that flow to me & tell me plainly that I should make these proper explanations.

Baker. "They are very timely.

Jones. "Yes.

7. L. "Paul, coming here, naturally talks in the old forms of expression; & it might lead you to believe that he was one of the primitive Christians, with no change of thought or idea; still hammering, in the same old way, on the same old gospel. There is but one Gospel; there never was but one, & there never will be but one. But it speaks in a form of expression in accordance with the spiritual development of the race, & the necessities of the occasion. And if we can bring about conditions by which there shall be what your sweet ladies sometimes talk about — dress reform — we shall be quite glad.

Jones. "I wish that doctrine could be preached from every pulpit in the land.

Baker. "And it will be, some day.

7. L. "So that now I sense, when the time shall come for the more specific & accurate expanding of Spiritual Truth, it will be necessary for you to have a care, eliminating as much as possible all obsolete forms, which carry with them, naturally, a different definition, & would not, in after years, express the proper forms of Truth you desire to impart. So it is useless to forever continue to use, for illustration, old biblical forms of expression, for the expression of new Truths, because the minds of men instinctively translate them, using words with the same old definitions.

Baker. "New Truth demands a new terminology.

7. L. "Exactly. Now, my friends, I feel that I have said as much, to-night, as seems to be in response to extraneous promptings. If there are any general questions that you would like to ask me, not exceeding three, this evening, it may be that it will be given me to answer you.

Jones. "At another meeting with some of our friends, I received from the Cabinet a written message — which, with your permission, I will read.

[Note by Baker. Here there arose a difficulty. The room was in darkness, except for the dim light afforded by a half candle power electric light in the writing box. The paper containing

25.

the message referred to by Mr. Jones, was passed to me, to be read; but I was unable to decipher it by the feeble light. It was then suggested that Mr. J, being more familiar with it, should attempt to read it. He, accordingly took the chair by the table, but seemed to have no better success. I, then, in order to augment the light in the box, struck a match & thrust it over the paper. This seemed to make the writing legible, & assisted the memory of Mr. J. But the medium seemed to collapse amid the mutterings of Reindeer. Mr. J. read as follows, but there was a moment of silence, which followed].

[Note by Mr. A. When the match was struck, the light flashed on the medium. He was all huddled up. His head was sunk, low, into his shoulders; his face wrinkled & drawn & he evidently was in trouble. It is strange, & I cannot account for it, why I did not interfere & prevent this match being struck. If I had given it only one moments thought, I would have seen the danger. However, it ended well, no doubt due to the manipulations of Reindeer.].

Jones. 86 "On January 4th, I received the following communication in writing (reads.) 'Bro. Jones, I see a great change in store for you; & very soon, too. You shall see, soon, what we mean. Ask next Saturday night.'

(signed) Amarona, (Spirit).

J. L. (After a pause) "It very often takes very little, my friends, to change the course of any specific thing. As illustrations, you have plenty in the material surroundings. With a mighty express train, going with almost lightening speed, how little is necessary to disturb it & throw it to chaos & disaster. If small things, seemingly, result in such tremendous effects, at times, is it not logical to suppose that it would not be surprising should any spiritual train of things be turned here or there, by some apparent smallness? We account in this manner, often, for much that is not plain to us. But whatever happens must necessarily be accepted as the result of a cause.

[Note by Baker. The foregoing bit of characteristic philosophy was uttered with gravity, & in an unruffled manner. It was a relief to us, who apprehended a serious catastrophe.]

"Now, as to the great change, regarding yourself. I take it that this change is primarily of spiritual import; but, of course, it might well be that, carrying with it, there would be some material change, also. This would necessarily follow, so long as the spiritual

& material are intermingling, as they are upon the earth plane. The particular thing referred to here, appeals to me as being something of large import. I mean wide in its influence; & the change, I feel, is to hinge upon what to ordinary minds would appear as of small consequence.

"But, inasmuch as the work in which you all are engaged here is in the hands of a powerful circle of Influences, it may naturally be expected that, after it has followed in certain lines for a sufficient length of time for the proper development of the object in view, it well might be considered prudent to send it along another line.

"Now, there are certain influences at work here, directly connected with yourself, my friend, but having an intimate relation with all with whom you are concerned, not only here, in this Circle, but elsewhere, & these influences have a far reaching effect. There is behind this, a seeking for certain specific things. It is necessary to influence certain specific - will say - "things". Understand?

Jones. "Yes.

7. L. "And it appears that in quite a large measure, you are to figure as one of the Agencies in this influence business. Understand?

Jones. "I understand you.

7. L. "And as soon as these influences have been put into activity, there is to be a further activity undertaken. Naturally, you suppose, if a ball is put in motion in space, it will continue to travel. Now, you will consider the environment of earth space, & there has been put into force little bodies that we will denominate balls (I came pretty near saying something else, but I guess I had better change it before you know one for another).

"Now, anything acted upon becomes active; & when it becomes active, it follows out the natural line of its inherent, pre-disposing direction of movement; & if it has any ambitions - inspirations - it is apt to take a direction prompted by this newer force of activity. So that, if these certain things become influenced, as one ball being hit by another, it, carrying on the same elements of activity as before, will proceed to become active in its new field, in accordance with its added understanding & spiritual perception; & if there are any agencies by which it can free itself, rest assured those agencies

will be put into activity, be they public speaking; be they the writing of books; be they the conducting of publications in the shape of circulating news, or what not.

"There are certain inherent tendencies among men to be active along the line of what they believe to be true; & if they are changed, or switched, from one line of activity to another, the same degree of activity will govern, as before. Hence, you may expect a new development along different lines, as a result of these far reaching activities, which have their origin on the spirit side of life.

"We are all but agents, after all (I speak as though I dwelt with you), subject to these external influences; & if, as we go on, our life takes on an activity, entering into us, we will probably see that it is along a line that is in harmony with the character of new influences that have come into our lives.

Jones. "Yes.

T. L. "I find much of delicacy; I find much that requires weighing & balancing; I find much that is analytical; I find that all is good, but it is a question of when, how, & what to pass out, because the great feast that is being spread, I know, is to contain many courses, & it is to have artists of Angel Forces to say how these differing courses shall succeed one another.

"There is a great deal of material, but we should not begin at the wrong end. We should take care that that which is primarily best to present first, should be presented first, fully & logically, of all those things that shall fit in naturally, for the accomplishment of what is desired to be accomplished. Therefore it is necessary that there shall be some one with analytic disposition, who has the ability to hold back, until the proper time, such things as in his judgement, led by those of superior judgement, can be attained.

"Now, there may be others, my friend, who have as great, or even greater, talent & understanding as yours. But their line of travel has been their own, & what would fit you at any specific time, might not fit them at any specific time. Therefore comes the necessity for analytical & extreme discriminating judgment; because, in the early stages, it is highly necessary that no radical mistakes be made.

"It is a difference as between the ordinary classes of people &

those of trained intellect; because those of the lower strata (+ I speak not in a disparaging sense) are less inclined to look at non-essentials. But those of the other class often make the most of non-essentials. They are so particular that they even examine the cheapest earth of the builder of the great vessel, little apprehending that it has passed the day of usefulness in the craft itself, as it takes to the water + floats in the great sea of life, freighted with all that is rich + fitting for those lands, or people, toward which it points its prow.

"I believe, that what I have told you will contain information that you, with your intuitive perceptions, will be able to logically arrange, + enable you to understand what I am driving at, + alluding to.

"I could go on, almost indefinitely, talking in that line, but I hardly belive it would be profitable. I am sure, if I gather the vibrations, as they come to me, that the central core running through them is applicable, + in a large sense answers the question you have raised.

Jones. "I can see in the remarks that you have made, that are wholly general, a variety of possible applications; +, perhaps, I shall be impressed, on reading them, + a more specific meaning will attach to them.

7. L. "And about some things especially, because I want this to have a natural development, without too much interpretation on your part.

Jones. "I noticed that you carefully selected words. I therefore abstain from pressing for any further detailed expression on your part

7. L. "There are many times, in the history of us all, if we were given full foresight, when we would shrink from the responsibility implied. And it is often better that we float on with the current, when we know that the influences that are taking the way, are ripe + proper. In this regard, we must have faith in those things toward which we yearn.

Jones. "I can only renew an expression that I have -

7. L. -(interposing). "I want to instance one specific thing in history; + the figure that has brought it to the attention of all people

has stood in your presence to-night. On his way, with his heart filled to overflowing with a desire to consummate his mission, a a relatively minor thing, considered to-day from what we know, changed the whole course of his life & switched him at right-angles, so that he traveled in a direction, constantly going further & further away; & the energy displayed in that new mission was even greater than the energy displayed in the original mission.

"So, even to day, there may be happenings of equal import in the world, though less spectacular; less talked about; standing out less conspicuously, because the world is larger that it was then. I refer to the conversion of Paul.

Mc A. "Do you believe he had such a vision as was claimed for him?

F. L. "I can only say this, because I don't wish to come here to affirm or deny any great thing that is accepted here now. There are many things that are the subject of time & proper growth, either toward further development, or toward elimination, in accordance with necessities for the development of humanity. But this one fact remains: Whereas he was, at one time, of a specific mind & purpose, he was, at another, of an entirely different mind & purpose; & whatever event may have occurred that should change, in the twinkling of an eye, from the pursuit of one object, to the pursuit of another, does not affect the result.

Mc A. "Paul was a man of great mentality. Is it possible that a dream would affect him in that way?

F. L. "It is possible that any man, at any time, under any circumstances, may be touched by the spirit. And, as is known & acknowledged by all who have had evidence, no man is so strong that he can resist. When knowledge is positive & unalterable, it must, necessarily, have a tremendous effect.

Mc A. "Does it that bring in its train the divinity of the Nazarene.

F. L. "My good friend, the same divinity claims every soul. There is no exception; there never was any exception, & there will be no exception. The fact that one soul may have developed a spirituality that stood conspicuously in him, does not alter the rule. All souls are divine. They have but one common destiny. Between the points of origin & destiny lies the whole scale of human & spiritual experience, & but for this diversity of experience,

whatever it may be, there never could be the beauty & grandeur of the phenomena of life & the gorgeous beauty of the ever presence of God.

McA. "I do not want to be misunderstood as believing in any such divinity; but it was on that claim that Christians make him a Savior.

F.L. "He was a Savior, but there are many Saviors. Whoever does a
112 good deed, that has an influence for good, is, to the extent of that influence, a savior. And if, perchance, in that far away time & generation, this individual had an influence so great, comparatively speaking, as to stand out for 2000 years conspicuous in the history of the world, then to that extent he was a savior.

McA. "That I admit, & yet, if we were to follow his precepts, we would go either to the Lunatic Asylum, or the Poor House or the Penitentiary,

F.L. "That is but a material condition.

McA. "I don't want to bring any bomb-shell in here, but, personally, I don't believe such a person ever lived.

[Note by McA. I think I said 'such a person as depicted in the Gospels'. If I did not, I intended to.]

F.L. "I will not enter into a discussion of the problem, because I don't feel that it would be profitable, or at all necessary. I, of course, have my personal opinion, as I came into earth, regarding many things. But there is a spirituality that is entirely outside of & beyond all earthly experience. There is a spirituality & a conception of the Truth of God & His Angels, that is common to all souls; that has no relation whatever to theological dogma, or anything connected with the history of the race on earth.

"These things we wish to avoid, because all souls are dear to us, whatever their nature; whatever their class; & we wish to amalgamate & to bring into a proper union of thought & effort. It is only by the invitation, the persuasion & the love of the Beckoning Hand, that will do these things, rather than the idea of any compulsion.

McA. "One more question, Free Lance. Can you tell me that you have ever met this personage, as depicted in the New Testament.

F.L. "I, my dear friend, have met many an Exalted Spirit,

who would be abundantly able to fill this role. Among all the myriads of souls who have existed ages & ages prior to the advent of this personage, are we not permitted to think, & to know, if you please, that there has been no halting in their advancement, & that they have gone on & on & on? And blessed be the law that allows them to gravitate, even a portion of the way to earth, to bless even the Angelic Host,

McA. "You will pardon me for talking so much. But if you can assure me in regard to this, I shall accept your word, because I don't wish to do an injustice. If I could feel sure that such a person ever lived, & you could tell me that you have met him, then I would accept it as a fact.

J. L. "My dear friend, have I not told you on many occasions, that Knowledge & distinction, as between spirit & spirit is but qualified? Am I responsible for opinions that have been formed concerning me, by later generations? None are responsible, in a general sense, for what may be done, or be the developed opinion of people who have not possessed all Knowledge & information.

"You have to-day, in your very midst, a good illustration of the birth & growth of distinct religious sects. It is fortunate for the world, to-day, that the diffusion of Knowledge is such, that one whose life was known from birth to death, will never become an object of personal worship.

McA. "That' Mrs Eddy.

J. L. "In the same manner, have come into existence all theological religious movements. And while one, who was as human as any; who was but the outcome of natural law; who may, perhaps, been gifted with an exalted spiritual conception of things, & went about doing good to all within his influence, may have been taken up by many who had come in personal contact with him, & for personal & selfish reasons used him for the rallying of forces for carrying out ideas according to their own conception, you cannot hold him responsible.

McA. "Certainly not.

J. L. "Whoever is imbued with the spirit of humanity, with a spirit of love for all, & with a spirit that dominates him amid all dangers, even sacrifice, let us not condemn for what

may follow in error.

McA. "I was not accusing him of Roman Catholicism. I want to be assured if such a person ever lived; & if he did, he certainly was only a medium.

T. L. "I think there is less reason to doubt it, than to doubt the existence of many an one whose existence is really acknowledged to-day. The fact that there has been, in later generations & centuries, a fixed purpose to make specific claims regarding one or the other, has had too great an influence. I would point to you a result concerning great questions to-day.

"You have had arguments specifically illustrating the thought that I would leave with you to-night. How many brilliant & talented souls were enthusiastic over certain lines of thought, until you tried to bring up the point of Spiritual existence? Ah! there is where they balk; showing to you how easy it is, even for exalted & highly developed souls here, to refuse to be led into fields that we know are filled to overflowing with milk & honey, where flowers of the choicest are blooming & making the sweetness of Heaven.

McA. "Thank you.

T. L. "Let us preferably believe that the world has always, from time to time, been blessed by the advent of some Exalted Spirit. Let us believe that Nature, sometimes, puts forth a fruit that is more perfect than anything that ever was before. Let us believe that in the great field of floral beauty, somewhere in all the brilliant collection, ever whispering of Heaven, there is one rose, or lily, that is more perfect than all the rest. And let us not believe that, because of the general level of all these forms of natural expression, it is impossible for one to be superior to all the others, when, as we have eyes to see, it stands forth in conspicuous beauty.

"My friends, the laws of God are the same to-day, as always; & under given circumstances, results identical will appear. There is nothing that ever happened — there is nothing that can ever happen — that will not be in strict accordance with law. Law is divinity; law is God. Law is ever present. Law is without beginning & without ending.

And resting upon law, going hand in hand with it, are all the great variety of attributes that we ascribe to God, possessed in greater or less degree, even in its variety, by every out-cropping of God, personified, individualized, in every conscious human being.

"I thank you; & may the blessings of Law; the blessings of Love; the blessings of Spirit-consciousness; the blessings of Divine Understanding, rest with you, & enable you to judge all things by the judgement of God, Knowing that whatever comes from God, returns to Him; &, wherever, in all its travels from one point to the other, it never parts with its inherent & birth-right attributes, but gathers unto itself ever, in increasing degree, these attributes, until at last it shall possess true God-Consciousness. Good night!

All. "Good night, Free Lance!

John McA. "Good night, Pop!

McA. "Did you hear the talk, John?

Little Boy. "Hello, Mr. McArthur!

Baker. "Hello, Nannie!

L. Boy. "I am not Nannie. I can't talk, but I just want to say 'Hello'.

McA. "That's Little Freddie. That's the little boy who came here a while ago. Stay here for a little while.

[Note by Baker. There is much in the foregoing session that could be commented upon with profit, but we have only time to call attention to the communication from the Masters, which is the first we have had for some months, & its corelation with the mandate through Imperator.

"The Messenger says that The Masters have felt a conscious desire for an expression. This aspiration continually goes out to them from the Circle, & the vibration is perceptible to them. Therefore, we owe this visit, primarily, to that fact. Their sentiments of regard & encouragement are sufficient to inspire us with continued devotion to the Cause in which they assure us they are as active as heretofore.

"It should be said that the control seemed to be less difficult than ever before, there being no hesitation between the words, which argues an increased power of assimilation of vibrations as between the planes.

"The Messenger voiced our high privilege. But Imperator, as one in loving authority, disclosed to us the duty of discipleship, & more than hinted at our responsibility. The heavens opened, & the dove descended; but with the blessing comes a demand for action. May we have sufficient wisdom to respond worthily."]

[Note by McA. It will be observed that Free Lance generalized, & did not answer my questions. He could have done so, & I know the reason why he did not. Bro. Baker entrusses over Imperator, or Paul. This Spirit, when on earth, was a monumental liar. He formulated & practiced the most damnable theory that ever cursed humanity; "the end justifies the means". This is the fundamental of that debased body, the Jesuits, & their "Ad majorem dei Gloriam" heads all their correspondence. This Imperator came to M.A. Oxon, & wrote a book through him, which is crammed with innumerable lies, showing that over 1800 years residence in the Spirit World, had not cured him of his earth habits. Now he comes to us as an Instructor. It is up to The Brotherhood to tell us why they allow this monumental liar to enter the Cabinet. I await an early answer to this, & then I will act.] Let me add this. For more than a generation I have been fighting this R.C. element, on both sides of life. I have spared neither time, energy nor money, & in this strenuous conflict I have become almost a physical wreck. Am I going to lower the flag, at the 11th hour? Whoever thinks so, be he or she on this side of life, or on the other side, has several more thinks coming. In an article in the Progressive Thinker, Mrs M.T. Longley, refers to me, in a covert manner, as follows:

> Another friend has been very ill with gastric and other complications. He is a prominent man and a Spiritualist; a good medium, but not before the public. He is very magnetic, has healing powers. This friend has long been an attendant at a private seance for the purpose of helping undeveloped spirits, and for other humanitarian work. The evidences of the great good that has been wrought for spirits and mortals from this seance are too many to be dismissed with incredulity by those who know of them. The person mentioned is of strong mind, and has been sound of body, constitutionally healthy. There is no doubt that he has parted too freely with his magnetic life in the work of the spirit world, and has been called into suffering thereby.

I will not, under any circumstances, or any pressure, allow my psychic Room; my sanctum sanctorum; dedicated by special & direct permission to Our Tutelaries, Diem & Diemes, to be desecrated by such a presence. Chas McArthur;

Index for Jan 7- 1911.

p. 300.	___ ___ ___	Phenomena.
p. 301.	Medium.	Message for Jones.
p. 301.	Doctor of Medium.	On our improved physical condition & consequent better quality of vibrations.
		The absolute necessity to care for the physical.
		A reading for each of us.
		Note by Baker. on interruption to the Doctor.
		Life is continuous; its possibilities.
p. 308.	Messenger of The Masters	Comes in answer to our desire for a message.
		The Masters still at work; no let up.
		Exalted Spirits, from distant spheres, are assisting.
		They will remain for an indefinite period.
		Love, encouragement & blessings from The Masters.
p. 309.	Imperator.	Urges missionary work.
p. 310.	Robert. G. Ingersoll.	The universal Brotherhood of man.
		Has no regrets for his past teachings.
		Is still working on the old lines.
p. 312	Free Lance.	One Spirit may influence another.
		This applies to mortals, also.
		Mortals ignore Spirit influence.
		All Spirits can descend to lower spheres.
		Some Spirits can wander from sphere to sphere.
		There are to be new words, new forms of expression to define our new teachings.
		The necessity for this.
		Note by Baker, on striking a match in Psychic Room.
		Note by Mc A. on same, & how it affected the Medium.
		Reading for Jones on a written prediction received at a materializing seance.
		The proposed publications.
		How articles should be selected.
		On Paul.
		On Jesus.
		How religions are formed.
		Mrs Eddy.
		On the personal identity of Jesus.

Index Continued.

b.324.	Jno. McArdur.	Salutation.
b.324.	Little Boy.	Salutation.
b.324.	Baker.	A Summary.
b.325.	McA.	Note on Imperator, or Paul.

January 14-1911. Conv. Medium. All present.

– We sing the opening song.

Mc A. "There's a form there, doctor. Do you see it?

Dr. B. "General Grant.

– We sing for Grant –

Mc A. "I don't know whether I got it straight. She, [Pansy] said she was not going to wait to be called. She would come. There's a different form now.

Dr. B. "Mr. Paine is here.

Medium. "I think Mr. Lincoln is here, too.

Dr. B. "Ex-President McKinley is here, unless I am very much mistaken. It looks very much like him.

– We sing for Paine –

Dr. B. "McKinley gave me a correction. He said 'former President.'

Jones. "That reminds me that, in Spirit-Life, according to our conception, conditions of rank do not obtain.

Baker. "Character is the stamp there.

Mc A. "There come your mothers. There's somebody for you, Jones.

– We sing the mothers' song –

– Emanations from above are perceptible –

Mc A. "It goes over to you, Covey. Now they have you all surrounded.

– We sing for the Young Folks –

– The light is switched on at 9.30 O'clock –

Dr. B. "There's a form, almost etherialized, along side of you, Mr. Baker.

Medium. "I see the interior of a room, rather indistinctly, & in that room I see a lounge; one of those that has no back to it. It stands out a little in the room; &, as I view it, the head is at my left-hand; & it seems as though there was a door in that room, at my left – not in line with the head of this lounge – but in that general direction. The lounge is covered with figured material, & while I don't see it distinctly, I feel as though there was some one reclining on that lounge. The finish of the room is in a dark color – it's dark wood. It might be any of several kinds of wood. It is a little too light for black walnut. It is upholstered in a figured material.

Dr. B. "As you spoke about that, they held up here the British Coat of Arms. I don't know what significance that had. Whether it is connected with the thought given you, I don't know.

Medium. "Maybe some Britisher is here.

Mrs. "There goes a form to you now, Corey.

Medium. "I judge this place is a study, or library. Now I am going outside of this room, & the residence seems to be on an elevation, because way down in the distance I see valleys & a diversified country. There is somebody, I think, who occupied that room, & lived there, sometime, who has gravitated into this atmosphere. I don't know what else it can be. It is a pretty country, I can see the blue atmosphere hanging over what are like distant hills in the sunshine. I don't know, but it seems to me that it is for you, Doctor, because this is a hilly, mountainous country, & yet it looks like summer. Could it be on the Pacific Coast?

Dr. B. "Yes; I have suspected it.

Medium. "Do you expect anybody here, to-night, that has associations there?

Dr. B. "No.

Medium. "Do you expect some one, in the mental side of life, to come here?

Dr. B. "I do this Saturday, & every Saturday.

Medium. "The reason I say that is, because I seemed to be in the room, & all of a sudden I left it, & I don't seem to be walking on the ground. I am floating around, & I judge from the light that it is behind me. Whether that means anything, or not, I don't know. I should infer it was either early morning & I am facing West, or night & I am looking Eastward. But the range of mountains looks bluish, & I felt like following beyond that. I see a lot of mountains. It is a very beautiful sight.

Baker. "What has that to do with the British coat of arms?

Medium. "It seems as though I had on a white vest; & I know I have not.

Dr. B. "I can understand the British coat of arms. Here is Sir Robert Walpole. His influence has been with me in several circles in San Francisco; &, undoubtedly, he is a connecting link between this & what they are trying to clear up through Mrs. Cone.

Medium. "It is not very clear, but I believe in giving the fragments of what may come.

Unknown Woman then addressed us.

Spirit "I want to say this, friends: There are very many lights everywhere; & they all vary much in brilliancy, quality & color; & these varying lights carry with them much that we understand, by way of thought-expression, that we have desired, by way of aspiration; by way of hope; by way of love; & as we gravitate into your atmosphere, speaking generally, it is by the study of these laws that we are permitted to select where we shall go.

"Whatever desire, aspiration, or other quality, that may appeal to us,

leads us into material conditions, with the thought that we may contribute, in some way, to help; & this is, really, what guides me here.

"With it all comes a thought that I feel like expressing here; & that is, that we are all so anxious that the light should shine, inasmuch as it is like a beckoning hand held out to us. We desire that this phase of manifesting might be understood, encouraged & cultivated, because of the fact that we can see it, & understanding the thought that seems to surround it, enables us more readily to go to the assistance of those who are in need of help.

"I think this is a very beautiful thing, these bright & shining lights, because, often times, we otherwise would not know where we are. And it seems that it is important that that should be so, because as we wander about we notice that there are many, many, many spirits who have been cut off from what was familiar to them; & it is only by these shimmering lights that we are able to find them in the thickness of the atmosphere in which they are.

"Now, if this is true concerning spirits, is it not very important that such conditions should be created on earth that should form an attraction, so that we may know where to go & minister? And as I talk, I find different ones coming & surrounding me, & each one bears a certain kind of light. So I am reminded of one who seems to be voicing her soul in song; & in the song is the admonition to keep your lights aglow. (Pause.) She says "Brightly beams". I can't sing it.

[Note by McA. This is an evident reference to Cones' sister, who had asked us, in the first instance, to sing this song; & which we do every session].

"I am glad to come to you, to-night, friends, because I feel that you are all trying to throw out signals, & to cast forth the life line, that any who may be in trouble may be brought in out of the tumultuous sea onto the firm rock of knowledge, so that by helping hands they may be instructed, & their faces may be turned toward the living light that invites all the children of earth to enter into that sweetness that is so precious to us all.

"May your lights ever shine as a beacon to all those who seem to be in trouble, so that they may know where they are, & that the lights may bring unto them the help & loving attention of meandering ones, who shall take them to their arms, soothe their troubled minds, & lead them out into places prepared for them; where the rippling waters flow; where

the light of joy beams upon all; where the flowers bloom & the incense of Heaven fills their souls with joy. I am glad to speak. Good night!

All. "Good night, friend!

McA. "I think that was a woman. Have you any impression, doctor?

Dr. B. "No. Time 9:50 o'clock.

Lotela then came.

Lotela. "Good evening!

All. "Good evening!

L. "I just run away, you know, and —

McA. "This is a little boy.

L. "No. And I almost got wet [It was a rainy night] coming over. I can't stay but a little while. But I had it been over here for some little time, & I just wanted to come in & say 'How do you do, all.'? So you wouldn't forget, because I want you to know that I think of you very much, & every little while I think I will run over & say, 'How do you do.'?

"Do you know my folks all think of you very much, & they would like to come over, too? Because they can't get away, they feel like sending out a thought every little while. They are all over there now, & I wonder if we think about them, they will know that we are thinking about them? I am awful glad to come over here, because I love to come.

Jones. "It's Lotela.

McA. "You come from Mrs. Longley, don't you, dearie?

L. "Oh, yes. I come from there. I can't stay here very long.

McA. "You are not Nannie?

Jones. "It's Lotela.

McA. "Are you Lotela?

L. "I suppose I am.

McA. "You are more than welcome.

L. "It's quite a big, long distance, to fly in that dark rain.

Baker. "Does that make any difference to you, Lotela?

L. "I just know it is there. How are all the little folks up at your house?

Baker. "Very well, thank you.

L. "I know you; I've seen you before.

Baker. "Oh, yes, Lotela. We have met more than once, through Mrs. Longley.

L. "You are pretty well. You are not going to take down all I say?

Baker. "Yes; every word.

L. "I hope you will keep it to yourself, because I don't want everybody to know where I am.

Baker. "We don't give it out. We read it over to ourselves.

L. "Not that I care; only I just do care.

McA. "This is Mr. Jones.

L. "Yes, I know; because I have seen him very many times.

McA. "This is Dr. Becker.

L. "Yes, I have been here before. I know all of you.

McA. "There's nobody to introduce me to you.

L. "You are never an unknown quantity. It isn't necessary that I have an introduction to you.

Jones. "How came I to recognize you, Lotela?

L. "You couldn't help it, because it came right along, like the grass as it brushes against your legs when you walk through it. That's the way you feel it, isn't it?

Jones. "I guess it is.

L. "It feels like the cobweb that brushes over your hand, & all at once you have a thought as to what it is.

Jones. "I am getting a good deal more sensitive that way.

L. "Of course, you can't help it, because association helps it along. It brings us closer in vibration, one to another; & as soon as you come in harmony with me, of course, you know me. And if you think along the same vibratory plane as I do, why, goodness me! our brains come together, & you hear me, & I hear you. Isn't that funny?

Jones. "It is funny. I don't understand it, but I will.

L. "You will know all about it, some day. It is too bad we can't live in both places, at once. At the same time, I am satisfied, because if it was different, I wouldn't be going around this way. Folks like to have me come, & I can tell them a few things, if I feel like it.

Jones. "Do you feel like it now?

L. "When I get ready, I say things.

Jones. "Will you give my love to your medium?

L. "If I gave it to her, she would know I had been here. She is perfectly willing I should come; but sometimes I run away. And Father Pierpont doesn't always want me to say what I please. He rather looks at me,

once in a while, as though he had a lingering fear that I might say what I ought not to. But, Father Pierpont, you know me so many years that you know I don't make any mistakes, & you don't need have any apprehensiveness.

"My Mede is very well, & she is having a good time - as well as she can - & Papa Longley is just thinking about what is going to be. He doesn't worry much, because he knows too much for that.

Baker. "So he will, Lotela?

L. "As well as could be expected, under the circumstances. How do you do, Mr. Man?

Dr. B. "Nicely, Lotela.

L. "I believe it, because you look it. You have got lots of folks around you. Well, sometime, they are going to help you a good deal; & they are going to give you a lot of connected thought. Do you know what 'connected thought' is? It runs like a chain, with every link hitched together. It will come by & bye. But you want to go on a straight line, & leave the other lines alone. Too many lines you can't attend to. When a man goes fishing, he has got to attend to his own line, because he can't catch the other peoples' fish. That's the way I do. I never can attend to but one line at one time, & I am not much of a fisher.

Dr. B. "There's a good deal to that, Lotela.

L. "I thought you would think so. Those big men of yours are all working hard. They know your mind, & some day - not quite yet - things are going to be quite different. You know there is so much of the material that oppresses. But that has its season, & then there is a change, & so we have to wait for these changes. The material is always upsetting the Spiritual, it would seem; doesn't it?

Dr. B. "It seems as if it ground in on us.

L. "But never mind - 'He that overcometh'. You know I have heard Father Pierpont talk about these things, so much that, sometimes, I think that I could preach. But, then, I shouldn't preach too much, because, do you know, I think these little things count so much. A word means so much, at times.

"If Father Pierpont should hear me, he might think I was trying to do something I ought not to. But it's true; a few words at the proper time, & under proper conditions, have more influence than a whole

book. And it's these little things, as between the two worlds, that are going to accomplish more, because we must compare things.

"So you know, it is not so much the great masterly efforts on earth that accomplish things, as it is the little voluntary talks as between men & men on earth, in an every day conversation. The little touches of the heart, running from one to the other, these are the mighty influences that dominate the mind of men.

"Too much emphasis cannot be laid upon the little things, because they all have their place; & great things are only made up of little things, after all. And I wish that more people, who are puffed up with their own consequence, could be brought to consider more the little things of life. You know, like grains of sand, they go to make up the great mass; & the little tiny drop in the ocean is of just as much consequence as the ocean itself, relatively, because it is only by the collection of little drops that we have the mighty ocean.

"So the little lights that were spoken of, as they shine & shimmer, & pass hither & thither, all taken together, make up the Great Force that earth men understand to be God. Let us cultivate the little things; let us nourish the tender little spirit; let us never forget the one standing alone. They are all essential. They all fill a little spot; they all influence each other; & how they love one another!

"This is the principal thing - love one for another. It enables them all to grow; & this unconscious, unnoticed assistance, that each gives to another, reflects back with such force upon us, making a greater power & influence felt within all the spheres of existence.

"So, friends, I am glad to be with you. I am glad to note the aspirations. I am glad to see so many flowers budding; & some are opening their little petals, & are catching rays that shimmer from the Great Light above. Oh! when they are blossomed full, & have spread out in all their grand & glorious beauty, the perfume that will flow from them - like unto that which emanates from the spiritualized & heavenly - will fill all things & influence them widely.

"So you are making a garden of roses, carnations, lilies & violets, each vying with the other in the development of its inherent beauty & sweetness. Oh! what a grand garden we shall be, when we enter into that Greater Sphere, wherein dwell the perfected flowers that are the special objects of the love of the Heavenly Father.

Baker. "Latela, who was that lady who spoke before you?

L. "I don't wish to say, because I think it better that it stand just as it is. I want you to know that I know perfectly well. Sometime, it may dawn upon you who it was.

Jones. "Was it your own mede?

L. "Now, I don't think you ought to question me, when I have spoken to you in that way.

Jones. "Beg your pardon, Latela.

L. "Most graciously granted. I will tell you that. Oh! dear, I am going on & on.

McA. "Don't go, dearie. We want to have a talk.

L. "I'm taking up all the time. I am coming again; & if you can remember your question, perhaps, I'll answer it; & perhaps, I won't.

McA. "We'll pardon you.

L. "It won't make any difference if you do or don't.

McA. "The next time I write to your medium, I'll not send my love to you.

L. "It won't make any difference. It will come in the letter, just the same.

Socrates then addressed us, 10:10 p. m.

Socrates. "Good evening, friends!

McA. "We salute you, & bid you welcome.

S. "It is strange that I should come into your presence on the heels of a child, as it were; but it seems that we are privileged to look for leadership even among the children, & it is the quality of the mind that appeals.

"I want to say, friends, that I am very glad to greet you once more. It gives me great pleasure to try to impress upon you an influence that, possibly, among a great many people, may seem to be of no great importance, at the present time. I am very glad to know that there are a few minds who are attracted by even the fragmentary thought of earth-dwellers, who have not had the privilege of material expression for many, many years.

"It is needless, I feel, to tell you that the influence of the aspiring spirit never grows less; that, on the other hand, it is continually being enhanced in volume & power. The day is dawning when the wisdom of old is to take on a new impetus, & we hope that the lessons, flowing from this thought of old, may take on new life. It seems to me that conditions existing here, among you, are favorable, because there seems to be quite an amount of independent thought abroad. That being the case, it attracts

the independent thought of all ages.

"I believe it is true that, before the world was completely dominated by organized thought, thought in its natural sense, bearing undisputed Truth, freely came upon earth; & it seems to me that if the people of those far away days had taken it, & properly considered it, many troubles could have been avoided.

"But what a vast deal of valuable soul experience was cast aside, because of the peculiar circumstances & mental condition of the human race at that time; &, probably, we ought to be more charitable toward them, because of those peculiar conditions, which disqualified them, to a large degree, for the proper study & analysis of the highest thought of those whose only desire was to teach, & thus be a help in the world; who had no ambition for the acquisition of material gain; whose thought dwelt upon a higher plane, tipped with desire for the inflow of that general Knowledge, which is the same in substance, quality & power, as has always impinged upon, & pressed close to, the receptive brains of human souls.

"So we, who, at times, thought that there was ingratitude, that there was lack of appreciation, begin to realize that no thought is lost, but that, in due time, at proper occasion, & under circumstances best suited for its effective influence, it shall come again to earth to revivify old Truths & bring them out in renewed dress, so that the meaning of aspiring souls, in those far away days, may have its proper influence at the present time.

"So I come, particularly, to express my gratification that it is not to be that the sages & philosophers of old are to be forgotten. Nay! it takes upon itself the living force of continued persistence that shall be felt here & now.

"So accept the fact that the teachers of old still live! Know that they exist; that their thought is living thought! Know that their influence is yet to be felt upon earth; & if thought that is original, pure & uncontaminated by prejudice & superstition, it shall have greater force.

"So, in the name of all those who thought as I did; in the name of all those who gave it audience; & in the name of all those who aspired to the possession of Knowledge, Truth & Godliness, I greet you. I am glad to speak to you. Good Night!

All. "Good night!

McA. "I couldn't get any impression.

Baker. "I thought at first he was a modern; but I changed my mind.

Quide. "Friends, that was Socrates. [10:20 o'clock. He spoke ten minutes.]

Baker. "I was going to ask Dr. B. if he eat."

Dr. B. "Yes, he did

Baker. "Then I would have ventured a guess; because Socrates is the only one who sits, except Free Lance.

Jones. "He had an entirely different diction, from any we have had. It may be he was speaking with different assistance.

Dr. B. "I think he was speaking through Ingersoll.

John Pierpont then addressed us. time. 10:22, p. m.

Pierpont. "Good evening, friends & Brethren!

McA. "We rise & salute you.

P. "It is needless for me to tell you, my friends, how pleased I am to greet you, because my coming is evidence sufficient along that line. Did I not desire to come, I should not be here. If there were not a spirit of harmony, as between the influence of my own soul & your own, I should not be here.

"I am here in accordance with law - Spiritual Law. I am here, because, possibly, I may be able to say a word that may be in harmony with your own souls, & that may, in a measure, be an aid in furthering your thought & aspirations.

"First of all, I want to say that I come here as a result of that oneness of thought, which exists, not only here in your immediate midst, but throughout all the Spiritual realms. The one idea of all Spiritual teaching is the oneness of all things. This, I am sure, if you will but reflect, must be so; because where there is not oneness of all things, there is a lack of harmony. And wherever you find a lack of harmony, there, according to the degree of its discordant elements, is the absence of God-character or quality.

"You cannot expect the advent of Angels into an atmosphere discordant; & I think, if I am not mistaken, that the great lesson that is to be brought home to you here now, & at all times, is this matter of oneness, which is the idea of being in harmony in soul vibration with those influences that play about all things, & that are the direct emanations from The Great Master of all Masters, as expressed, not only through The Masters, but through all who are in accord, or in association with The Masters.

"And when I say 'Masters', my friends, I don't wish you to conjure up any peculiar idea, or picture, of what a Master should be. I want you to simply understand that all those Exalted Spirits, from the time when intelligence dawned upon earth, are still interested here; & whether in the outermost realms that are related to the planet, all Exalted Spirits, who have gone from here, & throughout almost countless ages, have been growing & aspiring toward Godliness, are glad & happy to pass on to you their congealed wisdom & Knowledge, Knowing the value it may have for you; & because of this one fact, they are unable to disconnect or dissociate themselves from all this vast line of influences that extend from the outermost sphere of this earth, down unto the earth itself. They are all connected by invisible bonds; & it is only when the whole grand mass shall be able to move on, in one grand procession, that there shall be no more earth, but all shall be Celestial.

"So I am pleased to note the advent into your midst of all these Exalted Ones from the four quarters of the globe. Blessed are you, if you catch the lesson that is underneath for you, even as the vision was granted to the Apostle of old, that everything may be made clean, & that you are privileged to partake of all that is sweet & pure, from whatever source. There are no divisions & no differences. Truth is Truth, & the problem of the world, to-day, is to sweep away all those superstitions that have hung about it, that it may be recognized as the great & masterly Savior, if you please, of all human souls.

"Now, as to saviors. You all know saviors; & are there any beneath you, lacking your understanding, to whom you may be able to contribute, in a minute degree, into whose ~~sole~~ soul you may implant the seed of aspiration, love of Truth & Knowledge of God? To the extent that you are able to help, you are indeed a Savior; & is there a higher conception throughout all creation? Every individualized spirit, who lives either upon the earth, or comes down from great Celestia that he may impart to others, is a Savior.

"So, my friends, I love to dwell upon this word 'Savior', because it is a tie that binds soul to soul; & in no other way, except through this impersonal savior, represented by this invisible tie, controlled & governed by the Law of God, can the race of man be drawn into the Celestial Kingdom, & come into close & intimate relation to the Great God above; & Knowing & feeling that there is but one family, however diversified it may be in the different forms of expression

of material life + existence, all children of one God are intimately bound together, with no separation possible.

"And so long as the least of these shall be bound to materiality, it shall be the duty of those above to reach down + lift him up, until the day shall come, when there shall be no materiality, in which souls may dwell. Then shall come the Kingdom of The Most High; + earth shall be forgotten + all its troubles, + there shall be nothing to disturb the spirit of harmony amongmen.

"In the name of The Brotherhood, I bring you blessings from above. Good night!

All. "Good night!

McA. "He was a powerful speaker.

Linder. "Pas see ca! 10 3/4 p. m. He spoke 12 minutes.

William James then came.

James. "Good evening, friends, once more!

All. "Good evening!

James. "I will not tarry long. I find that it gives me pleasure, + many other things that I can't stop to mention, to be able to come + just simply speak to you.

"I want to say now, that I am glad to greet each one of your little company here. I can only regret that I have not the power to come independently here, + tarry at my pleasure, because there are so very many important things that I would like to speak about.

"I know + feel that there are, often, times when some of you think of me. This gives me gratification; + whenever I sense this mysterious inflow of what seems to be, in a measure, a message, my heart goes out with satisfaction, + I often feel that I would like to immediately respond, which I certainly would do, if circumstances + conditions would permit.

"I want to, particularly, say to you that I am very grateful for the attention that you seem disposed to give to me. I know that I, perhaps, take up time that may be more profitable to you, because of the probable advent of other souls, who are so far beyond me, as to make me of comparatively little significance; + yet I feel that I am entirely welcome. For that reason, there seems to be a growing bond of sympathy, + in response to it, it gives me strength to come here + have an occasional chat.

"Sometime, I hope that I will be able to have extended conversations with my friends — those who know me, & those who may be pleased to know me — &, perhaps, I may be able to benefit you in more ways than one.

"I wish my friend here [Jones], particularly, as occasion may offer, to extend to those, who were my old associates, my high regard & very constant thought; & I trust that the plans maturing will have their proper result, & I am sure there will be some points of influence that will come through.

"I feel certain that you will be only too glad, & that your only regret is, that you cannot carry with you that (what?) will be so positive that there can be no denial.

"I thank you very much, & I will not tarry longer, at this time, but whenever the conditions favor, & the cause justifies, I shall hope to speak with you again. I am sure you recognize me, my friend.

McA. "Father Pierpont?

Baker. "Why, no. This is Prof. James. I thought you recognized him.

James. "I am so distressed, at times, because of my inability to make positively known my identity.

Jones. "James?

James. "I am privileged to come. The gentleman to whom you allude [Father Pierpont], I have met, & he is very kind to me. I am permitted to say that he has already spoken to you, this evening. I thank you very much, & will say, Good night!

All. "Good night!

[Note by Jones, made one week after. 'Since this session, I have been impressed that Free Lance actuated, transmitting the thought of James.].

[Note by McA. My mistake, as to the identity of James was natural. The name of 'Father Pierpont,' was constantly sounded in my ears, &, without giving it due consideration, I came to a hasty conclusion.]

Thomas Paine then addressed us,

Paine. "Good evening, my friends & Brethren!

McA. "We rise & salute The Brotherhood!

Paine. "I am often with you, as you know; & if I refrain from expressing myself, it is because I feel, & realize, that something of more importance is to be presented to you, than I would give to you. My non-appearance, by voice, does not necessarily imply that I am any the less interested in the proceedings of this centre.

"I have tried to analyze, as I have been in your midst this evening, the central thought, as it appeals to me, of all the emanations, or expressions of thought, that have been brought here. And I suppose that you will naturally conclude that, because of my natural mental bias, perhaps, because of the work in which I have always been interested, it is most natural for me to take the position that I do, & claim, or maintain, that which appears to me to be the central idea of the thought, is the most important one of all.

"Now, my friends, I am very glad, personally, of some of the things that have occurred here this evening. I am gratified that the ages (sages?) of long ago have harked down to the present day, because I see, on closer analysis, corroboration of my own day, in regard to matters & things in general. It is a sweet & blessed thing, to me, to feel that in that faraway age, there were no influences to prevent the full, clear & lucid expression of a souls' experience; & whatever thought was expressed, was untainted by what my friend here [Mr. Lance] would term "lateral influence", but was the natural outcropping of enlarged minds, of that which had been gathered first-hand. And how could this be, except freedom of soul existed at that time?

"So I believe that the primary lesson contained in all the varied thought that has been handed to you, to-night, illustrates how dear is Truth when it comes to earth with Freedom as its craft. And, if you please, tacked to its' mast-head, is that glorious banner, the Stars & Stripes, which says to the world "Freedom". This is the personal right of your soul, to investigate all things long enough to question. Wend thy way into the realms of Spirit, & bring back to earth the pure & unadulterated Knowledge of the Spheres.

"This is my hope, the anchor of my soul, that the souls of men may become free, uninfluenced by all these contaminating things that, through all time heretofore, have but hindered the souls' expression & retarded the advent of the Celestial Condition, & is the primary cause of all those hideous happenings of history that, viewed even to-day, are as great, black blotches on the surface of the history of earth.

"So I realize now that it is but the testimony of all things, that

these conditions shall, some day, obtain. This gives me hope, strength & courage, & so, I feel, at times, my friends, — Oh! but that I might come back to earth & again sound the Clarion Note of Freedom to all! so that the great army of patriotic believers & thinkers might join hands & march, as a conquering army, overcoming all that shall hinder their advance, forever blotting it from the surface of the earth; so enhancing that spirit which governed in the days of old, which set the patriots' hearts aglow, & brought into existence upon this earth a nation of people, whose destiny, ultimately, is to enlighten the world, & in a large, collective sense, to become the grand Savior of earth. Thank you.

All. "Thank you, Brother Paine.

Free Lance then addressed us.

Free Lance. "Good evening, friends!

All. "Good evening, Free Lance!

F. L. "Of course, I have to be the tail-ender, because I wish to profit by all that has gone before; & that represents a great deal, because you don't know but that I am going to conceal it all, & perhaps, hand it over to you in a new dress.

"I am very glad to see you, of course, as I always am. It goes without saying that you have had many visitors here, this evening, a few of whom have spoken to you; & there are very many more who would be only too glad, if time & conditions would permit, I am sure, if they should all continue to speak, you would, probably, remain throughout the year 1911.

"The union of forces means much, I feel, in a congenial atmosphere. I feel that there is unity & purpose in all that appears upon the surface here. I am glad of one thing — that there are so many things cast aside & forgotten in the final coming out, as it were, of a soul. How necessary that is! I feel, as I think of it, it doesn't matter much, because the gems of life are found in all sorts & kinds of places, & in every conceivable condition; & it seems to me that the brilliancy of the gems shines none the less because of any unpleasant surroundings, in which they may have lain, perhaps, for untold generations.

"The fact that the earth contains these gems, is a most significant thing, & the fact that they are capable of being polished & cut into things that seem alive with force, & power, & brilliancy, is a most wonderful thing to contemplate.

"The souls of men are like the gems of earth. Out of materiality they spring; & after they have been cleared of all dross, & have meandered into the spiritual surroundings, which are so effective in polishing & bringing out the brilliancy of the gem, then it doesn't really matter from what they came. And, perhaps, we ought to say that, because of the lowness & grossness of their origin, they shine with all the greater brilliancy.

"I believe it is well for us to regard a great many things in this way, because it fills us with conviction. It fills us with assurance, because it is based upon facts. The soul of man takes to itself the wings of faith & confidence, & soars out into the realms of spirit for which it seems to have the most natural affinity.

"This is the theme, my friends, of all the thought this evening; & what a beautiful edifice it is, after it has been erected properly into a structure, as it were. I have been struck, many times, by the seeming plan of each event; all seems to be in accord, & often times, every thing is along the same line. This shows plan, order, purpose. This should fill your hearts with satisfaction & assurance, & I feel it does. I hope you are all in accord, this evening?

McA. "We seem to be.

J. L. "And is it all in the evening? As a matter of fact, I feel no influence of discord. In fact, it seems to me that the idea, quality & color of unity in aspirations are most delicately woven in the common fabric.

McA. "Well, that is pleasing news. That is what we are driving at.

J. L. "And I want to say, my friends, — for what purpose I know not & care less — that, often, souls come to you & speak, & if you knew who they were, you might not recognize, & it might raise a doubt in your mind as to their identity.

"Remember that there is no soul can speak to you, except it had its material beginning. Those who were born in far off spheres do not come & take on materiality. Have you heard them? Do you know whether all those who voice themselves to you directly, had an earth origin, or a planetary origin, speaking of planets other than the earth? So remember that if a soul speaks to you, with the evidence of material origin, it is an earth soul, primarily; & the fact that one speaks to you is sufficient evidence of its prior existence here, regardless of any claims to the contrary. And the necessity, or even desirability, of its personal

identity is immaterial.

McA. "The only reason we want that [identity], Free Lance, is simply because, sometime, these records will be published; & if the names of the Spirits are attached to the communications, it will give them more value.

F. L. "And, my friends, further, if we could calculate the period of time since souls began to migrate from earth, it would appeal to you, instantly, how impossible it would be to personally identify the Spirits who might gravitate into your atmosphere.

McA. "I only have reference to those whom we could ——

F. L. (Interposing) "There are millions & millions of souls whose existence is from such a remote period, that they have no possible recollection, or remembrance of earth experiences. This is as it should be, because, if all who have had earth experiences were compelled to carry with them their countless memories, they would appeal to them as so undesirable, the further they advance into the Spiritual Realm of Eternal Life.

"There can be nothing material that is in accord with spirituality & whatever is out of harmony, or in discord, with the higher expressions, must necessarily be exterminated, obliterated, forgotten & blotted from the tablet of the memory, before the clear advent of external comprehension & understanding can be complete.

"It is the gratification & satisfaction of all soul life that, as we progress we eliminate all past experiences that are not in strictest harmony with the experiences of Law [all?] above us. So I want to say, my friends, that while the faculty of memory always exists, yet in the far-away period, there is a gradual elimination of it; & that, which is of no account with celestial things, is gradually left behind, until, by & bye, comes the day when, though like unto infinity is memory, yet it does not remember its beginnings, because they are non-essential & are proper to be forgotten. I trust I make myself plain?

McA. "Perfectly.

F. L. "It is a process of elimination, so far as memory is concerned, without the final elimination of it. Like unto a train that passes through a continent. The memory is active through that portion in which we are immediately interested. While, temporarily, we are interested, the first stage of our journey is forgotten. So, do not misunderstand me, & conceive the thought that, because of past loss of memory, the loss of Heaven results. This is not true; because all the memory that is desirable,

that is essential, that is contributary, in any sense, to our spiritual advancement, always lies with us. For, who wishes to remember the dregs of earth from which we came? Because ~~it is~~ is it not true, & does not Spirit teach you, that what is earth shall be no more? It shall be so disintegrated & obliterated by spirit itself, that it shall be as though it was not. And what of earth memory when that time shall come? Shall it rise superior to the earth itself, by being closely allied & related to earth? Shall it not disappear even as earth disappears?

"My friends, I have come here, to-night, for the express purpose of laying this idea, & eternal Truth, before you; because I feel the necessity that I should do so; & it seems to fit into some things that have been handed to you to-night & heretofore. And I pray you to accept it as coming, not from me, who yet considers myself limited, but from those who have progressed so far, that the light that might illumine memories in [of?] those far back ages, has drawn away from them, & teaches me these facts. And I know that when I shall possess, at any time, anywhere, something new to me, it is my mission to hand it on to others, that they may be benefitted, & so, in grand procession, as has been told to you so eloquently to-night, we may move together onto a still further station, taking a new step, a broader step, a firmer step, when we shall be able, from time to time, to turn & survey the field over which we have come, & then drinking in & digesting all that is, possibly, to be learned, we turn again with our faces to the living light, with aspiring minds, ever yearning & desiring & pleading with the Angelic Host to take us on still further in this grand & beautiful journey, that we may still more enjoy the ever renewed emanations & understand the symphonies that seem to flow to us, that are being created by those Grand Masters of Music, who have preceded us, because we know unto them comes the voice of the Celestial Ones, which is the echo of the Living God.

"Friends, I am glad to be with you, & to be able to give you this one thought, which I am sure is of great moment; & the more you ponder, the more will your voice go out in thanksgiving & praise to that Great Author, who has given you such wisdom.

"Now, Friends, I will answer one question only, because I do not wish to detract from the thought that I have brought to you from those

who have been so free to give.

Jones. "It would seem to be implied by a remark made, that Spirits coming & professing, as in some cases they do, to emanate from other sources than earth, are of a nature that we should regard as, in some sense, deceptive. Is that the correct interpretation?

F.L. "I could hardly assent to that interpretation, because there are so many subjects. I have been the vehicle of the conveyance to you of thought, to-night, & it is as new to me, I am free to confess, as, probably, it is to you.

"I may say, further, that the idea of memory has always troubled me, because there has been so much that I would that I might eternally forget. There was assurance brought to me, to-night, that this desire shall be granted me; &, oh! hasten the day when it shall, so that, uninfluenced by any earthly experience, I may voice the Truth, in its purity, as it is handed to me by those more worthy.

"So it is not to be accepted, strictly, in that sense that you speak, because Spirits from other spheres, are handing to The Masters of them spheres, Truths. They are handed to others; & it may be, indeed, true that — in fact, it is eternally true, literally speaking — God does not come to earth in a personal way, as you understand it, & talk to His people. It is only those who have been privileged to gather God-thoughts that come to earth & hand them to you; because who could conceive of the terribleness of the immediate advent of that Great Power.

"Do you imagine that, under the tremendous vibratory force that surrounds Him, this earth could endure for the minutest part of a second of time? Indeed, no. According to the Law, it cannot be. Everything is in its proper place, & bears its proper relation to every other thing; & these can no more be wrenched ~~out of~~ out of their ~~courses~~ proper relation to each other than the planets can be wrenched from their courses; because they are held there by Law, which is God.

"Law & Order; everything in its season, & in this, have we not a striking example of Law & Order? What is materiality, as we see it placed above us, for, if it is not for the cultivation of these attributes of The Great Author of all things? What necessity is there for us to reflect & investigate, if from the very beginning we are to possess all power of comprehension & understanding? Do you think we would be dwellers on earth, possessing all those

attributes in full measure? No, no; it cannot be. Let us consider all things, so far as we have gone; & let us not wrench even ourselves out of the place in which we properly belong. But relying on Law & its influence, let us aspire; & in aspiring, we attain to a quality, or condition, magnetically & electrically, that takes us into, at all times, & under all circumstances, our proper place.

"This, my friends, is a theme that could be talked on for hours; & I do not mean to enter into it particularly, but merely casually to mention it, citing it as an example, or point of illustration, of what I wish to convey to you in a general sense.

"By the influence of Exalted Spirits, especially at this period of time, is earth blessed, in that it is able to gather the congealed wisdom of the Exalted Masters of other spheres (& when I say 'spheres', I mean planetary spheres). But the idea that they personally gravitate into your material surroundings, should not be entertained, because it is not true, although Entities speak in the spirit of those Masters.

"Herein lies a lesson that could be enlarged & elaborated upon, but it is wholly unnecessary, because I trust to your general comprehension & grasp of ideas, to lead you into the path that will enable you to comprehend a great deal with a little.

Jones. "May I be permitted to continue the question? I think I comprehend the meaning, & I think I understand the thought that you would convey. But merely for the purpose of a completed record, in a specific form, allow me to illustrate. Not long ago, an organism, purporting to be controlled, as you are now controlling this organism, by a spirit directly from the planet Mars, came. I have every reason to believe that, in this case, it was a deceptive spirit, & that it originated in no Spirit-realm, outside of our own material plane. But, aside from that, would the fact that it claimed to directly control a material organism, in our materiality, & claimed to come from the Planet Mars, discredit the claim?

7. L. "We have to make allowances for many things. A Spirit, who may have been in conjunction with a Spirit from Mars, might have been overpowered by, or filled with, the spirit of an Exalted Teacher, in whose presence he might have been, & practically speaking under the spirit emissary from Mars, & so, as a result of the earthly environment, have

130 taken upon itself a confused chain of earthly vibrations, & have been

unintentionally self-deceived; & in that sense there would be no purpose for him to deceive.

"But I don't understand, my friend, that the inhabitants of mars, or any other sphere or planet, come directly into the earth's atmosphere & give personal messages; because the congealed wisdom, which they possess, could be more effectually transmitted through what has been told you of, as relays. Nevertheless, the Information & Truth that it conveys should be accepted as though it were directly given, because, in the same manner as Exalted Spirits of earth, they are teaching Truths that are indeed true; & to the extent that through materiality the Spirit of Exact Truth is able to filter, it should be accepted as from the origin it purports to be.

Jones. "That assumes, of course, that the quality of the teaching is such, as to indicate that it is from a higher sphere?

F. L. "Exactly. Because I do not understand that, at any time, any where, or under any circumstances, the voice of individual judgement is ever to be stilled. It is a relative matter, & because all judgement may not coincide, it does not necessarily mean, or imply, that there is any lack of judgement. But it is simply a matter of development, comprehension & understanding, & proper interpretation of Truth, as it comes to each & every one, in whatever sphere he may be located.

Jones. "I thank you. I think you have made the subject very clear, not only to me, personally, but to the Record & to those who may read it.

F. L. "I am very glad if I have contributed, in any manner.

"Now, my friends, I don't think it is really essential that I should tarry longer with you, this evening. As I have said, so many times, I am glad, always, to be with you. I am glad, always, for the opportunity to bring to you some thought, now & then, because I feel that it will be a contributor to the influence that you, each, shall emanate; & so, eventually, like a pebble that is dropped in the broad waters, its ripples will flow out in all directions, & we know not when its influence may cease. Good night!

All. "Good night, Free Lance!

Wm Ellery Channing then addressed us.

Channing. "Brethren, I am very glad to be with you again. Inasmuch as you have had so much that seems to impinge closely upon what

some of us have always been so fond of — & that is the free expression of thought — I am very glad that I was privileged to gravitate into the atmosphere, & lend what little influence I may possess in sending out a thought wave, that the influence of all these Exalted Ones may be invited in greater measure to gravitate to this centre, that it may be enlarged; so that you, indeed, as has been said, may be, literally & spiritually, saviors of your fellows. "My friends, in the name of Liberty; in the name of all that is righteous & just; in the name of soul aspiration; in the name of love of the Brethren, either in the physical or the spiritual; in the name of all Celestial ones, whose only hope & ambition is to better mankind, I come & ask you to unite your souls with mine; & let us, in concert, lift up our voices, with a single purpose, that the Angels may be very kind to us; that they may gather around & so influence us, & so indwell in our souls, that we may literally cast away these physical hindrances, crucifying the flesh, as it were, that we may better listen to the still, small voice, & gather unto ourselves, first hand, the baptism of Arch-Angels. May Exalted Spirits dwell with you till we meet again. Good night!

All. "Good night, doctor!

Reindeer. "How! how!!

All. "How! Reindeer!

R. "We glad to say hello!

Jones. "We are glad to hear your voice.

R. "Many braves; many braves here, many braves hold council. We fix up circle. Many braves watch out & Keep all things good. All braves are here. They Keep camp-fire aglow. They help rig the great Tepee, into which comes all these big, wise braves, to teach many things about the Great Hunting Grounds, that we shall enter into, by & bye. All the braves bring greetings, & always go round with all of you, standing always ready to help those good people who want to speak to you.

Baker. "We thank you.

R. "We all glad to help, & pleased to let you know we are always with you.

Baker. "We know it.

Jones. "We are all glad to hear your voice.

R. "The Great Father bless you,

Baker. "Thank you; & God bless you.

Jones. "We all serve the same Great Spirit.

Index for Jan 14 - 1911.

p. 328.	— — ———	Phenomena.
p. 329.	Unknown Female.	Our spiritual lights attract Spirits.
		Their color & brilliancy denote the quality.
		Spirits thus, find those needing assistance.
		Cones 'Sister, & her song; 'Brightly beams &c'.
p. 331.	Lotela - guide of Mrs Longley.	How mortals can cognize Spirits.
		Reading for Dr. Becker.
		A general talk.
		Value of a little, occasional advice, as compared with a lengthy sermon.
		The value of seeming little things.
		The power of Love.
p. 335.	Socrates.	A tribute to Lotela.
		The wisdom of old, to come to us.
		Our independent thought attracts the independent thought of all ages.
p. 337.	John Pierpont.	The actual oneness of all things.
		Necessity for harmony.
		About The Masters.
		Earths' Exalted Spirits.
		About Celestia.
		About Saviors.
		The ultimate of humanity.
p. 339.	Wm James.	For Jones.
p. 340	Thos Paine.	The free-thought of his day the same as that in pre-historic days.
		The Stars + Stripes an emblem of Freedom.
		The ultimate freedom of man from ecclesiastical domination.
		Wishes he could return to earth + continue his work.
		America to enlighten the world.
p. 342.	Free Lance.	On the Soul.
		Why communicating spirits do not always (or cannot) identify themselves.
		All communicating Spirits are of earth origin.
		Their identity is unnecessary.

Index continued.

Free Lance continued. } Why & how Spirits eventually lose all recollection of earth experiences.
We remember only what contributes to our Spiritual advancement.
F.L. wishes to forget his earth experiences.
About so-called impersonating spirits, foreign or otherwise.
God speaks to us only through his agents.
Exalted Spirits communicate only through "relays".

p.348. Wm Ellery Channing. } A plea for unity & harmony.
A benediction.

p.349. Reinder. A general talk.

PREDICT MONARCHY'S END THROUGH THOMAS PAINE

Sunrise Club Speakers Cheer Him and His Constitution.

SOCIALISM COATS DISCOURSES

1911 Jan 31.

J. A. Edgerton Asks Conservation of Great Man's Ideals and Woman of 75 Utters Praise.

The 174th anniversary of the birth of Thomas Paine, the Great Commoner, was celebrated by the Sunrise Club and the Thomas Paine National Historical Association in the Cafe Boulevard last night. Several speakers referred to Paine not only as the writer of the Declaration of Independence, generally accredited to Thomas Jefferson, but also as the author of the Constitution of the United States. Thus, they argued, he may be called the "Father of Constitutional Government."

Although many addresses smacked of anarchy and were coated with socialism, they were not as incendiary as others that have been delivered before the Sunrisers. Every utterance, from that of Thaddeus Burr Wakeman, president of the Paine Historical Association, who said the Great Commoner's spirit had been assimilated by Abraham Lincoln to the inestimable benefit of the Nation, to Dr. Juliet M. Severance, who delivered an eloquent panegyric in Paine's memory, notwithstanding her 75 years, were weighted with praise.

A plea for the conservation of Paine's ideals of government and religious freedom was made by James A. Edgerton, historian. It was Paine, Edgerton asserted, who had made it impossible for this land ever to have a king. Had George Washington, he said, felt the ambition to become a monarch, he could not have realized the aim, because of the principles inculcated by Paine in his countrymen.

It would not be long, the speaker prophesied, before the whole world would become convinced it was Paine, and not Jefferson, his pupil and friend, who was the author of the Declaration of Independence. And it would be due to the ideas of true democracy first spread by Paine in America, France and England, he added, that before many years every crowned ruler would be set aside.

"When China formulates a constitution and begins to chop off its pigtails," Edgerton remarked, "it's a pretty encouraging indication of what we may expect before long."

W. E. Van der Weyde, secretary of the Paine Historical Association, told of Paine's work in connection with the Constitution. Hubert H. Harrison, the Rev. Benjamin T. Marshall and Edwin C. Walker were the speakers.

January 21. 1911. Cone, medium. All present.

– We sing the opening song –

Medium. "I saw a brilliant light at my right. It came right toward me.

– We sing for Grant –

Medium. "I felt a cold wave on my left.

– We sing for Paine –

Medium. "I heard a noise in the cabinet. It sounded like rustling.

Baker. "I have heard sounds there before.

Medium. "It sounded like a noise among dry leaves.

McA. "Pansy came out without being called.

Medium. "There's a man here for Jones. He may speak later. I want to say he is here; that's all.

Jones. "Do you recognize him?

Medium. "No; I get the thought that there is a friend of yours here. He may say something to you.

McA. "The mothers are gathering.

– We sing the mothers' song –

McA. "I saw the whole four. I did not see mine.

Baker. "The room seems to have grown light.

Medium. "Yes, it has. I can see my hand as I hold it out. I can almost see your outline, Doctor.

Jones. "Now I am getting a brilliant white cloud floating before my eyes. It is subjective to me.

Medium. "I see a light to my right, floating close to the floor.

– We sing for the young folks – Music boy started.

– We sing "Let the Lower Lights &c" & then "Nearer my God &c"

– Emanations descend – Light switched on at 9.30 –

Medium. "Aren't you sitting a good ways away, Mr. Jones? You want to give that Indian room to walk back & forth there.

Jones. – Moving up – "Is that right?

Medium. "That's better.

Jones. "I'll sit closer.

Medium. "No; you are all right.

John W. Day then spoke.

Day. "It takes time to settle things, doesn't it, Colonel?

McA. "Yes.

Day. "Sometimes, you know, the longer it takes to arrive at a definite conclusion

the more valuable it seems to us. I suppose you agree with me.

McA. "I do, perfectly. What was I thinking about?"

Bay. "Weren't you talking to me?"

McA. "No.

Bay. "I thought you were talking to me.

McA. "There was another there.

Bay. "There's nothing more to be said. If we agree, & you are right, of course, I must be right.

McA. "Is this the Governor? [Colby.] I am glad you have come.

Medium. "I don't think so.

McA. "Is it John W. Bay?

Medium. "Did you use to know over in the Banner of Light somebody, other than Colby, who you talked to a good deal, & got hot? I don't mean you quarreled.

McA. "I got hot with many. I think it is John W. Bay.

Bay. "Oh! you know me! I don't know whether I am John, or who I was. I know you. I want to tell you that those things we seemed to be so warm about, all get fixed up.

McA. "How are you getting along?"

Medium. "I can't, he balls me all up.

McA. "He committed suicide. Help him out of his condition.

Medium. "Lord! Lord!! I wish you hadn't said anything about it. Oh! dear me! I am sorry you spoke about it.

McA. "Why?"

Medium. "You know memory business.

McA. "It's the best thing for him to have – a little memory. It won't do John any harm to have a little memory of it.

Medium. "I don't say it is he.

McA. "Yes it is.

Medium. "All right. He is perfectly welcome.

McA. "The way to do is to get him out of it. He would come back if he could get it out of him.

Medium. "It takes time. Come again. You are perfectly welcome. 'A very present help in time of need'.

– The music box is started –

[Note by McA. Bay had been assistant Editor of the Banner for many years, & when Colby passed out, he became Editor in Chief. He was a fine impressional medium – a bunch of nerves – He had married unfortunately & his wife

had left him to join a Concert Company in California. On several occasions John & I had talked about his obtaining a divorce; but the woman was a shrewd one. Every little while she would write him that she would return whenever he so desired. She knew full well that Colby could not last much longer, & that then John would succeed him. When Colby passed out, John, as Editor in Chief, became practically the head of our movement, & the woman then notified him that she was about to return. John became depressed. Although there was no legal evidence of any misconduct on her part, yet there was a moral certainty of it. Unable to stand the strain & face the coming disgrace, John, in a fit of desperation, committed the act. Who can blame him? Certainly, not I.]

Medium. "The Judge is with you, Mr. Baker.

Baker. "He is welcome. Good evening, Judge!"

Medium. "Judge Edmonds.

Baker. "Yes; I understand.

Medium. "He says things are going along.

Baker. "I am glad to hear from you, Judge.

Medium. "He says: 'You know in these long drawn out cases, you have to throw away a great many things that are non-essential. Simply maintain the central thought, so when it is all over, you can come to some reasonable, definite conclusion; & in that respect, things are progressing very well.

Baker. "There is a process of elimination involved.

Edmonds. "There has to be. You know there is a great deal of material wasted in cutting out a block of marble, & bringing it out into a particular & beautiful form. You have to cut a great deal of it away. We are interested very much in having opinion that shall convey what we know to be correct, & it is only a question of time. Why such haste, may I ask, when measuring material things, only, we are obliged to span such a space of time in marking important events in history.

"Another thing, my friend, — excuse me for being personal, when I should talk, otherwise, to your friends — there is never any reason for being discouraged, as has been told you before, for there are so many things to take into account & consider. Remember that it is well, sometimes, to reiterate & retell. Truth is eternal, & has an inherent persistency that defies all error. It bears upon its face, in enlarged expression, that great human sentiment of Hope, which is so intimately connected & associated with the persistency of Truth, that it, sometimes, takes the place of conviction. And what a blessed thing Hope is! If we are aware of a certain trend of things,

x Knowing what results have been, we have a perfect right to erect this great temple of Hope, because its foundation rests upon the assured accomplishment of things in the past. Therefore, considering Truth along this line, we know whereof we speak, when we affirm that the ultimate result is as certain as Eternal Law.

"The thing to deal with, x that gives more trouble, perhaps, than aught else, is the impatience of material souls. This often puts them out of harmony, or attunement, with the souls that vibrate close to them. Now, this may be a thought to you, my friend. The very anxiety which affects judgement, oft-times, is in reality a hindrance to the perfect advancement of Truth.

"So, Knowing the trend of things, x Knowing that Truth is as eternal as God, Himself; Knowing that Law is a persistent force; why should there be the slightest question? Why should we not be willing to abide, with patience, the proper x natural outcome of all things? Then, have we not reassurance, not for the purpose of encouraging the transition of thought, or activity, but, rather, holding out to you the certainty of ultimate import?

"I am glad to see you all. I am glad to note the growing interest, x the conviction added thereto, growing like a thrifty tree, each branch x twig but the addition of a new Truth, continuing the life, overspreading, until its symmetry knows no comparison. The light that shimmers from its topmost bows finds none so brilliant x so life-giving; x those who bask beneath its healing shades catch the whisper of Angels, x feel the vibrating breath of the God-Spirit.

"Blessed you are, my friends; x, while abiding in wisdom x the form of reasoning, rational, logical procedure, ever retain in fullest measure that complete assurance of the ultimate triumph of Truth, because it is in exact accordance with Law, which is God, Himself.

Good Night!

All. x Good Night.

Baker. " Thank you, Judge.

[Note by Baker. The conviction abides that the remarks addressed to a member of the Circle were brought out, primarily, by a regret expressed by him, early in the evening, before the arrival of the medium, that a cherished line of development, (recollection of experiences, x profitable utilization of the same, in the interests of Truth, during slumber) did not seem to progress. Such is

spirit chiding, mingled with tender assurance.].

Richard Hodgson then spoke.

Hodgson. "Now, I just want to speak a word to Mr. Jones, over here.

Jones. "Good evening!

H. "I would like to shake hands with you. (shakes hands with J.)

J. "I am glad to give you my hand.

H. "I am very glad to come close to you, my dear sir. You are not alone.

J. "This is Bro. Baker.

H. "Yes, I know you. (shakes hands.)

J. "This is Bro. Mc Arthur.

H. "I seem to know you. (shakes hands.)

J. "And Br. Becker.

H. "How do you do, sir? (shakes hands)

Mc a. "We bid you welcome, sir. Consider yourself at home.

H. "Thank you very much, indeed. I was going to remark to my friend here - you will excuse me if I - I had something to say to you. What was I going to say?

J. "Like ourselves, once in a while, it slips the memory. I have had that experience more than once.

H. "I am glad to come here. I speak to you whenever an opportunity presents itself. But I seem to come, particularly, to-night, because some one has asked me to. So I came. I just want to say that we are here.

J. "Yes.

H. "That we are here. My friend is here. We have decided to try it on together.

J. "Good.

H. "And I. I- I- I am glad to find him. I am glad that I can now be close to him. I- I- huh! We seem to be able to help each other a little.

J. "Yes, that seems pretty obvious from manifestations that come, from time to time.

H. "I- I- (pauses). He is very glad to be able to speak. And so he tells me about it, & wants me to come with him. And so I have come to-night.

J. "And you are welcome.

H. "And we are going to keep right on. We are - we hope - we hope to be able to experiment.

J. "Yes; that's good.

H. "And if we can't - no, no (aside); that's too foolish.

J. "Go right on.

Mc a. "He's talking to a spirit.

H. "He spoke about something that may be written verbatim. But I think on

had better talk about things here + now.

J. "Well, if you please.

H. "If he wants to, sometime, he may try it.

J. "Yes, we would be very glad to have him try it. That's good evidence.

H. "I don't see what good it would do, because – well, there's a reason. I think that there are other things that could be done, that, after due consideration, would be of more weight. I think things are going to take a new turn. That old stereotyped [in a whisper] stereotyped [louder] forms are not going to be so persistently adhered to.

J. "Yes, I understand you.

H. "Remember that we can't always, make conditions for you. You people have got to help create conditions for us.

J. "Yes; I understand you, or am beginning to.

H. "You should, at least, meet us half way, because you know half of the race is the other side. Spirit is traveling in the same direction that you are; + you ask us to stop + turn back to you. But haven't we got a perfect right to stop + ask you to come to us. I want you to tell us to somebody. My friend, here, has intimated to me that he would like to say that, + I agree with him perfectly. We are not coming back permanently with you folks; but you are to come to us, + it is illogical to expect us to come in such a way as shall meet requirements of twenty years ago.

J. "I agree with you. After groping around, we ought to have learned in what direction to approach you.

H. "It is the natural tendency for us to go the other way. And it is only because we recognize the gulf that lies between, + the difficulties, sometimes, of crossing, that we tarry on the shore, reaching out + trying to help others, who are less fortunate, across. This is what we are literally doing, because you will, I am sure, realize that it is really not necessary that we should. Because, ultimately, it would make no difference, but it is because we want to relieve the strain + the anxiety. Understand me?

J. "Yes, I understand you.

H. "Very well. Then you can take from that who my friend is, because he has been with you heretofore; + I am always there.

Baker. "This is Mr. Hodgson.

H. "I am glad! And I want you to know that we have found each other, + we propose to work in unison. And we are willing to tarry as long as may be necessary, to enable those interested to feel, at least, if not to know, the Truth.

J. "Thank you! Is this my friend R. H.?

H. "Indeed!

J. "And you refer to your friend, James?

H. "Exactly! I thank you for the chance. Good night to each!

All. "Good night!

J. "It was he & James trying to do it, themselves. Time. 10. p. m.

San Su Wing then spoke.

Wing. "How do you do, my friends?

All. "Good evening!

Wing. "I come simply to greet my friend.

Dr. B. "You are very welcome.

Wing. "It is pleasing to feel assurance as regards many things; &, while coming events cast their shadows before them, as regards Spiritual matters, & that we are pleased always to hear what others may say as concerning Spiritual matters, in which we are interested, yet there is never that completeness until we shall cast off from the vibration & have interpreted the thought by which our hope, our young plant of assurance, is stimulated, so that our knowledge becomes fixed as to character & the source of it, thus uplifting things that come into our lives.

"So I come, my friend, to assure you of the activity, still, of that wisdom of remote ages in that faraway land, filled with its mysteries; filled with its human wisdom; filled with that which has been realized by those peoples, for centuries, as coming from God, not only through His special providential visitors, but by the congealed learning & condensed wisdom of even such as have it within their power to attain to, at the present time.

"So, if the wisdom of those who dwelt upon the earth centuries ago is, to-day, to be built upon, & is influencing great races & uncountable numbers of human souls, believe me it is the thought of the Great Over Master; because it is the thought that they have reached out for, & are able to comprehend as best they may, to assist those who would drink at the fountain of Congealed Wisdom.

"As time goes on, & those events of old recede, remember that the influence teaching is many fold greater, because of the lapse of time, & because Progress attaches to everything. The soul that lived ages & ages ago, & still lives, think you has it not added unto itself wisdom on wisdom? Therefore are they more capable of teaching you what they understand to be true.

"Let the blessings of all that trinity of influences that comes to thee, bless

you + ever influence you, + ever hold you true to the pole, even as the needle guides the lonely vessel on the great sea of life + adventure.

"Thy friends are close to thee, + they would have thee understand + Know of their immediate presence. Let not your heart be troubled by minor things. Even as you go under the guides freed from materiality, do so in full faith + the greatest assurance that, possessing these things, all shall be well with thee.

"The door is ajar, + the whispering of the grand company just beyond, can be heard.

Dr. B. "San Su Wing!

Wing. – continuing – "So, in calmness of soul, education of spirit, love + confidence, rest assured. Thank you!

Dr. B. "Thank you!

McA. "He was a foreigner. There were a good many words he lisped.

Baker. "I thought it was an ancient Egyptian.

Dr. B. "Egyptian or Arabic.

Guide. "Chinese.

Reindeer. "Good man! good man!!

Dr. B. "San Su Wing! (later) San Su Wing, is vibrating right over me now.

Unknown Spirit then addressed us.

Afterwards identified as Socrates.

Socrates. "Good evening, my friends!

All. "Good evening!

McA. "We salute you, + bid you welcome!

Socrates. "I am beginning to come to you from habit; + yet I seemed to be, involuntarily, in a certain sense, placed here.

"Even though time has gone on so very long, there seem many things to learn. It is not always that one is able to Know, at any specific time, why things should be thus + so, at that particular time; + it is necessary, on occasion, to reflect as to the why of things.

"As I do so now, I find that I am here to corroborate this other friend who has spoken. And the more I look about, the more I begin to comprehend this vast circle that seems to be laid out here, because I see within it, men of all nations – men from all parts of earth – men from great faraway places of earth that I never Knew existed. And I understand, through my faculties of what you call 'intuition', that it is but to tell me that there is but one race; that the higher Knowledge

of all these different people is God-Knowledge; that it is the best that could be accomplished under the circumstances & conditions ~~that~~ governing that through which Truth was permitted to manifest itself. And I am told that by understanding & Knowledge we will be able to decipher, to understand & to transform into a common understanding all of the inner meaning & secret philosophy of all these differing people.

"It is significant that ~~these~~ there should come to you, in practical unanimity, representatives of past thought & Knowledge of all these wide apart & faraway lands. It shows to me, that whatever form the expression or transmission of Knowledge from the highest sphere unto the world may be, it all, is in essence, the same. And, while I have trouble, personally, in reconciling what seems, in many ways, irreconcilable with that which I always lived, yet I feel to Know that there is a way to do it; & when it has been accomplished, & we shall have reasoned out this complex, almost indecipherable, mixture of one thing & another, & shall be able to see the true wisdom that should dominate & actuate the hearts of all men.

"Let us, in an impersonal manner, without thought as to the form thought may have taken in the centuries that are not so far away, go back to that day when freedom of soul arose, with freedom of deed, & voiced in greater measure the vibrations of the Zone of Wisdom surrounding us; & so, in that way, get nearer to the Source of all Wisdom; in closer rapport with those spheres that have been ever ready to respond to the souls of men, in whatever condition, whatever place, in whatever age. Let us all take courage, Knowing that there is no such thing as failure with this Great Teacher, Our God. Let us not fear that those who have the power to crush all material expression have no power to lay hold of the souls of men. Let us fear naught, whatsoever, that may happen to our physical. Let us not yield that which we Know to be true, that has been distilled into our very souls; that shall ever abide with us; that none can steal from us. But let us look our persecutors boldly in the eye, & command them to do their worst, because, if they but Knew, the crushing of materiality but gives freedom to the Spirit, & freedom of the Spirit means the resurrection of the mind & the ultimate triumph of Truth of all ages.

"God grant that those teachers of old, who are hovering close to earth, at this time, may come in greater numbers, & so influence the souls of all the children of The Most High that they may acclaim with united voice

the Truth, as they understand it, that the people who are even now waiting & watching with open minds, may Know & realize now the presence of the Spirit of God. Good night!

All. "Good night!

Baker. "Who was that?

Jones. "I thought it was Socrates.

Mrs B. "Imperator!

Mrs A. "No: he [Imperator] will not come here again.

Abraham Lincoln then addressed us.

Lincoln. "Good evening, Brethren! I am very thankful for the opportunity of coming to you once more. I would have you Know that I am always pleased to gravitate into the midst of those who are seeking for wisdom. I am glad to Know that you are in close affiliation with so many who have been supremely blessed in the privileges that long ages have given them. I am glad to Know of the unity of the souls of men. This is as it should be.

"My friends, there is but one Truth; there never was but one Truth; there never can be but one Truth. However men may grope & search, & coming out of the groping & searching be possessed of that which may superficially appear as differing, yet in essence & spirit it is the same Truth.

"How the whole world, from time immemorial, has been groping & searching for Truth! In what manifold ways it has delved into the secrets that seem to be so impregnably held from men! Yet bringing to the surface, & freeing from all dross, we find the same purity, the same quality, the same real essence; & as soon as the minds of men are fully opened, & the scales have dropped from their eyes, how surprised all have appeared, as they have gathered together, & looking into the past, have understood.

"So no greater thing can be urged upon you, on this night, than the unity of all aspiring souls. This is one of the fundamentals of Brotherhood. Knowing of the universal Brotherhood of all, they would that all these differences should be eliminated, & that they should march, all together, under the same banner of Truth & Brotherly Love & Affection; that Truth, which marches up toward one point of view, & that point being that Great Force & Energy, which brought all into existence; that Power which permeates, in whatever direction your mind may flow, comprehending

57

all, the great & the small, the high & the low, all places & all nations, understood as being the offshoots of The Great Over-Soul Principle, possessing within it that element which attracts, not The Great Over Soul unto it, but it unto The Great Over Soul; & its journey shall be as certain, & as sure, whatever meandering way it may pursue, as though it had previously been shown the way, as marching in a straight line to that point from which it came.

"So, my friends, with charity for all, & malice toward none, let us forget all differences of opinion; burying creeds that are useless & of no further account; & reaching out with a brothers' hand, let us march on, with one accord, for the final salvation of all, each & every one to be, in turn, the Savior of some other one.

"May the blessings of the Angels dwell with you. May the heart & Spirit of the Great Brotherhood encompass you, & make you in complete accord & union with them in all the aspirations of their souls. Good Night!

All. "Good night, Mr. Lincoln! Time, 10^{30} p. m.

Immanuel Kant then addressed us.

Kant.[60] "Good evening, my friends!

All. "Good evening!

K. "I will not tarry with you long. I come here, because I have been in your midst before, & the connection having once been made, I seem to be like a ring upon a thread, with the destiny, if you may term it so, to again travel into your environment; &, if there should be a circumstance requiring it, to speak my thought unto you.

"I had no previous determination of coming into your midst at this time, I simply being here in accordance with events, or the trend of things. Being here, I naturally reach out for the reason, because there is always a reason for everything. And if one is in a particular locality or situation — to use your material form of expression — there is necessarily a reason; because one cannot conceive of a circumstance that is not the result of something. And, as I come here, I begin to sense, or, rather, comprehend a condition which makes it fitting & proper that I should be here.

"Now, there is always the obligation of duty, if you will allow me to speak in that way, attendant upon a soul, under whatever conditions he may, for the time being, exist. Realizing & Knowing fully this fact, I know that I should attempt to fulfill the duty, if, perchance, it presses upon me with sufficient force as to make me consider that I should do so.

"Now, I see before me a picture, which I interpret as meaning the necessity for the expression of a thought. This picture represents to me, in all its breadth, the diversity & variety of natural expression; &, as I view this picture, I observe that this but represents the varying grades of expression, relatively speaking, of all these varying forms of natural growth, or expression, which ever term you may be pleased to accept.

"Around about, I notice a circle, which means, to me, that whatever is encircled is a part of a circle. On further inquiry I find that this is but typical, or allegorical — whatever term you will be pleased, at the present time, to use in describing things of that nature — of God. And that is a term that is hardly definable, only in an extremely limited sense, to the understanding, or highest comprehension, of an earth-soul.

"But, for the sake of a crude illustration, let us consider the centre of the circle as what you would term 'God'. Whatever is encircled, with this as the centre, is a part of God. I see beyond the confines of the circle absolutely nothing. Therefore, I am to understand that the circle means all that can be encircled. It means more than can be expressed; more than can possibly be conceived of, to say nothing about an understanding of it.

"Now, notwithstanding the very complex variety of the natural expressions that I observe within this circle, yet, as they are all within the circle, each is to partake of those things that every other thing partakes of within that circle; therefore they must possess something that is at-one-ment with that which holds them within the circle.

"Let us consider every one of these material expressions as a spiritual outcropping, represented by the thought of man; & looked at & considered for a moment in that respect, Can we logically draw any other conclusion than that each & every differing form of mental emanation, or thought, has a relation to every other thought form, or mental manifestation? And if that relationship is certain, then are we to consider that the varying thought of the world is but for the purpose of diversifying the world; &, rather than it being a hindrance & an objectional thing, it is in its last analysis a blessing, because it possesses, in all its differing

qualities & degrees, the true essence of the God-Spirit.

"So, my friends, the lesson that lies within this is, that we are to gather & possess ourselves of all that is interesting from all peoples & nations whatever, for it is given us to see that, being within the Great Circle which encircles all, it must necessarily be a part of God, & partaking of the essence of God; &, inasmuch as God is Truth, it must possess that attribute in some degree.

"I hope I have left you something; & if it shall be my destiny to come to you again, I shall be only too pleased to do so.

Baker. "Would you give us your name, dear friend?

K. "Kant.

McA. "We only wish you would come oftener, Professor.

K. "Good day!

All. "Good day!

Free Lance then addressed us.

Free Lance "How do you do? And so you are continually turning up the soil. And what is the purpose of all this turning up of the soil? Do you expect to find that which has not been planted there by Nature? And what is Nature? It is only a different way of speaking about that great unknowable Creator.

"If we are living truly for the purpose of giving free expression to the struggle of spirit to mount into a higher, purer & more rarified atmosphere, let us turn adrift from all creation, because that is the will of the Divine Creator. It is one of the duties incumbent upon living material men & women that they should assist the spirit in its struggle for a higher conception & understanding of God-expression. Remember, whatever is beneath us contains Spirit, & it is all in that same struggle in which, indeed, we are all reaching out, trying to break loose, to slough off all those things that are, like weights, holding us down.

"So, if there should be a benefit in turning up the soil, let us proceed in our agricultural pursuits; because, perchance, there is a seed lying dormant, which only needs the warming rays of the living God, to actuate it into such activity as shall bring it out; &, budding, it shall blossom as the rose, & breathe its life force & soul essence out into the very nostrils of the Great I Am.

"Excuse me friends, I don't know as I greeted you, this evening.

McA. "Oh, yes.

F. L. "It is unnecessary for me to tell you how pleased I am to be here again

It seems to me that I am beginning to be quite a constant dweller in your midst

McA. "And a very welcome one,

T. L. "I want to say, my friends, that it is something accomplished, to be able to come & go, without attaching to one's self that which shall trend to habit-fixing. I mean by that, that some can come to earth, & leave earth again, without feeling permanently the effects of the earth visit.

"Some, coming to earth, temporarily, or for a time, others, knowing of this effect, endeavor to avoid earth. However, this is all proper & right. But it is well to cultivate this faculty of coming & going freely, because it enables many who are tied down, to lift themselves up. But, my friends, there is a more direct benefit to you, by lifting up yourselves, & so meeting the conditions above.

"Now, friends, I do not feel moved to enter upon any lengthy talk to you, this evening. It may be that you may — I will watch the play of the forces, & see whether there shall be an unusual uplifting. I may answer an inquiry, if it should come to me.

McA. "Bro. Baker has a question that he wants to ask.

Baker. "We have, of late, enjoyed several instructive visits from a Spirit styled Imperator, said to be none other than Paul, the Apostle to the Gentiles. Aside from communications through Stainton Moses, some 30 years ago, & latterly through a medium other than this, we are not aware that this energetic & powerful personage has visited earth, with a protracted purpose in view, during the nineteen centuries since his demise. It may be that he has. But I would inquire if his coming, at this time, presages, ~~or~~ or forecasts, particularly, a great movement here, in keeping with the progressive character of the New Cycle, already begun, with himself as one of the inspiring leaders on the Spirit-Side?

T. L. "I understand you; & the question involves a great deal. In answering a question of this kind, in order to do so intelligently, because of what hangs to it, it would be necessary to review the world movements, for a long period of time.

"You must remember that the plans & schemes of men, & the works of men, as created & established upon the earth, do not obtain in the Spirit-Sphere. Things upon the earth, in the final analysis, can be

considered but means to ends; & they are not taken over into the Spiritual Realm. And when I say "Spiritual Realm", I mean the Spiritual Realm. I do not mean that Fogland that immediately adjoins material earth. Whoever enters into the Spirit-Land soon understands & comprehends the object of material existence, & comprehends Truth as it really is, regardless of any specific form that it has taken in its manifestations, in the material existence.

"I would say, further, because I know that I must come to some things specifically, that it was said of old that there was neither marriage, nor the giving in marriage, in the Spirit Kingdom. And I may use that form of expression to say to you, that in the Spiritual Kingdom there is neither Christian nor Jew. The inhabitants of that great continent that existed unknown centuries ago – those mighty souls — & the souls of Egypt, carry not their original marks of racial distinction; but they are at-one with each other, & at-one with the highest expression of all life, of God, Himself.

"There have been Angels in all ages; & there have been angelic souls, emanating from all lands & places, since the world began. There will be Angels emanating from all lands & countries as long as time shall continue. Those things that have separated the races; those specific forms that have held closely together minds that have thought within circumscribed limits have no place in the Great Beyond. They have been means to an end, helpful in a way, & in their time & place, but they bear no relationships whatever to the great World of the Beyond.

"In that Fogland, of which I spoke, are all the habits of the life material sloughed away. There is where the primary education of the souls of men is brought out, with its impurities, its habits & the customs which have marked them as distinct tribes & races of men.

"Beyond that lies the Great Spirit-Land, which Knows no race, which Knows no degree, & into which shall enter none but those who have seen the light, & have grown out of all those things that have been but hindrances & promoters of conflicts & discord.

"Do you think that this great Soul, who has told you, perhaps, that he is Paul, has not long before this gone from this Border Land, & is now far beyond its influence, regardless of what creed was his, or whatever his former soul tendencies, or mental tendencies, or material associations, or environment, might have been?

"Do you not hope that, to-day, at this hour, he is able to catch the rays

of that shimmering light that portends to him the presence of that Great Spirit, toward which he has been, for all time, trending, toward which he shall everlastingly tend, like myriads of others as exalted as he, & even so far superior as to be unmeasurable by the minds of men, still, throughout endless space, gravitating toward that which the soul yearns for, which bears within itself that affinity, or quality, that draws unto it?

"My friends, let us not take into Celestia any of those things that have been hindrances to the progress of human souls. Let us understand that he, of the distant East, as you understand it — the soul of that philosopher & seer — who has stood in your midst this evening, with a language that none can understand, is the baptized off-spring of the Great God; that he stands in the way that leads unto the Great Centre. Let us remember that the light of Gods' promises rests upon every aspiring soul, & that, which is contrary to your thought & mine, 93 is but the means to an end.

"There is a way pointed out that leads up to that Grand Centre, that shall know no differences, where all souls shall meet in union; forgetting all the troubles of the past, we shall enter in as members of that grand company that lives only for the music of the Spheres, & knows naught but the wisdom of God.

Baker. "I don't wish to be misapprehended. I did not mean to imply the possibility of Paul returning to start a new religion.

T. L. "I did not understand you so. I mean that there are souls that you are privileged to call Paul, or Peter, or John, or whatever name, & that after this lapse of time it is natural to expect that they are in that great sphere called Celestia, if you please. At least, they have grown out of all influence of material things. They have no longer any use for all those things that formerly appealed to them. And, whatever men of earth may say, or whatever desires they may have that certain personalities may manifest to them, remember the probabilities are against it.

"So, my friends, in this respect, I would call your attention to what I tried, myself, to do, when I first came to you. Did I not prefer to be known as, simply, one with a freedom of soul

97.

that should carry with it a forgetfulness of all that was of earth? And so, what seems to be my disposition, I believe, is the disposition of many & many a one. Whatever remembrances of earth may be brought to me by association with old, familiar things, is painful; & I would that those who knew me once may have forgotten. I trust that I have completely forgotten every one of those souls. Perchance, I am meeting them face to face, & their countenances, to-day, may be shining as Angels. And would you remind me of their former existence? Aye! it is not to be. Let us follow the highest ambitions, the natural tendencies of the Soul, knowing that way down there lies darkness & trouble. Let us draw the veil & forget. Let us blot out from memory's tablet all things that shall suggest, even, that which is contrary to Heavenly Bliss. In no other way can we attain unto that most desirable of all things — complete understanding — the rounded out ability to know & understand, in all its completeness, what real God-Wisdom is.

M.A. "Free Lance, is this Imperator, or Paul, who came to us & addressed us, on two or three occasions, the same spirit who wrote a book through Stainton Moses (M.A. Oxon)?

F.L. "I don't know.

M.A. 100 "Have you any way of finding out? You will oblige me if you will do so.

F.L. "I know & understand what you mean. But I do not believe that the original personality of Paul has written any books.

M.A. "Can you tell us if that spirit seen, the other evening, by the medium you are using, dressed in the garb of a monk, with a rosary & a cross, was the Imperator who spoke to us?

F.L. "I believe it is the same who addressed you.

M.A. "In what way is he connected with the Rosary & the R.C. church?

F.L. (pauses) "I do not sense, sir, that he is a Roman Catholic, as you term it.

M.A. "What is he doing with a Rosary, then, & making the sign of the cross?

F.L. "He used it, I believe, as a medium of identification, simply.

M.A. "I am going to be very plain about this with you, Free Lance. As far as I am concerned, he is persona non grata. We cannot receive instruction here, unless we have perfect harmony. If he comes, there can be no harmony, for I am unqualifiedly opposed to him.

F.L. "Why are you opposed to this soul?

M.A. 104 "For the simple reason that he comes here garbed as a Roman Catholic,

& I have been fighting that element, now, for more than a generation.

7. L. "I do not assume that he is a Roman Catholic.

McA. "Then why does he come in that garb?

7. L. "It is not R.C. garb.

McA. "What has he to do with the rosary & the cross?

7. L. "The cross is older than Christianity.

McA. "I know it is the phallic sign.

7. L. "It has, in this case, no relation to what you suppose it to be. My dear sir, do you not know many & many a spirit entity, who comes to earth, & in coming, brings something, if not in material appearance, in mental thought & expression, to enable you to identify him? But does it necessarily follow that, because he may come to you bearing wounds of old, he carries them permanently with him? It is but, as regards the things that I have been telling you, a means to an end.

McA. "You tell us that he belongs to the great Inner Circle, & has forgotten all about earth. Yet he comes back to us in this garb.

7. L. "Do you expect to meet Angels with wings?

McA. "No, Sir. But I expect to meet Spirits who come in the Spirit of the Brotherhood; who are unalterably opposed to the element I am speaking of.

7. L. "I tell you I do not understand that this personage has any association with those spheres that you mention. I am sure that if he had, he would not have entrance here, at all.

McA. "Are you positively certain that he is not the one who wrote that book through Stainton Moses - M. A. Oxon?

7. L. "I said that I did not believe that the Paul of history ever has written any books.

McA. "Then it must have been a deceiving Spirit who wrote through Stainton Moses.

7. L. "I don't know.

McA. "I don't want to do an injustice to the Spirit; but if he is the one who wrote that book, as far as I am concerned, he is persona non grata; & I would not consent, for one moment, to sit under his teaching.

7. L. "What has been accomplished by one may, surely, be accomplished by another. I know - I beg your pardon - I do not wish to enter into these matters, because I do not like to be drawn down again to certain experiences. It is not congenial to me.

111

McA. "I beg your pardon for doing so. Only I have sent word to The Brotherhood, under no circumstances a pretext, to allow that Spirit in here, so far as I am concerned, if he is the one who wrote that book. If they allow him in here, I am going to resign. It would simply be giving the lie to the work I have been doing for more than thirty years.

Reindeer. "Passa Ka Looka!

F. L. "I don't pretend to know anything about the book you have in mind. I could go into a lengthy discussion of many things that might give explanation in regard to the subject of personality & its representations. But I don't feel that it would be very profitable to do so. You know, as well as I do, that at this very hour there may be a multitude of certain personalities being represented through media; but it should appeal to your common sense that the same personality could not appear in a countless number of places, at the same time. Therefore, I think that it is, above everything else, important that great care should be taken in the identification of Spirits.

"So far as I am individually concerned, I prefer not to be Known. You Know me, as I have designated myself; otherwise, I prefer not to be Known. And if for any reason, or under any circumstances, any other Knowledge is used, it is not a responsibility resting upon me. I believe that, in a work that I may be privileged to perform, it is better that I should be Known only as I have given to you. Because, of all the perplexing troubles that have followed, & will follow, in the wake of this line of reasoning, you must understand perfectly that it is impossible, at the present time, for your material people, to prove beyond any possibility of doubt, the personality in very, very many cases.

"It is more than probable that there will be less difficulty in proving personality, as regards people in ordinary walks of life, than the personality of historical characters; because the moment you enter into the field of prominent & historical figures, you stir up a trouble that is almost endless, & it can have no other result but discord, & serve as a hindrance to the Spiritual advancement of those who are seeking Truth.

McA. "That is very correct. Your teachings are pure, refreshing & Spiritual. The teachings of the man who wrote that book are highly demoralizing; & it is my desire to find out if he is the same one. I don't wish to do an injustice to any one; & I will not; & I will not do an injustice to myself.

Baker. "Why not judge him, as every other Spirit, by what he says here, &

let the book stand or fall by itself."

Jones. "There is a difference of opinion as to the real teachings of that book.

McA. "I know what he claims.

Jones. "There is a difference of opinion as to what he claims.

[Note by McA. I had not intended a discussion. I never discuss with a Spirit - except under examination. It was simply an inquiry to determine if this Imperator was the same Imperator who wrote the book. The interruption brought on a slight discussion, & the Spirit was thus forced to leave. Anybody who knows anything about Spirit control, understands this law. I have embodied my objections in a note on following page, & I hardly think that any sane man, knowing the conditions 'over there' will object to my opposing either of these so-called Imperators, even if they are not one & the same entity].

Guide. "I think you had better give us a little music.

- music box started -

Doctor of the Medium then came.

Doctor. "Good evening!

All. "Good evening!

Doctor. "Are you all pretty well?

McA. "We are fairly well, thank you.

Doctor. "I don't know why I should come in here. I don't see any trouble. You are not unwell, are you? I don't see any trouble with you.

McA. "Oh, no. I am doing fairly well.

Baker. 119 "I rather think they have called in the police.

McA. "We simply had a little discussion.

Doctor. "I don't sure that there is any physical trouble with any of you.

McA. "Nobody has been carried out on a shutter.

Doctor. "It may be that I just came in to say 'How do you do'?

Baker. "How do you do, Doctor?

Doctor. "How do you do, Sir?

Jones. "Well.

Doctor. "I believe I spoke to you once before?

Jones. "Assuredly you did.

Doctor. "I begin to realize now. I hope you did not take too much to heart anything I have said. I did not wish to alarm you in any way, but merely to give you a little rational advice.

Jones. "Certainly; there was nothing amiss.

Doctor. "I was merely casting about for a reason for being drawn here, because I do not realize that I had any intention of doing so before. It seems something of a mystery why I should be here just now, without any pre-arranged plan.

McA. "You were called in, not to set any bones, but to heal wounded feelings.

Doctor. "I don't believe I'll be very long in healing them.

McA. "No; mine are healed now.

Doctor. "I didn't suppose you had any to heal. I supposed that you, like all the rest of us, was over that.

McA. "So I am.

Doctor. "I think, my friend, you are better than when I saw you last.

McA. "Oh! I am ever so much better.

Doctor. — To Mr. B — "I want to speak to this man here. I think you might heal people by the laying on of hands, if you feel disposed to do so.

Mr. B. "I have had several experiences along that line.

Doctor. "But I want to say something to you about that. It is very well that you should take extreme care in selecting your subjects, because of a susceptibility to engraft upon your forces objectionable magnetism. There are some cases which you should not touch, because of this. While to others you could do a great deal of good, & no harm to yourself; in which case, of course, it would be perfectly proper that you should do it. Do you understand me?

Mr. B. "I do.

Doctor. "I hope you will remember that.

Mr. B. "I certainly shall.

Doctor. "My friends, I would like to tarry with you longer, but I feel that there is really no necessity for it, & that there is nothing in particular to be said to you. I am glad to meet you. I am glad to know of the upward tendency of your spirits. I am glad to note the improved physical condition of each & all; & I know that this has a tendency to sharpen & refine the spiritual expression of yourselves. I will now say 'Good Night'!

All. "Good night, Doctor!

McA. — After a pause — "Are you back, Corey?

Medium. "Yes; what are you driving at? I feel all rippled down the back.

Time. 11 36 p. m.

Explanatory Note by McA.

"In making this note, I shall state only facts within my own knowledge, & I guarantee their truth. The candid reader may then determine if my attitude toward this so-called Imperator, whether he be the Paul of the Scriptures or the one who wrote the book, was in strict accordance with what should be expected from one who has fought that element for years, & to whom the Spiritual Movement has been a life long blessing & an incentive toward, not only right-living, but a systematic search for Truth.

I did not know W. Stainton Moses - M.A. Oxon - personally, but was well acquainted with him by reputation - I had never seen the book - Spirit-Teaching - & was unacquainted with its claims, till it was handed to me a few weeks ago.

W.S. Moses was a regularly ordained minister of the Established Church of England - the High Church - &, like all Pusseyites, he was inoculated with all those superstitions akin to the R. C. branch, the only difference being the denial of the supremacy of the Pope. Those who know of the status "over there" thirty years ago, are aware that the Hierarchy dominated the situation, &, as Moses was in the same rut, it was but natural that he should attract spirits of like mind; for it never was fairly demonstrated that Moses ceased being a member of that church.

This Imperator had come to us on two occasion. His remarks, recorded here, were all that could be expected, yet, on each occasion I could not disabuse my mind of a feeling of unrest. Not having read the book, I did not, I could not, associate him with the writer of it - hence my mind was unbiassed.

One evening, about three weeks ago, as we were seated in the outer room talking, the medium saw a Spirit enter the room & described him as being dressed in a ~~do~~ gray garb, wearing a rosary, with a large cross, & making the sign of the cross. Jones immediately recognized him as Imperator; said he always came in that way, making the sign of the cross, when he came to Miss Muriel, a little daughter of Dr. Bull, of New York. I was alarmed; but a wave came to me which seemed to say; "Wait, don't act now". So, I simply asked a few questions, & did nothing further.

Jones had loaned this book - Spirit-Teaching - to Baker, & one week

after this, Baker returned it to Jones, who asked me to read it. I then, & for the first time, became aware of its true inwardness. It was simply a plea for the divinity of Jesus.

Whenever I am in a Spiritual quandary I enter the Psychic Room which is dedicated, by special permission, to our Tutelaries, & I went there, & put the matter up straight to them & to The Brotherhood. I solemnly declare that the following answer was returned, seemingly as loud as if spoken by a material voice: "You invited him here. You made the way clear for him. He came by natural law. We could not prevent him".

I then determined to find out if this Imperator was the same one who wrote that book. Hence my talk with Free Lance. It will be observed that Free Lance, in his answers, generalized. The reason is this. He has, on several occasions told us that, not being a member of The Brotherhood, yet, while in perfect accord with them, he did not wish to interfere with their program. He came to us, simply as an instructor on Spiritual matters.

Now, let us examine Imperator, whether as Paul of the Scriptures, or as in his double role - the writer of the book.

Every body must admit that Paul was a monumental liar & double faced. He claimed to be "all things to all men". He was the originator, as far as we know, of the most brutal & debasing theory ever inflicted on humanity, that the end justifies the means. Countless millions of lives were sacrificed on this altar; untold cruelties justified; & the world kept in ignorance & the vilest superstition for fifteen centuries. It is not free from them even now. It is the war cry of those holy scoundrels, the Jesuits, & is their main argument in offering an excuse for every crime.

When Paul was caught in his lie, did he hide his head in shame? No; he placed the burden on Truth - on the Great Oversoul - & inquired, if his lie benefitted God, why should he be blamed? Truth, benefitted by a lie! The Jesuit has at the head of all his correspondence the mystical letters - "A. M. D. G." - ad majorem dei gloriam - so, he is the logical follower of holy Paul; for, like Paul, he believes, or at least pretends to believe, that The Great Over Soul - Truth - can be benefitted by a lie.

Now let us examine this book & what it claims for Jesus, & then try to determine if this Imperator is the Paul of the Scriptures. It will be noticed, that in his answers, Free Lance did not positively deny their

identity. He said, he did not know, or that he did not believe it. If Free Lance had said positively that they were not the same entities, I would have believed him, & these remarks never would have been written, for Free Lance is an unquestioned Truth Teller.

Now for the Book.

I claim it is a plea for the divinity of Jesus.

When using the terms he, him, his, it is always a capital H. This is a dignity reserved for Deity.

His origin.

He came from a sphere of bliss, & allowed himself to take on flesh. Was an Angel before becoming a man; was conscious of a previous life, & was with the Father before the world began. was conscious of a previous existence. (Repeated often).

Pet Names.

The Lord Jesus. The Lamb of God. The Savior of men. The annointed one. The chosen messiah. The Son of Righteousness & Truth. The Son who was also the Sun.

His habits

Constantly conversed with Angels.

His birth.

Intimates the Star of Bethlehem, & the slaughter of the Innocents.

His education.

Went to Egypt to be educated – (query. Why did not the angels educate him?) The lore of Egypt had come from India, but had been sadly corrupted. He taught this lore to the people. (?)

His death.

Was hung on a tree between two malefactors. Afterwards says "on a cross". This was Peters' statement "a tree". Possibly Peter stood by when Paul wrote "tree", but was not near when he changed it to "Cross"

An Angel rolled the stone from the tomb.

His ascent into Heaven.

His body was etherial & perfect. He ascended to his "proper sphere" where "he is no longer seen but felt."

His present work.

He is at the head of this grand Spiritual movement, & is sending his Messengers on earth.

Why make any more quotations? No sane man can accept the above, & I feel to say that the last one "His present work" is a deliberate lie.

Some twenty-five, or more, years ago, in an address in Boston, before

an audience of at least one thousand, Spirit Thomas Paine, using his medium Mrs Colby Lutter (no relation to Luther Colby) told us that the movement had been started by Confucius. The Spirits gathered together to determine ways & means to reach the earth. Mr. Paine attended it. At that time the R.C. Hierarchy practically controlled matters, & our Spirit Friends were obliged to make terms before they were allowed to enter the earth sphere. This information was corroborated by Spirit John Pierpont. Mr. Paine entered into many of the details, & even mentioned the name of Father —— who was sent by the Hierarchy, to dictate the terms. I was seated way back in the audience & did not catch the name. Some years ago, I related this to Bro. Baker. During the examination of Gregory V. — see Smashing of the Hierarchy — I think it was Ingersoll, possibly Ecclahe, pressed Gregory closely on this. He confessed & gave the name of the priest messenger. So, between the two, Thos. Paine, & Paul, I for one, choose to believe Mr. Paine — even without the corroboration of John Pierpont.

Now, one of the strongest points is given by the writer of the book, who, in several places, regrets the "hindrances" which are preventing the spread of his doctrines. Every candid mind will admit that they are orthodox. Had Paul brought in the name of Mary, one might swear that the book had been written by a Jesuit. He may have mentioned the name; if so, it escaped my notice —

And who could the 'hindrances' be? Surely, not the R.C. element. Then, inferentially, it must have been the Brotherhood, for we know that this Association had been formed to combat those doctrines.

I could say more; much more. But cui bono.

Chas. McArthur.

Index for Jan 21. 1911.

p. 352.	— — —	Phenomena.
p. 352.	John W. Day.	For McA. Note by McA.
p. 354.	John W. Edmonds.	For Baker. Note by Baker.
p. 356.	Richard Hodgson.	For Jones.
p. 358.	Sam Sw Wing.	For Dr Becker.

Index continued.

p. 35-9.	Socrates.	Corroborates what San Su Ling had stated. The existence & extent of The Brotherhood, proves common origin of humanity. The higher knowledge of these pre-historic people is God knowledge. He finds it difficult to reconcile these new teachings with his own theories.
.361.	Abraham Lincoln.	There is only one Truth. A plea for unity. The universal brotherhood of man.
.362.	Immanuel Kant.	Has a vision of a circle. God in the centre. All else around him, inclosed in the circle. This proves relationship. Diversity of thought is necessary. It is no hindrance.
.364.	Free Lance.	Nature is the other name of God. It is our duty to assist Spirits to a higher plane. How visiting earth affects some Spirits. Earth ideas & theories have no existence in the Spirit-world proper. Fog land; its condition & use. About the Grand Centre. Expected celebrities seldom manifest to us. Why Free Lance declined giving us his earth name. A talk about Imperator. (Paul.). Note by Mc A.
b.371.	Doctor of Medium.	A general talk. Reading for Dr B.
.373.	Mc. A.	Explanatory statement in regard to his talk with Free Lance, in re, the identity & spiritual status of this Imperator.

Jan 28 - 1911. Cone, medium. All present.

- Note. Bro. Baker was very busy, the past week, & did not have time to make out the first part of the Phenomena & a message for Mrs. Bull -

Medium. "I wanted to talk some awful language to Bro. Jones - most peculiar talk. I can't tell you anything about it; but if I could only talk that stuff."

Jones. "I hope, sometime, you will be able to do it.

Medium. "It's a funny language. I can't do it.

Jones. "You'll do it, sometime. They are preparing you. I have realized, for some time, that there is preparation being made.

- Light switched on at 9[52] p. m.

- The medium enters Cabinet, & returns -

Luther Colby then addressed us -

Colby. "Hello!

McA. "Hello! How are you? (shakes hands.)

Colby. "How are you?

McA. "I am fairly well.

Colby. "I had to go around to the back side of the house, to get in, to-night.

McA. "How was that?

Colby. "I don't Know. How are you? (shakes with Jones.) - later - 'How are you, Governor or Colonel?

McA. "This is Luther Colby.

Colby. "I don't Know what they are driving at, to-night. I supposed I could come in by the front door; but, somehow, I had to go around.

McA. "I'll give you a latch-Key.

Colby. "I don't think I need a latch Key. I never saw anything I couldn't get into yet. I am going to sit down (sits). I heard you talking about boats [In the outer room before the session.]

McA. "Yes. Do you remember when you & I used to go on fishing excursions?

Colby. "I hope you'll catch more fish than we could

McA. "You didn't do anything but sermonize, & I did the fishing.

Colby. "You Know you would hear a good deal of preaching to.

McA. "Yes, I guess that's right.

Colby. "Things are coming along. You haven't forgotten all I have told you, here to-fore?

McA. "No

Jones. "We have a record of it; so we can read it.

Colby. "There's one specific thing I mentioned to you.

McA. "About the Lady? Yes, we remember it perfectly.

Colby. "Yes; that's all right. They are taking almost everything that comes along now; but I think most everything will be all right in the end. The plans are all right. I guess things will be all right. I can see quite a few things that are going to come.

McA. "Tell us some.

Colby. "Well, you know, sometimes, telling shifts the men on the board.

Jones. "And spoils the whole thing.

Colby. "Very often. So I don't want to hasten things along, because things are trending all right now.

McA. "Tell us whatever, in your judgement, you think we ought to know.

Colby. "Well, I should do that, anyway. I want to say a great many things; but I don't think it is necessary, because — well, for reasons I have stated. But any one who surveys the world —

31 & when I speak of the world, I mean the thoughtful world, because there is a very small percentage of the world, anyway, that does very much in healthy thinking. They kind of race along with the rest of them — but the thoughtful world is being sort of recast; & there are some things in the world that will not down. They have been coming up, & have been rapped on the head, until they are pretty nearly tired of it. They don't propose to be rapped much more; & they propose to move on in a more united fashion, until something is going to give way. And this something is going to be of a kind & character that will cause a good many people to stop & pause. Because I want to tell you now that there are a great many people having strange experiences that they don't say anything about; & it's only going to require the promptings of one, two or three, & they will come out & say: "Why, I have had a similar experience, myself, but I didn't know whether I was in my right mind, or not; so I have kept still".

"Now, everything is shaping & getting ready. By & by, things are going to start, & the whole field is going to be entered; &, to speak in the old fashioned way, "The fields are ripe unto the harvest." How does that suit, Colonel?

McA. "That's what we are heading for, sir.

Colby. "I know — but that form of expression?

McA. 35 "That's a perfect one.

Colby. "But I didn't know but it might be considered where I got it from.

McA. "I am not as finicky.

Colby. "Well, we have got to have a little fun with you. Well, I want to say that the Old Guard has come out of the trance, & they are going to make a move. There's a whole lot of suppressed thought, & if there's only somebody to take it in hand, the cover will fly off of itself. Now, then, if it can be taken in hand, & put out in a logical, common sense, sort of a way, it will attract attention. And, now, I just want to tell you that everything is moving along that line. It is unnecessary to explain the details, because you intuitively know exactly to what I refer.

"There's a center being created here, & it's going to be wide-spread; it is going to include many after the thing is started. You will find there will be coming to you many thoughtful people, who will be only too glad to volunteer their assistance, not only in the field of thought, but, if necessary, in that other field, which, I am sorry to say, seems so necessary in the world, yet,

McA. "It is necessary, & we can't do much without it.

Colby. "And we want to maintain it on that high level that will command respect. There wants to be somebody with a sharp eye, to keep a close watch on all that enters in, because, while we appreciate the small things, & all those who are in this great era of thought, we have to consider those people who have had influence on the world; we have got to clear out all those bosses, because the lower strata, if I may use the term, will take care of those, when we get these plans started.

"There is no great movement in the world, but has had its leaders & pioneers; & when they have reasoned the matter out, & have united in a forward movement, then all the rest come tumbling after.

"Now, this is exactly the logical way to proceed. You can't expect to move them with a net, & by converting all those that are on the outer edge, gradually walk in & take possession. You can't over-run this great Cathedral of Knowledge by the hordes hanging around the outskirts. We have got to reason it out. Therefore, there has got to be a change. Instead of going out into the high-ways & bye-ways, & compelling them to come into the feast, we are going to see to it that the visitors themselves are endowed with reason, & instilled with the spirit of a Missionary of Truth, manifesting to those about them, like rays of the sun, that reaches out & sheds its sweet influences over all the people.

"So I want to say, 'go on'; formulate the plans; mature them well; don't

move till you get thoroughly ready.

McA. "No. That's good judgement.

Colby. "You know it seems to me that I have to fulfill a certain role, every little while; & that is, of coming to hold out the torch of reassurance. I don't know as it is necessary; but, somehow or other, a struggling man always likes to have someone around, occasionally, to speak an encouraging word, & say; "I am glad to see you engaged thus & so. I am perfectly in accord with you. Go on; I wish you the best of success". How much those things help in the world! So I feel as though, when I come down & talk to you along this line, that I am not only voicing my inner, but it finds echo, apparently, among all this vast assemblage here, because I try, in gazing in the faces of Our Brethren, to reflect, in some measure, their united thought & aspiration.

McA. "You know, Governor, we looked for the very same thing. We wanted assurance.

Colby. "And if physical life had been a little longer, we would have done more.

McA. "Well, you did what you could.

Colby. "Unfortunately, or, rather, fortunately, I should say – however when the next step is taken, it will be a still greater & longer step than any that has been taken.

McA. "You say the Old Guard are coming back?

Colby. "I want to say that there is a certain class of people who lack consistency, & in looking over the field I don't find enough of it. Now, those fellows way out there don't seem to be consistent one day with another. There's too much of hodge podge. Do you know what I am driving at?

McA. "I don't know what fellows you have reference to.

Colby. "We want something that is to be carried out along well defined lines. Our friend, over here, I think, knows what I mean.

Jones. "I catch your meaning.

Colby. "I mean those Chicago folks. I like the women; but they are women; & it needs the masculine element to reach out into the distant future & lay out the lines, so that everything shall contribute to the main line. You have got to discriminate & sift out, & you can't have a receptacle into which every <u>darned</u> thing is going to be thrown; because you are liable to get sorely missed, & somebody will inquire where you are at.

McA. "Well, it's altogether a womans' paper now.

Colby. "Enough said! Now, I'm not going to stay any longer. I am glad to be with you & your friends. I am glad to see this union of forces. I am glad to see so many out around, who are contributing, in an enlarged degree, of their influence; & I am glad that this circle is being constantly extended. It is way out around, taking in a great many things that it has never taken in before. I am glad of this, because it means much. I am glad to see you so well.

McA. "Thank you.

Colby. "Because I know that the physical seems to reflect more upon your mentality than it used to.

McA. "That's correct.

Colby. "So you can judge largely by the action of your mind as to how your physique is. You seem to be more sensitive, mentally, to the influence of the physical.

McA. "I notice that I have became more observant.

Colby. "Some other things I could mention, but I won't. Now, I am going to say 'Good night', assuring you that all your friends are here. Your father is here.

McA. "Welcome, Father!

Colby. "And, of course, it is unnecessary for me to tell you that your boy [John] is here, in all his vigor. He is still handling the wires.

[Note by McA. My son, John, being both a chemist & an electrician, has sole charge of the wires in our psychic room. These wires have been seen & described by several clairvoyants, & they connect our psychic room with the Spirit Spheres.]

McA. "How about Ecclesia? [The Spirit-name of Philo Judaeus.]

Colby. "I don't know where he is. I haven't seen him in a good while.

McA. "I wonder he doesn't come.

Colby. "I thought he had a mission somewhere.

McA. "I thought his mission was with me.

Colby. "With you? Perhaps it is, but I don't see him here now. You know your condition is constantly changing; requiring a change of influences, occasionally. Do you know that the ~~analy~~ sentry posts have to be changed, occasionally?

McA. "Well, if you see him, just jog his memory.

Colby. "If I see him, I'll say, 'How do you do?'

McA. "Just jog his memory, & say I have been asking for him. Tell him I wonder he doesn't come. He is a great Spirit.

Colby. "He may be so ~~great~~ big that he has got out of the range of the Circle.

McA. "No. Because in all the examinations he helped me.

Colby. "If it's proper for him to be here, he'll be here according to law & influence.

McA. "When he doesn't come, then, I am to understand it's improper?

Colby. "When he doesn't come, you may understand it's all right; & when he does, you may understand it's all right. You can't reach over into the other world & tell all the whys & wherefores, & judge everything as you do here. But you may rest assured with the understanding that everything is all right.

"And I want to tell you another thing that you need not have any worryment over. I want to tell you that the Spiritual Influences, on this side of life, have got everything in hand; & there is not anything that is going to give us any trouble in that Fogland. And we don't expect to dispel that altogether, so long as this continual army is coming into it from the earth. But we know that we have surrounded it, & we know that we can take care of it.

"Now, I want you to rest easy on that; & I want to tell you that this is the last stronghold, right here. Everything else is disintegrating. They are buoyed up by the false hope that this is a Promised Land. They are going to speak out in meeting; & then you will know where they stand. Then everything will go to pieces. Hurrah!

"Now, I want you to rest easy along these lines, because the great struggles of the past have not been fought in vain. The great, dark curtains have been dispelled, & there are a great many of them who are awfully glad of it, themselves.

McA. "Can you tell us if all the Brothers have been resuscitated? We have not heard about them for so long, we would like to know.

Colby. "Don't worry about that.

McA. "Do you think they have all been resuscitated?

Colby. "I don't see any mourning over here; not at all. And I want to say, further, whether it is pleasing or not — it ought to be pleasing — that they are all going to be resuscitated. And when I say 'all', I mean all those fellows that wear the black clothes. It is only a question of time. They are all beginning to be resuscitated; but they have got to change their clothes.

63.

McA. "And now you have got it straight.

Colby. "I mean not, as you mean. I mean that in a Spiritual sense. I mean that they are realizing what Truth is. They are only too glad to drop everything else, & enter into the Holy of Holies.

McA. "That's my idea exactly.

Colby. "But you must remember that that continual stream of darkness comes over here, & it will manifest itself as sure as you are born; & when it does do this, it is doing 'its duty'. Don't forget that. Because there are many honest people mistaken & misled. Understand?

McA. "There is no doubt about that.

Colby. "And every one is a soul of the Almighty; a Spirit from that Great Light; & it only needs the breath of the Divine Spirit to fan it into the Living Light that shall show the way to their blinded Brethren.

"Now, as the song that has been sung by you, says: 'Let the lower lights be burning', so that their rays may penetrate even into Fog Land — Good Night!

Jones. "Let me express my thanks to you.

McA. "You know we are not looking for the oi polloi. We are looking for the bosses.

Colby. "Yes. And that we are coming down to look for, ourselves. That is in relation to what I have been talking to you about, as regards this earth movement. We are after the bosses. Our friend yonder [Jones] will understand, because I see that his intuitions are being quite sharpened. I will say, also, my friend to the left [Dr. B.] is being equally gifted.

McA. "And I know that Bro. Baker understands.

Colby. "He will, when he reads the second time. Good Night!

All. "Good night!"

Phillips Brooks then addressed us.

68

Brooks. "Good evening! I wish particularly to speak to my friend here.

Jones. "Good evening!

Brooks. "Out of common deference to what has occurred heretofore, friends, I believe that you have been blessed by the thought of many people; &, as I reflect for a moment, I do not recall that any of my own special people, if I may term them so, have had the privilege of addressing you.

"As I look about, I notice the faces of many familiar ones; & they seem to me to represent as great a diversity of minds, speaking from the material

standpoint, as can possibly be thought of. And I come down, simply, to say that as one of very many who have made such valiant struggles to express Truth, as it has dawned upon them, I, too, come to express to you my perfect accord with all these varying shades of thought.

"It seems necessary, considered from the earth stand-point, that there should be many congregations, each expressing, in its own way, its highest conception of Truth; & it would appear to me that, in order to maintain the enthusiasm, it has been well, in the years that are gone, that those likeminded should adhere together in well organized bodies; & so, being inspired by each other, press forward with ever increasing energy, all, in the final sense, making for the same end.

"So, whether you have in your midst the Jew or the Gentile; whether you have the teachers of philosophy of the far away East; whether you have the Methodist, the Baptist, the Presbyterian, or the stately Episcopalian, remember they are all seekers for Truth. And I know, when I affirm, that it is but a question of time when the lines that reach out from these many varying forces, shall converge in one Common Centre, & a grand hallelujah, in one union of voice & thought, shall go up for the wisdom of the Great Over-Soul, that has led the race in all the divergence of their ways, at last, into the great haven of rest, where the baptism shall be a baptism, washing from each & every one all remembrance & stain of battles on earth, & bring them, at last, into that home prepared from the foundation of time.

"Friends, I greet you in that union of Spirit & purpose that attracts all men, & that fills this assemblage with an uplift little realized by the world. God bless you all! & may you, in the final, be found in the Inner Circle. Good night!

All. "Good Night!

Baker. "I think it was Phillips Brooks.

Jones. "I thought so.

Socrates then addressed us.

Socrates. "Greetings, once again, my friends!

McQ. "We greet you & bid you welcome.

Socrates "My friends, I like to be useful; & inasmuch as it seems congenial that I should come into your midst, I feel that I should utilize the time & say something, for, perchance, that something should come to me.

"I am particularly pleased with the associations here. I am glad of

the privilege of meeting so many of the later period of life, as well as such a vast number who lived such a long time ago. It really gives me very increasing inspiration.

"The first & most important thing that impresses me is, the fact that all those great souls that lived such a long time ago, are still active. The second thing that comes to me with very increasing force, is the realization that I was not far wrong when I, too, lived on earth. I thank God that I was given the privilege of receiving, & that I possessed the ability to interpret; because I verily believed that the voice of an external Intelligence spoke to me many times. I am glad, above all things, that I did not fail to voice the thought that was in me, & that I had the courage to meet whatever opposition stood before me, even at the risk of physical harm.

"I count life well spent when it stands forth & proclaims, not ostentatiously, but with firmness & conviction, the honest thought that flows to the soul.

"I thank God for the diversity of mankind, I thank God that it has not been given to man, as yet, to act in absolute union, because I cannot conceive that the world would have gone upward to the extent it has, if there had been singleness of opinion. Therefore, I bow to the wisdom of The Great Over Soul, in that, in a way, He has allowed discord to prevail upon earth, because it has stimulated the intellect of man, & set them in search of Truth. But these things having served their purpose, I rejoice that Truth, in its final expression, so far as it is able to penetrate material things, is at last dawning upon your earth.

"So, my friends, with a cordial greeting to you all, I come with the thankfulness of Spirit that I am permitted to form associations with so many great & noble souls of later periods, & I thank God for things as they are. Above all, I feel thankful for life, for individualized personality, for the great & exalted privilege of meeting with souls face to face, & exchanging thought, which is ever life's story, one with another. The ages of long since bring greetings to the age of to-day; & may the congealed wisdom of all souls come to you in full measure, as your souls desire.

Good night!

Jones. "I get the impression that this is Plato. I may be wrong in that.

Guide. "Socrates.

Baker. "Mr. Guide, did Socrates address us at the last meeting?

Guide. "I believe so.

A Reformed R.C. Prelate then addressed us.

Prelate. "Good evening, friends!

All. "Good evening!

Prelate. —To Mc. A.— "Sir, I would be glad to shake hands with you—(Shakes hands with Mc. A.). I am very glad to come here.

Mc.A. "And we are pleased to have you.

Prelate. "I am glad to hear you say it. I want to say, my friend, that I am awfully pleased at the condition of things, at the present time; & I just come in to tell you that there are a great many with me in Spirit.

"I want to assure you that all I want is Truth; & whatever I may have been mistaken in, in the past, I don't wish to be counted against me. Because I know what I know to-day. And I shall be as earnest in trying to lead whoever may regard me, as ever I was, unto the life that lies before us.

"I want to tell you how pleased I am at the oneness of Spirit, the generosity, the charity, with which all are received, who come seeking for the right. So many people are here at-one with all those who aspire to know only that which is good & true.

"I hope you will excuse me. I only wanted to assure you that there is no mistake. There is no mistake! And I feel sure that all will be well. I thank you.

Mc.A. "You are welcome. Do you get an impression, Doctor?

Dr. B. "No.

Baker. "That was a member of the Hierarchy, I belive.

Free Lance then addressed us.

Fee Lance. "Good evening, friends! I suppose you have to have some one, to sort of round out the ends of things; & so I come in to sort of help fill up the vacuum, as it were.

Mc.A. "And you always succeed in doing it, Free Lance.

F. L. "How do you do, Mr. Scribe?

Baker. "I am quite well, & thank you for your interest.

Mc.A. "Can you tell who the last Spirit was, & if he was a member of the Hierarchy?

F. L. "He was a Catholic priest. I thought it would tickle you to hear it.

Mc.A. "He came here & took me by the hand, & grasped it very cordially.

F. L. "I should not have said that, my dear Sir.

Mc.A. "You were perfectly right.

F.L. "I should have said that it was a Soul who came & spoke to you; & that means much more than any thing else that I could say.

McA. "I beg your pardon; we like to look for these bosses.

F.L. "He is no boss; he is a subject.

McA. "Well, he was a boss over some of them.

F.L. "We are all, more or less, bosses. I am gradually dropping it, & I am only aspiring to boss myself.

Baker. "And that's a large job.

F.L. "And I find, sometimes, that myself is a horde of unruly children. However, that is but a play upon words. It is unnecessary for me to point out to you the lesson of all these affairs. I think I have touched upon this theme once or twice before, when I have been with you, calling your attention to a law, the central idea of which is the program of your nation, showing to you a well defined purpose in all things. And, of course, it is so apparent as to be wholly unnecessary for me to speak of it, especially as the lesson to-night is that, in the words of a great State Paper, belonging to your own land: "All men are created equal, & are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights".

"I need not say anything more along that line, because the human soul is an offspring of The Great Father, & every one is as dear to Him as every other. He is, like an anxious mother, far more concerned about that one, that may have wandered away, than as regards the one whose countenance shines with the light of Angels.

"Let us understand the lesson of this evening. You have had the voices of ages past & present; & there seems to have been a great union of thought & force, showing to me the oneness of all, in their journeyings toward the goal.

"Let us rejoice as we think of these things - that those old doctrines have been dissipated; that no longer are the abominable creeds of old days to be considered. No longer, by the fiat of men of earth, are souls of men to be consigned to regions that they, themselves, know not of. No longer are the native sparks, that have been thrown off from The Great Father of all, to be consigned to oblivion. But, as with a brush, these fancies are driven away, & we realize, as never before, the fact, that our souls belong to God. None are to be lost, but the invisible tie that binds all things in one great whole, is secure. And that which has no affinity for any thing other than itself, shall follow the law that governs, & be drawn into the vortex of the whirlpool of life's great storms, & be finally absorbed into the Spirit of Godliness, & attain to that, which, by the Law of God, was its destiny from

the beginning.

"This, my friends, is the foundation stone upon which the Great Brotherhood stands. This is the main object of their Organization — the principal reason for their existence — as in accord, not only with the highest conception of God's will, but reinforced by those who have a higher Knowledge than any on this sphere; by emissaries from the spheres far beyond, representing the Masters of the Masters.

"Friends, pardon me for my outburst. But when the Spirit compels me, I obey. My only anxiety, my friends, is that you shall have a clear understanding.

McA. "Now, Baker, haven't you something to say?

Baker. 94 "Free Lance, with your kind indulgence, we will offer a few remarks, which seem to be pertinent to what you have just said. As expressed by yourself, on a former occasion, we have been "turning up the soil" for upwards of three years, in particular fashion, as set forth in our Record, which we term, as you probably know, "The New Cycle; its Beginning & Progress".

"Four years comprehend a University Course, & for nearly that time we have sat at the feet of eminent professors & erudite tutors. During that period we have received many communications from yourself & other cherished Souls, which have greatly extended our horizon & have borne fruit, better judged by those with whom we have come in contact.

"During this University period, we have been often dumb but never deaf. Though intensely interested in the constitution & gigantic plan of the Spirit-Realms, which, of course, we can but very faintly cognize, owing to our limitations, we have refrained from many questions that have pressed upon us, because of faith in the wisdom of those exalted teachers, who may take an interest in our development. We have confided, & still trust, in their judgement in imparting those things that will do the most good in forwarding great & beneficial ends.

"Allusion has just been made to the great interest that we feel as to the character of the Kingdom of Spirit. But there is a matter subsidiary thereto, which, at this time, seems to engage our more particular attention; & that is, the leadership of Spirit in an effort on the part of those, encased in materiality, who are reaching out for that which will effectually marshal the world & the flesh for a higher conception of Truth, & a wider & more determined march of Progress.

"There are certain fundamentals that we seem to grasp, & perhaps the basic principle lies in the fact that this material earth is the plane of effects, & the Spirit Realm is the plane of Causes. With this fact established, we may rationally look to Spirit for the inception of activity, & for inspiration, along lines that will advance the true welfare of all mankind, not losing sight of our own responsibility, as to attitude & receptivity.

"This statement is made, particularly, because we seem to feel that, in addition to the publication of this Record, for the benefit of our fellow men, (when an avenue sufficiently broad, with a channel commensurately deep, shall be presented), we are expected to assume a certain position, as proponents of Truth & Progress. Then shall we need all the Spiritual support that can be accorded.

"It was to, in a measure, satisfy this desire, that you were recently asked regarding the significance, & possible design, in the return to the environs of this physical planet, of a forceful character of the first century, with manifold powers of leadership & constructive ability, for inspiring more concerted & wiser efforts in creative work for Spiritual progress here, with all that it implies.

"Your reply, after careful reading, seems to imply that he has advanced too far beyond materiality - although he admittedly visits earth from time to time — to be interested in its creeds & the things in which his thought once centered. This we (?) accept as true, [I don't till it has been fully proven that he did not write that book. Mc a.] & it gives the greater hope that inspiration through & from such a personality will respond to our present & future needs upon this plane.

"This leads to a further observation regarding a subject upon which we, probably, need more enlightenment. While man here below is often headstrong & opinionated, he sometimes learns to respect Spirit-guidance, & is willing, with joy, to submit to Spirit leadership. We are now brought to the question, how far is mortal man justified by natural law in looking for individualized Spirit leadership, in a concrete attempt to further the enduring interests of humanity, in a carefully conceived, broad & general movement?

"If we are debarred by Natural Law, & by reasons which safeguard individuality, from consulting Spirit Entities, except as to policies of general application, we must rely upon our inherent power, more or less developed, of interpreting vibrations from the Great Ocean of Thought & Wisdom —

thought being of two Kinds, personal & impersonal — as we were taught early in our communion with you & others.

"We are now endeavoring to make plain a somewhat refined & nice ~~distinction~~ distraction (distinction), as to how far we may go, legitimately, in seeking advice from Spirit Entities, who deserve the confidence of their mortal brethren; &, on the other hand, how much we must rely upon our own intuitive judgement. We, of course, refer to high & pure questions of policy, as the guidance of Spirit in selfish ambitions is unthinkable.

"We are now led to another observation; & that is, if Emperator, or Socrates, for instance, are so far removed as to be impracticable, to what extent can we look for advice & direction to The Masters of The Masters, who, as you have just said, possess still higher Knowledge, in spheres yet further removed.?

"You have also referred to their 'Emissaries'; & it is, therefore, perhaps, pertinent to here mention the fact, that these August Masters have told us through some of these Angelic Emissaries, who, in our Record are termed 'Messengers', that they are fully determined that distorted teachings shall be corrected, which would seem to involve a sort of intervention & consequent leadership.

"And for what purpose? Certainly, a worthy & comprehensive one. The object in view, as we understand it, is not only the correction of imperfect & erroneous ideas among mortals, but the accelerated advance of all the Spiritual Realms, retarded by the undeveloped conditions on the earth plane, & the consequent emergence into Fog Land of stunted souls who are constantly leaving the physical behind, without spiritual 103 equipment.

"We finally submit that these remarks, which may appear as bristling with crude, implied-queries, are made with the intention of revealing a state of mind, from a mortal standpoint, which will, perhaps be measurably clear to our Spirit-friends.

"We do not expect you to catagorically respond to these importunities, to-night, if ever. But it is our present intention to persistently, but gently & affectionately, inquire along these lines, from time to time.

F.L. 104 "I am very much gratified to know that what has been done here, from time to time, has resulted in thought, because I consider, in its broadest sense, this has been one of the primary objects to attain to.

"I cannot, if I would, enter into a long talk in regard to the

very many points touched upon at this time. But, if it shall be the pleasure of any to Know, from time to time, what one may offer, one can only proceed in handing out the best that may be given him.

"It has been told you many times, that the age of the World has reached a point where, as never before, vibrations of the highest spheres are finding response in materiality; & while it has been almost impossible to enter into particulars, as regards many things, it is indeed true to say that, so far as our Knowledge goes, a New Cycle has been entered, & it may be accepted as specifically true, that a new Sun has arisen, to shed its light upon the face of this Sphere. And it may be accepted as literally true that the plans, as outlined, will certainly be carried out.

"It, however, should be understood, that the influence is to be recognized more in a general way, than in a specific way. I feel, that it should be understood that it would be hardly practicable to enter into specific details, as to just how the influence of God, if you please, is to be radiated upon the people of earth. Enough to Know that a new spirit has entered among men, & that people are investigating as never before; that the freedom of thought is greater than ever before; that the inherent determination of the souls of men to search, for themselves, for Truth, independently of other channels; that the people of earth, tired of the teachings of others, having lost faith, as it were, are resolved to call more directly upon The Great Source of Knowledge & Intelligence, that they, in their individual capacity, may be inspired with the Spirit of the Angel-world, & so be permitted to see with their own eyes, hear with their own ears, & listen to the welcoming Song of Celestia.

"In speaking of time, my friends, it is unnecessary for me to say that you err in expecting things to be measured by earthly standards. The Souls of the Celestial Kingdoms have no occasion to take note of time as you do here; & the fact that it might be a century, more or less, cuts no particular figure with them. It is quite sufficient, I believe, that the children of earth should be assured of the ever presence of Angelic Forces; & that, regardless of personality, or specific ones, or specific principals, their influence in the great wave of general influence is resting more heavily upon the souls of men, at this time, than ever before. And these evidences should be accepted as in line with the teachings of the Great Brotherhood, who have been so gracious to you all.

"It is to be expected that there shall be continued, for an indefinite time, the same conditions of affairs; the same gathering together of specific aggregations of thought; but in the main the trend is different from what it has been before, & leading minds are being touched by the finger of the invisible spheres, & ~~all~~ whether they will, or will not, they are led by _____ into new spheres, & the Truth, as it properly should, is being given to the souls of men, regardless of the specific channels, as heretofore.

"I would that power were given me to continue indefinitely with you, that I might be permitted to answer question after question. But the most I feel able to do is simply to reassure you that, if you are in accord with the higher influences, you have no reason to doubt, but every reason to have faith & confidence that your love for these higher influences may be stimulated anew; that your perception & conception of Truth may be unfolded & perfected; that it shall be unto yourselves priest & savior, & so fitting yourselves to be advocates among your earthly brethren of Truth as it shall be given unto you.

"We fully expect that all these grand Truths that, from time to time, are handed to you, shall be retained by you, & that, as occasion shall arise, faithful to the confidence resting in you, you shall, in turn, give it unto those who are anxious to receive it, ever remembering this — the two worlds, the Spiritual & Material, are not to be amalgamated in such a manner that there shall be no perceptible division.

"This cannot be, in accordance with law; but continue living the earth life, remembering that the windows of your soul must be held open, that the influx of Divine Spirit & Angelic Wisdom may ever find a fitting reflector of itself; so that, shining by the Divine Light that is granted to you, you may lighten the way for your less fortunate brethren, & be an influential & important factor in the salvation of humanity. Good Night!

All. "Thank you. Good Night!

Henry Ward Beecher then addressed us.

H.W. Beecher. "Friends & Brethren! I feel that you have had your fill of good things, this evening. I feel, personally, friends, & I trust that you share my opinion, that the Angel World has been very Kind

to us here, to-night. I feel so weak in my ability to formulate in my mind a spirit of thankfulness sufficient for what has been given to me.

"I feel to rejoice that I have been permitted to stand here as a living witness to the efforts of those who have tried so hard to voice their souls to you. And when we speak of voicing the souls of Spirits to the souls of ~~men~~ material men, it is unfortunate that we cannot picture to you in language, that can in any adequacy portray to you the exact meaning & importance of it; because, my friends, under conditions as they are, & as doubtless they will obtain for some time, it is a difficult thing for a soul freed from materiality to speak its own living thought to the soul encased in flesh.

"Let us rejoice that the way has been opened for the bright penetrating light of Angels to dispel, to a degree, the fog that shuts out the way; & he, who may be attuned to the higher vibrations, in very many cases ever increasing, is able to gather the whisperings of relatives & special guardians, the host of the Angel World, into the midst of materiality.

"Thanks be to The Heavenly Father that He has permitted us to lift this mist away, & to come to earth & help those who are held out from the sight of God, by those of selfish motives; & the children of earth can come into the Inner Circle; into the very Centre; where is the altar, which contains the very Ark of the Covenant, calling unto itself, by that eternal, divine affinity, the very presence of the Most Holy of all things.

"And each shall see with the souls' eye; each shall be attuned to the music of the Spheres, & every soul shall Know & feel that, at last — at last — He, who has a care for all, has a care for each of His own children. And the Knowledge so sweet to possess, shall come unto all.

"Now, may the sweet Angels' presence continually abide with you. May you catch always, whenever the soul shall turn toward God, the whisperings of Angels who Know His heart, that you may ever walk in His way, voice His Love & wisdom to all inquiring souls; so that you, even in your earths' journey, may be true representatives & expounds of the law of eternal being. Good night!

Baker. "Will you permit one question, Doctor, before you go?

Beecher. "I am not the Doctor [Channing]; I am Beecher.

Baker. "Brother Beecher, were we favored by Phillips Brooks, this evening?

Beecher. "I saw him here -

no. McA. "Hello, Pop!

McA. "Hello, John!

medium. "Where is the Doctor [Becker.]?

Additional Note on Imperator. by McA.

A few days after writing the note on page 373, I sent my usual letter to Mrs Longley, +, among other questions, asked information about this Imperator. I desired to be perfectly certain, before acting. In his answer, Spirit-Pierpont claimed little or no Knowledge of the Spirit in question. So, I determined to push the matter further. On Feb 6. 1911, I wrote again, requesting Spirit-Pierpont to find out, if possible, + let me Know at his earliest convenience.

On Feb 16, I received an answer, from which I quote as follows:

"Father Pierpont + the others all send love + greeting. He says he gave you just his opinion on the Imperator question, + he now says: Yes, it was the same Imperator who came to your seance that was with 'Oyon' - Stainton Moses, so many years ago. Also that he - Father P - understands that this Spirit begged the privilege of visiting your seance, + it was granted by The Brotherhood in Council - not by any one individual alone." That's all I get on that matter - Mrs Longley adds. 'As to your attitude, it's all right, + by no means foolish - You have to be eternally vigilant, + it is wise to refuse to entertain those who are, or may be, spies in disguise. The question must be settled in your seance, + with yourselves + the Band"

I now feel satisfied that I acted properly, + my reading of the case is this. A few years ago, The Brotherhood numbered less than one hundred thousand (100,000) honest, truth-seeking Souls, but, as they became more + more successful, the numbers increased to very many millions. By the accession of these new comers, many having lived in the Spirit for ages, the American Contingent, which at first dominated, was gradually eliminated; + those now in control - owing to their superior numbers - + who Know as little about earth conditions, as a Baptist Minister Knows about the Trinity, now regulate matters - See page 400

Index for Jan 28-1911.

p. 378. ——— Phenomena.

p. 378. Luther Colby. } For Mrs A.
The significance of the present mental unrest among men.
The Outlook.
Everything is moving as intended.
A centre is being formed here.
Thoughtful people will be attracted.
Financial means will be furnished.
The mode of procedure.
About the P- I- of Chicago, & its methods.
The influence of our circle is extending.
About my Guide. Ecclaha. (Philo Judaeus).
The Spirits have everything well in hand.
No trouble from Fogland.
This earth the last stronghold of the church.
The Hierarchy look to the U. S. as the Promised Land.
They will go to pieces here.
The resuscitation of our fallen Brothers.
Intelligent people to be influenced first; the rest will follow.

p. 384. Phillips Brooks. } For Jones
Thinks he is the only Episcopalian who has addressed us.
A plea for the various church organizations.

p. 385. Socrates. His earth teachings were substantially correct.
Admits his mediumship.
Was both clairvoyant & clairaudient.
The need for diversity of opinion.
What he is thankful for.

p. 387. Reformed R.C. Prelate. } For Mrs A.
Has found the Light.
Has many present with him.
Will work to bring others.
How Our Brotherhood receive those seeking the Light.

p. 387. Free Lance. } The identity of the previous Spirit.
On our Declaration of Independence.
The meaning of the lesson of this seance.
The foundation stone of our Great Brotherhood.

Index continued

	Free Lance. continued.	Pertinent questions by Baker.
		The New Cycle.
		The coming influence to be general, not specific.
		Free thought & the spirit of investigation are rampant among men.
		Our time, as viewed by Spirits.
		The effects of this new spirit-influence will not be immediate.
		How the recipients of Truth should act toward their fellow men.
p. 393.	Henry Ward Beecher.	Difficulty attending Spirit communication.
		The present beneficial change in conditions.
		A benediction.
p. 395.	Jno. McA.	A salutation.

Page Index of Communicating Spirits.

Doctor of Medium. p. 2. 67. 301. 371.
Thomas Paine. p. 7. 47. 138. 340.
Luther Colby. p. 9. 215. 285. 378.
John Pierpont. p. 12. 177. 337.
Free Lance. p. 14. 36. 52. 73. 99. 125. 146. 172. 192. 221. 249. 293. 312. 342. 364. 387.
Robert, G. Ingersoll. p. 21. 79. 142. 246. 310.
Guide of Medium. p. 27. 29. 47. 51. 119. 199.
Unknown Spirit. p. 28. 114. 115. 159. 212. 274.
Reindeer. p. 29. 62. 98. 236. 349.
Wm Mc Arthur. p. 29.
Marcus Aurelius. p. 30.
Female Spirit. p. 31. 107. 229. 329.
William James. p. 32. 384. 125. 278. 339.
Friend of Epictetus p. 33.
Ancient Spirit. p. 34. 50. 122.
Brotherhood. p. 35. 58. 121.
William. E. Channing. p. 41. 77. 129. 236. 348.
Julia Ward Howe. p. 59.
U. S. Grant. p. 60.

Henry, W.
Beecher. } p.61. 290. 393.
Dr Wm J.
Bull. } p.67.
Socrates. p.69. 144. 190. 335. 359. 385.
Sam Lee
Wing. } p.70. 358.
John. W.
Edmonds. } p.72. 354.
Fred.k A.
Baker. } p.78. 108. 200. 324. Various notes &c.
Medium. p.81.
Ericsson
May. } p.86.
Thomas
Chambers. } p.87.
Richard, J.
Hodgson. } p.90. 167. 356.
Immanuel
Kant. } p.94. 164. 362.
C. M. Jones. p.130. - Note, in re, Queen of Sheba.
Abraham
Lincoln. } p.135; 209. 361.
Nannie. p.153.
Rosey. p.161.
Little Boy. p.181. 324.
Imperator. p.187. 239. 309.
Jno. Mc Arthur. p.200. 255. 324. 395.
Ex-Romanist. p.221. 387.
Zoroaster. p.244.
Queen Victoria. p.276.
Messenger. p.308.
Mc A- p.325. 373. In re. Imperator et.
Lotela. p.331.
John. W. Day. p.352.
Phillips Brooks. p.384.

Note on Imperator, continued from page 395.

It will be observed that Spirit Pierpont was not present at the Council that permitted this Imperator to come & disgrace our Circle Room. He evidently had not been invited. He is deservedly one of the most esteemed members of the American Contingent, & had he been present, or in fact any modern Spirit, then Imperator never would have been allowed to come.

Now, I want to make myself plain on this. The mistake was made by these controlling ancient Spirits, simply owing to their ignorance of the true status, here on this earth, & the decided opposition of some of our members — particularly myself, to allowing this element to come to us.

The Hierarchy is smashed; there is no doubt of that, & as this is the reconstruction period, maybap these Ancients were deceived in believing that Imperator was willing to be re-constructed. He needs it.

One more point. When I entered the Cabinet, as stated in previous note, one of my guides, Ecclaba, better known as Philo Judaeus of Alexandria, said to me, speaking of this Imperator. "I would like to have that fellow in the body of the medium, & ask him a few questions". He referred to the medium, Polsley. Then my son John came & said practically the same. A short time after he returned & said "Father, keep me out of this. Let the older Spirits attend to it". And they have, for I have assurances that this Imperator will never bother us again.

Chas McArthur.

St. Paul Versus Mrs. Booth.

And now along comes Trinity Church in Philadelphia, represented by Bishop Alexander Mackay-Smith, directing that Colonel—or Brigadier-General or whatever her title—Maud Ballington Booth shall not be allowed in the pulpit of Holy Trinity Church, in obedience to the command or admonition of St. Paul in the fourteenth chapter of the First Epistle to the Corinthians, the thirty-fourth and thirty-fifth verses of which read thus: "Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law. And, if they will learn anything, let them ask their husbands at home; for it is a shame for women to speak in the church."

And women support the Church!!!

71.2009.084.09555

No._____ Sect._____ Shelf_____

CONTENTS

Lincoln National Life Foundation
Collateral Lincoln Library

THE BATTLE HYMN OF THE REPUBLIC.

Julia Ward Howe's Masterpiece Plagiarized and That Given as the Original.

Plain, every-day newspapers sometimes make errors in the rush of covering hurry-up stories, but these are always considered inexcusable, and the obscurest reader of the penny-a-day publication will descend upon the editor in wrathful amazement at the one error in the 200 or more items "covered" in that day's issue. It is because of the rush work that it takes to finish up a daily newspaper that these errors creep in, but in a great weekly like the Literary Digest one looks for perfection. Even there, however, the reader is doomed to disappointment. In the current issue of the Literary Digest is a page headed "Letters and Art." In the center of this page is a picture of Julia Ward Howe, and the article twined about that loved name is entitled "Author of the Battle Hymn." The article opens "With the news that Mrs. Howe is dead in her 91st year, all minds turn to the great hymn that made her name famous." The Literary Digest then quotes from the New York Evening Post the story as written by Julia Ward Howe herself of the manner and the time in which she came to produce the Battle Hymn of the Republic. The Literary Digest then printed the following:

Mine eyes have seen the glory of the coming of the Lord;
He is trampling out the wine from where the grapes of wrath are stored:
He hath loosed the fateful lightnings of his terrible swift sword:
His truth is marching on.

I have seen him in the watchfires of an hundred circling camps;
They have builded him an altar in the evening dews and damps.
I can read his righteous sentence by the dim and flaring lamps:
His day is marching on.

I have read a burning gospel writ in fiery rows of steel:
"As ye deal with my contemners so with you my grace shall deal."
Let the hero born of woman crush the serpent with his heel:
Our God is marching on.

He has sounded up the trumpet that shall never call retreat;
He has washed the earth's dull bosom with a high ecstatic heat.
Oh! be swift, my soul, to answer him; be jubilant, my feet:
Our God is marching on.

In the sweetness of the lilies he was born across the sea,
With a glory in his bosom that shines out on you and me;
As he died to make men holy, let us die to make men free,
Our God is marching on.

He is coming like the glory of the morning on the wave;
He is wisdom to the mighty; he is succor to the brave;
So the world shall be his footstool and the soul of Time his slave;
Our God is marching on.

It then quotes the following from the New York Tribune:

"That one ringing and resplendent lyric seems to stand apart, in a class of its own. Conspicuously above not only the rest of her works, but also above the great mass of writings of that time, it stands as the product of inspiration and as in turn a potent source of inspiration. Those who have heard the swing and the surge of its resounding lines as sung by an army on the march or by a great multitude impassioned in their earnestness can realize something of the spiritual force which it has exerted upon millions and which it is destined still to exert upon people engaged in a great campaign for freedom."

Can anyone find anything "ringing and resplendent" or that seems to "stand apart in a class of its own" in the mongrel verses which the Literary Digest calls "Julia Ward Howe's Battle Hymn of the Republic"? Is there a single line of the thing after the second verse which would be a potent source of inspiration to "any of those who have heard the swing and the surge of its resounding lines as sung by an army on the march or by a great multitude impassioned in their earnestness"?

As a matter of fact, the poem printed by the Literary Digest is a horrible plagiarism of the magnificently patriotic poem written by Julia Ward Howe late in November, 1861. The original poem by Julia Ward Howe, a fac-simile of which the writer has before her, has but five verses. The poem which the Literary Digest prints has six awful jingles, which bear no more relation to the real poem of Julia Ward Howe than the poems of the poet-laureate Austin bear to those of the immortal Shakspere. The Literary Digest could not even let those four first splendid lines stand ungarbled.

"He is trampling out the wine from where the grapes of wrath are stored,"

the Literary Digest sings. It should read:

"He is trampling out the vintage where the grapes of wrath are stored."

In the second verse they have garbed the third line and made it

"I can read his righteous sentence,"

when it should be

"I have read his righteous sentence."

In the third verse, the first line should be

"I have read a fiery gospel writ in burnished rows of steel,"

instead of the ridiculous line of the plagiarist.

The fourth verse is something awful as compared with the fourth verse of the original, and is so murdered that it is impossible to correct it, except by substituting the original:

"He has sounded forth the trumpet that shall never call retreat;
He is sifting out the hearts of men before his judgment seat;
O, be swift, my soul, to answer him! be jubilant my feet!
Our God is marching on."

The fifth verse, which is one of the sweetest sermons preached since the life work of the Son of Man was completed, has been murdered by the sacriligious hand of the iconoclastic plagiarist. It should read as follows:

"In the beauty of the lilies Christ was born across the sea,
With a glory in his bosom that transfigures you and me;
As he died to make men holy, let us die to make men free,
While God is marching on."

The sixth verse, as I have said, never existed. The real story of this plagiarized and parodied poem is this: The peace and arbitration fanatics who object strenuously to any suggestion of the military and who would make over the Sermon on the Mount to express their own aims and purposes, tackled Julia Ward Howe's Battle Hymn of the Republic and got up this execrable plagiarism to put in Sunday school and Christian Endeavor books, along with a lot of other fine poems emasculated for their purposes, and it is very probable that people who do not read much and who think not at all have really accepted this mongrel poem as Julia Ward Howe's magnificent Battle Hymn of the Republic. The first three verses of the real poem, that inspired millions of men to deeds of wonderful daring in battle for the preservation of the Union and the protection of the Flag, are as follows:

Mine eyes have seen the glory of the coming of the Lord,
He is trampling out the vintage where the grapes of wrath are stored;
He hath loosed the fateful lightning of his terrible swift sword;
His truth is marching on.

I have seen him in the watchfires of a hundred circling camps;
They have builded him an altar in the evening dews and damps;
I have read his righteous sentence by the dim and flaring lamps;
His day is marching on.

I have read a fiery gospel writ in burnished rows of steel:
"As ye deal with my contemners, so with you my grace shall deal;"
Let the hero, born of woman, crush the serpent with his heel,
Since God is marching on.

One can but wish that people who cannot appreciate really good poetry would at least make no attempt to how good critics could ever mistake the parody for the superb original.

ISABEL WORRELL BALL.

Julia Ward Howe's Portrait.

BOSTON, Jan. 25.—The memorial portrait of Julia Ward Howe bought by the citizens of Boston, having been refused a place in Faneuil Hall by the Municipal Art Commission of Boston, will find a resting place in the collection of the Bostonian Society at the Old State House, at the head of State street. 1911.

71.2009.084.09555